


Gc
974.701
W52bol
v.2
pt.2
1755073

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01145 0779



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

20

THE
HISTORY
OF
THE SEVERAL TOWNS, MANORS, AND PATENTS
OF THE
COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER,
FROM
v. 2, pt. 2
ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT

TO THE
PRESENT TIME.

Carefully Revised by its Author.

ME
BY THE LATE REV. ROBERT BOLTON,
AUTHOR OF THE "GUIDE TO NEW ROCHELLE," AND
A MEMBER OF N. Y. HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

EDITED BY THE REV. C. W. BOLTON, NEW ROCHELLE.

VOLUME II. II

"It is the privilege of History to impart the experience of age, without its infirmities; to bring back things long obscured by time, or sinking into oblivion; and enable us to form some reasonable conjectures of what may happen to posterity"—POULSON'S HIST. OF HOLDERNESS.

840
NEW YORK:
CHAS. F. ROPER, 27 ROSE STREET,
1881.
54689

for the pulpit, and communion table. The church just burnt contained, besides the monuments to Doctors Wilkins and Jackson, a beautiful sculptured slab in early English style of variegated marble containing a head of Christ, which is said, alone, to have cost \$1,500, adorned with the monogram of I.H.S., an ancient Labarum, and bearing the following inscription :—

IN MEMORY OF
GOVERNEUR MORRIS WILKINS,

born November 4th, 1797,

Died February 7, 1871.

Erected by his widow.

"I am the resurrection and the life."

The late chancel window, which was an exquisite production of fine art in stained glass, designed and executed in London expressly for this church in 1876, represented the reward of the righteous as given by our Blessed Saviour in His parable recorded by St. Matthew, xxv: 35, 36:

"For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat;
I was thirsty and ye gave me drink, &c."

It consisted of six medallions containing figures, representing the six works of mercy with a scroll, in the centre, beneath which were the sentences in Latin placed upon olive branches interlacing or covering the entire window.^a This beautiful memorial was erected by the relatives of the late Mrs. Catharine Wilkins, (widow of Governor M. Wilkins,) to commemorate with gratitude the constant deeds of love and charity which she maintained to the closing days of her life on earth.

The chime of three bells, but little damaged by the fire, contain the following inscription:

3 Keyed Bells,

D. B. G.

754, 908, 1222,

JOHNES & HITCHCOCK,

Foundry, Troy, New York.

3 Keyed Bells, D. B. G. Presented to the Ep. Church,

Westchester, A.D. 1857. George T. Adee, Gouverneur

Morris Wilkins, Denton Pearsall, William Watson,

Edward Haight, William K. Strong, John

M. Furman, Alfred Seaton, William

Whitehead, D. Lynch Lawrence,

William L. Youle, Daniel M.

Edgar.

(Parishioners.)

^a By a happy coincident, altogether fortuitous, the above mentioned window was seen in its place by the congregation for the first time at morning service on the fourteenth Sunday after Trinity when the twenty-fifth chapter of St. Matthew was the appointed second lesson. Gouverneur Wilkins, Esq., gave the white marble font.

On or near the site of the old Court House and Jail, adjoining the church-yard on the south, was erected in 18 , a beautiful parochial school-house, costing \$18,000. The building is well fitted up, and answers the double purpose of a chapel and school-room.

To St. Peter's church is attached a portion of the ancient glebe which was given by the town in 1703, sometimes called the "Parsonage Land," consisting of $8\frac{12}{100}$ acres, bounded north by river road, or Westchesterturnpike; east, by Avenue B; south, by Thirteenth street; west, by Fourteenth street; and $2\frac{65}{100}$ acres, bounded east, by Glebe avenue, and west by Lafayette street. The church holds also the grave-yard and the land on which the parochial school-house stands, containing $2\frac{621}{1000}$ acres, also $4\frac{65}{100}$ acres of salt meadow, bounded north, by Pugsley Farm; south, by Pugsley creek; east, by Pugsley meadow; and west, by a ditch.^a The former parish house, or parsonage, which was purchased by the vestry in 1763, stood at no great distance from the present edifice.

PRINCIPAL BENEFACTORS OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH.

Queen Anne, Col. Benjamin Fletcher, Edward Viscount Cornbury, Col. James Graham, Col. Caleb Heathcote, Col. Lewis Morris, The Venerable Propagation Society of England, the Rev. John Bartow, the Borough Town of Westchester, Basil Bartow,^a Abijah Hammond, George Love, Robert Watts,^b the corporation of Trinity church, New York, &c. The latter have made the following liberal grants to this church, viz: In 1795, the sum of \$750; in 1796, \$500; and in 1809, five lots of ground in Reade, Chamber and Warren streets, New York. The church still owns four of these lots, the present value of which is \$55,000.^c It deserves to be mentioned, however, that this parish contributed one-half of the original value of the lots.^d

The first delegate from this parish to the Diocesan Convention in 1790, was Joseph Brown, M.D.

^a Copied from maps belonging to Vestry of St. Peter's church.

^b Mr. Basil Bartow, by his will, dated 16th of Dec., 1780, bequeathed "unto the minister, church-wardens and vestrymen, for the time being, of the Incorporated Church of England, known by the name of St. Peter's church, in the Borough town of Westchester, the sum of £50 towards building a new church in said Borough town, or repairing or enlarging the present church, for the worship of Almighty God, to be paid to them when they shall actually engage in said work." This will was proved 11th day of March, 1784, in Surrogate's office, N. Y., Folio xxxv.

^c Robert Watts and Mary his wife, released 35 acres to the vestry of St. Peter's church, 29th of May, 1797.—West. Co. Rec. Lib. M. of Deeds, pp. 116, 118.

^d The rector and inhabitants of the city of New York, in communion of the Prot. Episcopal Church to St. Peter's church, Westchester, 11th Jan., 1841.—Rec. in the office of the Clerk of the city of New York, Lib. No. 95, of conveyances, p. 647, 8th June, 1841.

^e In 1807 the sum of \$1,950 was raised by St. Peter's church, Westchester, tendered to, and accepted by Trinity church, New York, for the lots conveyed by their corporation to the vestry of St. Peter's. One of the above-mentioned lots was taken by the Corporation of New York, for widening Chapel street, and the award applied to the erection of gallery pews and the carriage shed. In the possession of the clerk of the vestry is a lease from James McDonald, of Bedford, a W. C. Co. farmer, to the Trustees of the Episcopal Church of St. Peter's, in the township of Westchester, for a farm in the township of Bedford, being the farm where Jno. Banks formerly lived, containing 204 acres, for one year at the sum of 6s. 20p, Sept. 1791; also a lot of four acres, commonly known by name of "Court House Lot," in that town, signed by James McDonald; witnesses, Alfred Livingston and James G. Fowler. The lease, however, is not signed, interchangeably, by the Trustees of the church.

TOMB-STONES.

The church-yard, which is coeval with the settlement of the village, contains numerous interments; among the earliest are the following:—

“Here lyeth the body of

WILLIAM (BAILY) QUERY, ESQ.,

IL. 1718.

aged 50 years,

B. P. O., 1727.

Deceased, March 27th, 1702.”

In memory of

PHILIP HONEYWELL, ESQ.,

He died of a lingering illness, at Greenburgh,
on the 8th day of September, 1813,
in the 53d year of his age.

He was an active character during the Revolutionary War.
He lived respected, and died regretted.

Anne Eustace, his wife, died May 11, 1811, Ætat 50.

“Look on this stone and you will find,
My journey's o'er, and yours behind;
Think then, before you turn away,
That yours may end before this day.”

In memory of

OLIVER DE LANCEY, SEN.,

who departed this life April 4th, 1840,

Aged 70 years.

Sacred to the memory of

CAPTAIN STEPHEN BAYARD,

who was born Oct. 26th, 1785,
and died July 11th, 1814:

“My blessed Saviour receive my spirit,” were his last words, and
“Whosoever believeth in Him, tho' he die, yet shall he live again.”

Ever will the sweet remembrance of your useful, generous,
forgiving and affectionate virtues, best of husbands and
fathers, be cherished in the hearts
of your wife and family.

Sacra memoria of
 PHILIP LIVINGSTON,

whose family were suddenly bereaved of a loving parent,
 on the 27th Nov., 1803,
 aged 74 years.

His afflictions were numerous and deep felt, yet was he comforted.

His heart, its confidence
 Reposed in God, its strength and shield,
 The paths of death in glory shine,
 When saints the call obey,
 A light from Heaven, an arm divine,
 Are with them on the way.

Here lies
 the mortal remains of

WRIGHT POST,

during many years eminent as
 physician and surgeon
 in the city of New York,
 he was distinguished for sound judgment,
 practical skill and unwearied diligence in
 his profession, and for modest, dignified and
 mild deportment in all the walks of life;
 an enlightened and attached member of the
 Protestant Episcopal Church,
 he was for many years a vestryman
 of Grace Church
 in the city of New York,
 and for several years its senior warden.
 Overplied by professional labours,
 his feeble frame gradually gave way
 to the attacks of pulmonary consumption.
 He retired from the city to his country seat
 in this neighborhood, and after a residence
 of a few weeks, he departed this life
 in full possession of his mental faculties,
 at peace with the world,
 and a devout hope of acceptance
 with God, through faith in the merits of
 Jesus Christ.

He died June 14, 1828,
 aged 62 years, 3 months
 and 26 days.

There are also memorials in the yard, to members of the Hunt, Doty,
 Baxter, Bartow, Lewis, Arden, Findlay, Tucker, Reed, Burnett, Holsman

and Wright families, &c., besides vaults belonging to the families of Timpson, Adee and Ludlow, &c. Near the Episcopal grave-yard, is situated the Ferris burying-ground,^a which contains the family vaults of Benjamin Ferris, and numerous head-stones to the Pell family.

PEW HOLDERS IN 1790.

The following names appear on the Minutes, of individuals who purchased pews in August, 1790, viz:—James Ferris, John Bartow, Jr., Philip Livingston, Stephen Bartow, Elizabeth Harrison, John Valentine, Jonathan Fowler, William Hunt, Marcus Baxter, Solomon Baxter, Isaac Valentine, Jr., Peter Bussing, Elizabeth Williams, Augustus Bartow, David Huestace, Ebenizer Leggett, Phineas Hunt, Anthony Bartow, Israël Underhill, Anthony L. Underhill, 2 seats, Israel Underhill, Israel Honeywell, John Doty, Robert Tucker, William Smith, Thomas Bartow, Benjamin Roe, Joseph Brown, Lewis Graham, Robert Watts, John Bartow, Benjamin Ferris, Samuel Bayard, Warren de Lancey, 2 seats, Thomas Hunt, John Cox.

The old Orthodox Friend's meeting-house now held by the Hicksite party, which stands south of the church, was erected in 1723.^b The first meeting of this numerous and respectable society in America, is said to have been held at Westchester. "*Monthly meeting*" was appointed by the yearly meeting of Friends at Flushing, Long Island, to be held at Westchester, N. Y., on the ninth day of fourth month, (April,) 1725.^c There is also a tradition, that George Fox, the dauntless founder of their sect, preached here in 1672. Nearly opposite stands the meeting-house of the Orthodox Friends, erected in 1828.

The Methodist Episcopal Society of Westchester was first organized in 1808, and incorporated 8th of March, 1809; William Johnston, Gilbert Lewis, Abraham Seacord, Benjamin Morgan, Moses Hunt, and Gilbert Hunt, trustees. The present church edifice was erected about 818.

The Roman Catholic church, dedicated to St. Raymond, is situated on the road leading from Westchester to West Farms in close vicinity to the present depot of the Harlem River Railroad; and attached to the church is an extensive grave yard, rectory and parochial school house. Its clergy has been the Rev. A. Higgins.

In the immediate vicinity of the Harlem River Railroad station is situated "The New York Catholic Protectory." This institution was incorporated on the 5th of May, 1850.

^a John Ferris of the borough town of Westchester, in 1715, by his last will, "reserves the burying ground for the people to bury their without any let or hindrance. Since known as the place where they formerly buried pasture hill burying ground."

^b "In that year, mention is made of the meeting-house in Westchester village, as meeting-house in Westchester village, County Clerk's Office, White Plains, p. 3.

^c "entering of highways," in Book of Records —Bard's Hist. of N.Y., p. 364.

Y.

nah, nat. Feb. 10th, 1666; Thom
1757 of N

Jamin of J
w Castle

John, of Ulster Co. Sa
ob. et. 65

Isaac, of Ulster Co. Millin
ob. et. 65

Elisha So
Pierson A

Abner H. Mary, da. of
N. Y. Isaac Gedney n

William J., of N.J. Louisa

Elinor Minnie

Abraham, ob. Mercy Paddock,
July 26, 1795; Jan. 1st, 1820;
et. 66 yrs. et. 75 yrs, 181

James, Oneida Co. Deborah, da.
nat. Sept. 26, 1768; Sam'l Souther
ob. Apr. 3, 1849 land, nat 1769
ob. 1843

Eliza D., nat.
1804; ob. 1876
Fannie
Hannah Henry
Taylor
Sarah, ob. s
Mary Ann John
nat. 1805 Becker

Ed D. William A. James W
nat. 1814 nat. 1816 nat. Sept 18
1837 ob. s. 1870 1818; ob. Dec
20, 1876

Maria Knight John L. James W.
Francis V. B. W. Down-
ing Georgiana

Aurelia Asa Waterman And



From an old deed
1667.

PEDIGREE OF THE UNDERHILLS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

No. 1

Captain John Underhill, nat. about 1600; Elizabeth Fete, 2d wife, da. Robert
married, 1658; ob. July 21st, 1673 Fete, of Flushing, L. I. Nat. 1632;
ob. 1674

Nathaniel, of Westchester, nat. February 22d, 1693; married, December, 1688; ob. about 1710 Mary, da. of Westchester, nat. 1670

David, of Oyster Bay, Hannah
nat. Feb. 1st, 1672 no issue

Deborah, nat. Sept. 22d, 1659; Henry Townsend
ob. January 30th, 1695 of Oyster Bay

Barth, nat. Feb. 10th, 1666; Thomas Alsop,
ob. 1737 of Newtown

Elizabeth, nat. May 2d, Joshua Smith
1669 Jacob, nat. Oct. 3, 1690

Nathaniel, of Westchester, nat. Mary Hoveywell
Aug. 11th, 1699; ob. Nov. 27th, 1778

Thomas of New Castle, Phoebe Davenport
Westchester Co. N. Y.

Abraham, of White Plains, Hannah Cromwell
will proved 1750, ob. abt. about 60 yrs.

Benjamin of
New Castle

John

Son residing South-east

Mary Norton

See No. 2.

See No. 4.

Benjamin, Amy Weeks Samuel William, Mary Sutton Thomas of Philippsburg, Sarah Weeks, d. Sept.
no issue Elizabeth Dean Phoebe Dodge Thomas mar. 1761; ob. Mar. 25, 1822; da. Abel Weeks

Nathaniel, Phoebe Weeks James
James Salem, Phineas
ob. 1791 Hookers

Caleb, Hannah, da. J. Cate
p. 188, ob. 188.

Charles, James Phoebe
Samuel Richard Thomas

John, of Ulster Co., Sarah Thorn
ob. at. 63 ob. at. 64

Samuel, of Newburg
ob. at. 64

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Phoebe, Joseph Weeks
James Johna Mary Betsy

Samuel Richard Thomas

Johna Robert Dodge

Isaac, of Ulster Co., Mullineux Daniel Nathaniel, Phoebe
ob. at. 65 ob. at. 65 Orange Co.

Samuel, N. Y. Amy Phoebe
ob. Oct. 2, 1870 Carpenter

Benjamin, of Cayuga Co., N. Y.

Paul, James Smith

Hansom, ob. Maria L. Smith, ob.

Alva, ob. 1866, Sarah Swan

Sidney, ob. Susan

Charles,

Andrea, Asa Waterman

Andrew, Waterman, Ballston

Harriet

Julia, S. & Clark, New York

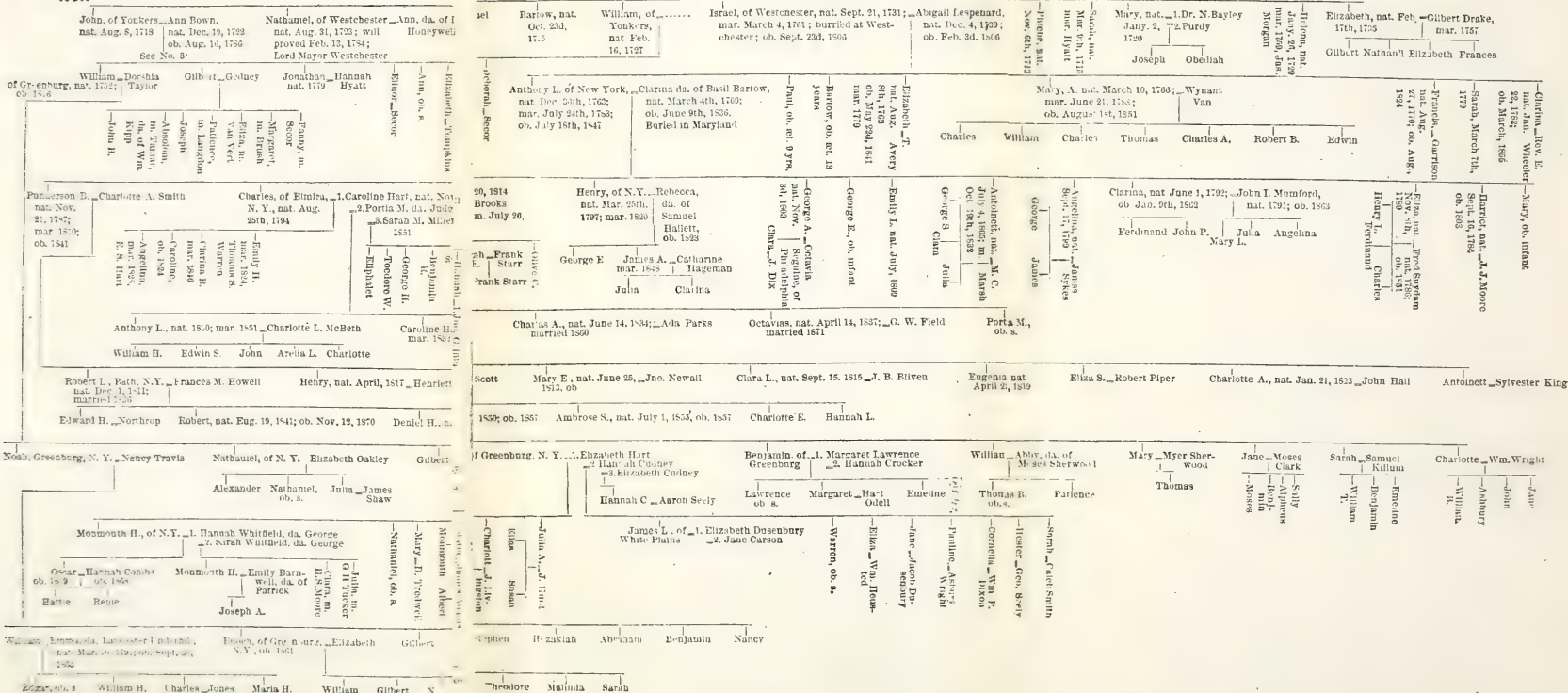
Had two daughters

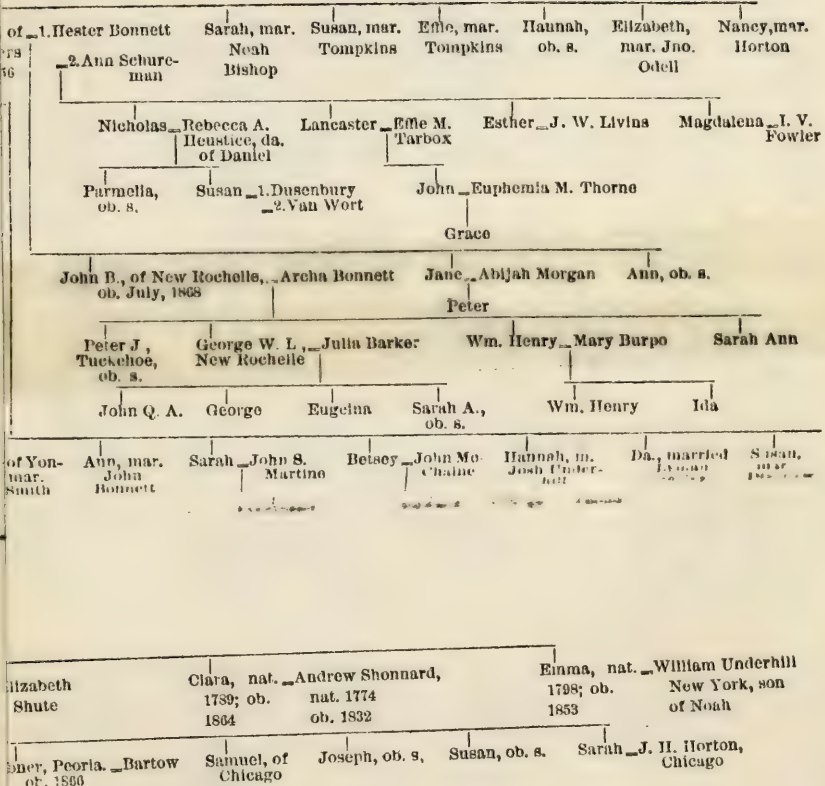


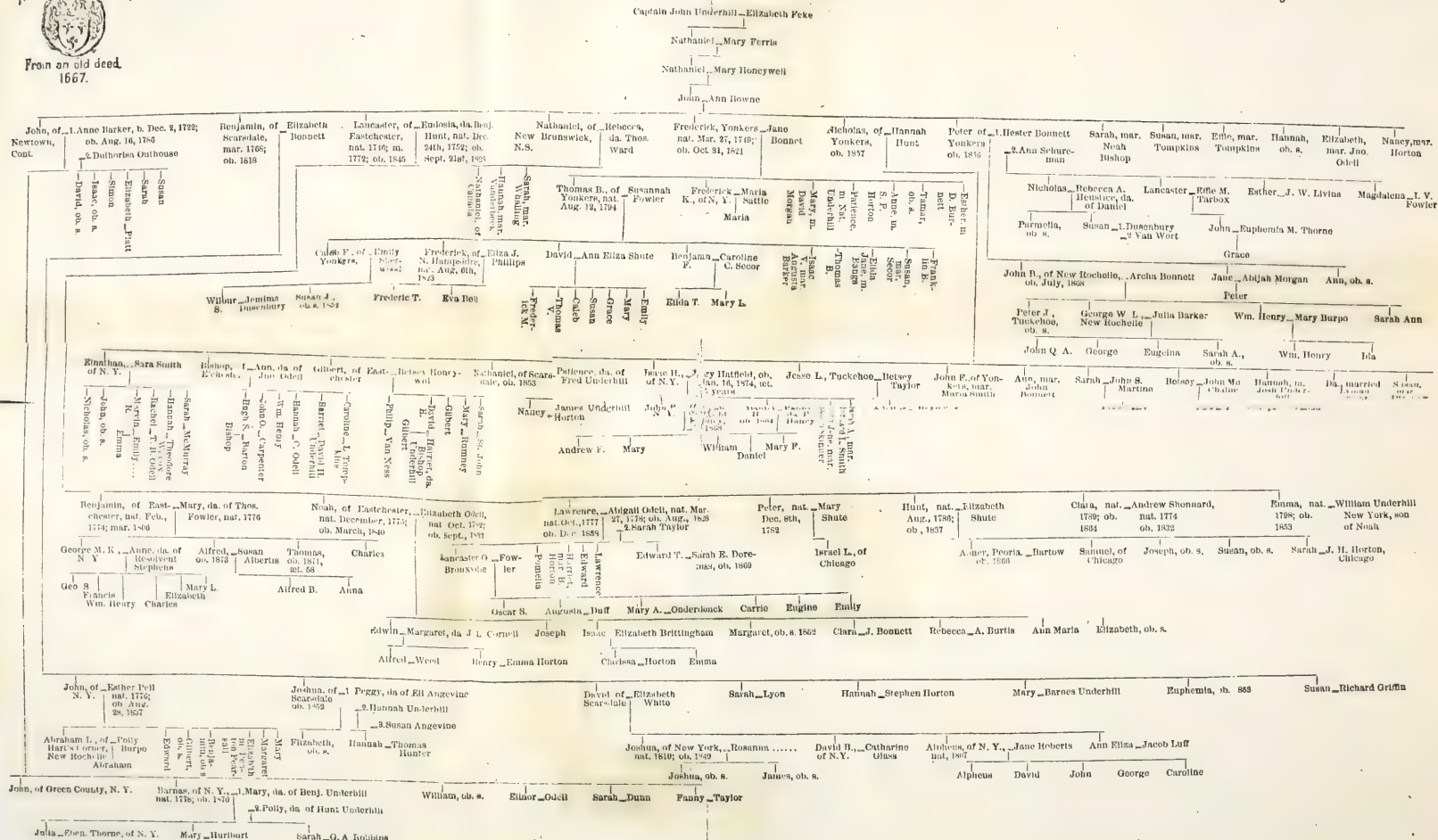
<p>Mary, nat. 1720, — 1. Dr. N. Bayley Jan. 2, — 2. Purdy</p>		<p>Elizabeth, nat. Feb. 17th, 1735 — Gilbert Drake, mar. 1757</p>	
<p>Joseph Obediah</p>		<p>Gilbert Nathan'l Elizabeth Frances</p>	
<p>March 10, 1766; — Wynant 21, 1788; Van 1st, 1851</p>		<p>Francis, — Garrison nat. Aug. 21, 1770; ob. Aug., 1824</p>	
<p>Thomas Charles A. Robert B. Edwin</p>		<p>Sarah, March 1th, 1770</p>	
<p>Clarina, nat. June 1, 1792; — John I. Mumford, ob Jan. 9th, 1862 nat. 1792; ob. 1863</p>		<p>— Mary, ob. infant</p>	
<p>Ferdinand John P. Julia Angelina Mary L.</p>		<p>Harriet, nat. — J. J. Moore Sept. 16, 1784 ob. 1803</p>	
<p>Henry L. — Charles Ferdinand</p>		<p>— Eliza, nat. — Fred Suydam Nov. 5th, nat. 1788; 1789 ob. 1831</p>	
<p>S. — Robert Piper</p>		<p>Charlotte A., nat. Jan. 21, 1823 — John Hall</p>	
<p>Antoinett — Sylvester King</p>		<p></p>	
<p>Mary — Myer Sherwood Thomas</p>		<p>Jane — Moses Clark Sally Alphens Benjamin Moses</p>	
<p>Sarah — Samuel Killum William</p>		<p>Emeline Benjamin</p>	
<p>Charlotte — Wm. Wright William B.</p>		<p>Asbury John Jane</p>	

From an old deed,
1667.

PEDIGREE OF THE UNDERHILLS, OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY.









HESTER COUNTY.

4

an Halleck,
1, 1783;
ch, 1803

Mary, Caleb Horton, of

— Isaac — Underhill
— Gilbert — Mary
— Abraham — Glori-
— Caleb, ob. s.
— and Har-

da. Jacob Conklin Reuben, Joseph, Phc
ob. s. ob. s.

Townsend N., of — Emily David — Emily
rhill N.Y., ob. 1847 Smith Brad

mar. Nov. 17, 1873 — Arthur D. Weeks

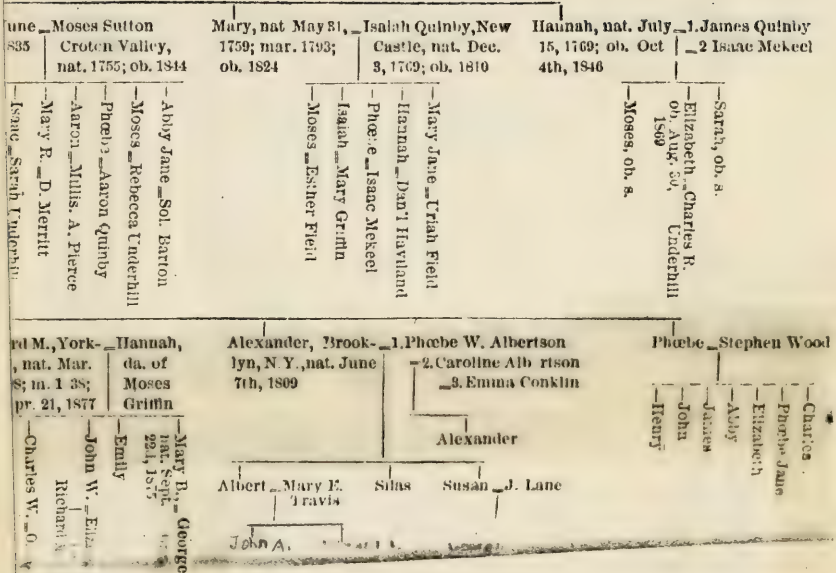
David, of N. Y. — Sarah, da. of Abraham (nat. Mar
ob. July, 1870 Thos. Pierce

— Deborah
— Esther
— Phoebe J.

Amanda Adelaide
Daniel Emily
Oscar







June nat. Nov. 23d,	Jno. 11.	Caroline, Wm. Crom- nat. 1803; well, ob.	Mary S. Wm. Wood nat. Sept. sth. 1805	Hannah, ob. s.
---------------------	----------	---------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------	-------------------



Captain John Underhill, Elizabeth Foke

Nathaniel—Mary Ferris

Abraham, Hannah Cromwell

Isaac Smith Field

[illegible]

Edwards B., Yorktown

William, of N. Y., Charles, do John nat. May 6, 1797; Griffin, nat. 1793; ob. Sept. 7, 1859	Josiah J., "Emph- keeps, nat. Aug. 9, 1794; m. 18; ob. July 27, 1870	Hannah, da Abn. Eudorah, nat. 1800; May 9, 1810; ob. Oct. 2, 1870	Isaac Q. N. Y. do. do. do. 7, 1796; ob. Nov. 18, 186	Mary do. do. do. do. 18 Susan	Charles W. Willet C. N. J. Nancy, da Nat. Mar. 27, 1795 ob. Aug. 18, 1829	Aaron, nat. Mar. Elizabeth Richard M., York- town, nat. Mar. 5, 1795; m. 18; ob. Apr. 21, 1871	Tannah, Vande- voort	Alexander, Brook- lyn, N. Y., nat. June Tith, 1802	Phoebe W. Albertson L. Caroline Allen Emma Conklin	Phoebe, Stephen Wood-
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------

[illegible][illegible]

Clarkson, Connelia VanDevoort Aaron, Sarah Berry Howard, of California Euphemie, Jno. P. Hawkins South, Joshua Bates Pauline, John W. ...
Oct. 18-9 Sherman Beardsley
Wm. Crom. Mary S., Wm. Wood Hannah.

[illegible]

<p> <i>cheli</i> <i>nat. Nov. 14, 1796;</i> <i>married 1821;</i> <i>ob. March, 1867</i> </p>	<p> <i>Richard</i> <i>Lawrence</i> </p>	<p> <i>S. J., nat. Mar. 21,</i> <i>1790; mar. 1829;</i> <i>ob. October, 1857</i> </p>	<p> <i>Ray</i> <i>1845</i> </p>	<p> <i>nat. 1790; mar.</i> <i>1845</i> </p>	<p> <i>Shotwell</i> <i>July 9th, 1820</i> </p>	<p> <i>ob. 1894</i> <i>1873</i> </p>	<p> <i>Anna</i> <i>Augusta</i> <i>John</i> </p>	<p> <i>Caroline</i> <i>James B.</i> </p>	<p> <i>Allice</i> <i>1873</i> </p>	<p> <i>William</i> <i>H. S.</i> </p>	<p> <i>Emerson</i> <i>1873</i> </p>
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------

[illegible][illegible]

George A. N.Y., 1869; Annapolis, Md.; 1785; ob. Nov. 11th, 1866	Robert H. Sarah, da. Sullivan's; Pedro Wood	Richard Point, nat. 1840; ob. Nov. 1st, 1873	William A. Crosby, da. Stephen Wood	Dutchess County	Howe, nat. Jan 15, 1808; ob. May 20, 1844	Albany, N.Y.	Stephens	Albany, N.Y.	Stephens	Albany, N.Y.
-----------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------	-----------------	-------------------------------------------	--------------	----------	--------------	----------	--------------

171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480	481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492	493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504	505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516	517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528	529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540	541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552	553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564	565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576	577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588	589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600	601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612	613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

[illegible]

W. W. Mary Ann Sever
 Robert, N.Y., Charlotte A.
 da Silas Halght
 James E., Phoro T. Thus
 Franklin, ob., Anne White
 Apr. 12, 1884,
 N. Y.
 Anna o.
 Mary C.
 Lydia
 Alvin
 Remond f.
 Lydia E.
 Lindley F.
 Isaac C.
 Edward B., Jr.
 Harold
 William Edward
 Joseph T. Alfred M.

Carollus	Mury	Adelaide	Frances A.	Anna Clayton	Adair, Eugene Roe Mar. Nov. 23d, 1870	Cora	Lillian	27 5	110	1870-1871	1871-1872	1872-1873	1873-1874	1874-1875	1875-1876	1876-1877	1877-1878	1878-1879	1879-1880	1880-1881	1881-1882	1882-1883	1883-1884	1884-1885	1885-1886	1886-1887	1887-1888	1888-1889	1889-1890	1890-1891	1891-1892	1892-1893	1893-1894	1894-1895	1895-1896	1896-1897	1897-1898	1898-1899	1899-1900	1900-1901	1901-1902	1902-1903	1903-1904	1904-1905	1905-1906	1906-1907	1907-1908	1908-1909	1909-1910	1910-1911	1911-1912	1912-1913	1913-1914	1914-1915	1915-1916	1916-1917	1917-1918	1918-1919	1919-1920	1920-1921	1921-1922	1922-1923	1923-1924	1924-1925	1925-1926	1926-1927	1927-1928	1928-1929	1929-1930	1930-1931	1931-1932	1932-1933	1933-1934	1934-1935	1935-1936	1936-1937	1937-1938	1938-1939	1939-1940	1940-1941	1941-1942	1942-1943	1943-1944	1944-1945	1945-1946	1946-1947	1947-1948	1948-1949	1949-1950	1950-1951	1951-1952	1952-1953	1953-1954	1954-1955	1955-1956	1956-1957	1957-1958	1958-1959	1959-1960	1960-1961	1961-1962	1962-1963	1963-1964	1964-1965	1965-1966	1966-1967	1967-1968	1968-1969	1969-1970	1970-1971	1971-1972	1972-1973	1973-1974	1974-1975	1975-1976	1976-1977	1977-1978	1978-1979	1979-1980	1980-1981	1981-1982	1982-1983	1983-1984	1984-1985	1985-1986	1986-1987	1987-1988	1988-1989	1989-1990	1990-1991	1991-1992	1992-1993	1993-1994	1994-1995	1995-1996	1996-1997	1997-1998	1998-1999	1999-2000	2000-2001	2001-2002	2002-2003	2003-2004	2004-2005	2005-2006	2006-2007	2007-2008	2008-2009	2009-2010	2010-2011	2011-2012	2012-2013	2013-2014	2014-2015	2015-2016	2016-2017	2017-2018	2018-2019	2019-2020	2020-2021	2021-2022	2022-2023	2023-2024	2024-2025	2025-2026	2026-2027	2027-2028	2028-2029	2029-2030	2030-2031	2031-2032	2032-2033	2033-2034	2034-2035	2035-2036	2036-2037	2037-2038	2038-2039	2039-2040	2040-2041	2041-2042	2042-2043	2043-2044	2044-2045	2045-2046	2046-2047	2047-2048	2048-2049	2049-2050	2050-2051	2051-2052	2052-2053	2053-2054	2054-2055	2055-2056	2056-2057	2057-2058	2058-2059	2059-2060	2060-2061	2061-2062	2062-2063	2063-2064	2064-2065	2065-2066	2066-2067	2067-2068	2068-2069	2069-2070	2070-2071	2071-2072	2072-2073	2073-2074	2074-2075	2075-2076	2076-2077	2077-2078	2078-2079	2079-2080	2080-2081	2081-2082	2082-2083	2083-2084	2084-2085	2085-2086	2086-2087	2087-2088	2088-2089	2089-2090	2090-2091	2091-2092	2092-2093	2093-2094	2094-2095	2095-2096	2096-2097	2097-2098	2098-2099	2099-2100	2100-2101	2101-2102	2102-2103	2103-2104	2104-2105	2105-2106	2106-2107	2107-2108	2108-2109	2109-2110	2110-2111	2111-2112	2112-2113	2113-2114	2114-2115	2115-2116	2116-2117	2117-2118	2118-2119	2119-2120	2120-2121	2121-2122	2122-2123	2123-2124	2124-2125	2125-2126	2126-2127	2127-2128	2128-2129	2129-2130	2130-2131	2131-2132	2132-2133	2133-2134	2134-2135	2135-
----------	------	----------	------------	-----------------	------------------------------------------	------	---------	---------	-----	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-------



STER COUNTY

2 1/2 1/2 1/2 7 1/2

Elizabeth

Samuel of Ychia, da. of Iss
nat. 1764; nat. 1764; nat. Nov. 4,
21, 1769; ob. 1766; ob. May J
h, 1849

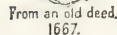
Phoebe, James
Hailoc
Paulina, James
Barto

Edson, ob. s Aaron

Mary, John Haines
Anne, T. M. Dedell

November 10th, 1766;
h, 1846





To face page 495, vol. 1

PEDIGREE OF THE UNDERHILLS, OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

No. 6.

Captain John Underhill - Elizabeth Fekete

Nathaniel—Mary Ferris

Abraham—Hannah Cromwell

Jacob, Amy Hallock

[illegible]

Note.—Any error of omission or commission, report to A. S. Underhill, New York.

About two miles north-west of the village of Westchester is the residence and estate of the late William A. Spencer, Esq., now owned by his son Lorillard Spencer.

This property originally belonged to the Underhill family, having been purchased by Nathaniel Underhill of John Turner in 1685. Nathaniel Underhill was the youngest son of the celebrated Captain John Underhill, commonly called Lord Underhill—descended, as we shall have occasion to show presently, of an ancient and honorable family in Warwickshire, England.

"The name of Underhill," says Lower, "is local, from residence at the foot of, or *under a hill*. This hill was situated in Nether-Eatendon,^a a little below Halford on the eastern bank of the Stoure. The letters *ea*, in our English, signifying water and dune or don, an ascending ground; for at the foot of an hill just near the river doth it stand."^b

There can be no doubt that Capt. John Underhill was descended of the Underhills of Huningham in Warwickshire, a town four miles east of Kenilworth on the river Leanne; for their Christian names and arms are the same.

The arms of the Huningham Underhills were, "argent a chevron gules between three trefoils slipped vert," and the crest as usually given, "a hind lodged or on a mount vert;" but an old seal of the Underhills in the possession of Mr. Evelyn Ph. Shirley exhibits it as "a buck trippant."^c The seal of Captain John Underhill attached to his name as a witness in a conveyance from the Indian proprietors of Mianecock, Long Island, to Matthew Prior, dated Killingworth, 22d of June, 1664, are "arg, three trefoils, slipped vert," while the crest resembles that on the old seal before mentioned, viz: "a buck trippant" which clearly proves that the bearer belonged to the old or parent stock carrying the original coat plain without a difference.^d

"During the reign of Elizabeth, when the prosperity of the family was at its height, the Underhills acquired property in almost every parish within six miles of Easington. They became connected by marriage, also, with many of the best families of the county of Warwick, and attained the honors of Knighthood."^e From the visitation of Warwick-

^a Patronymica Brittanica-Lower.

^b Dugdale's Warwickshire, p 479.

^c See Miscellanea Gen. et Heraldica by Jos. Jackson.

^d In a catalogue of residents in the county of Warwick, taken by Henry Ferrers of Baddeley, Esq., in the twentieth year of Queen Elizabeth, A.D. 1577-8, are the following bearing the name of Underhill: Thomas Underhill, of Nether-Eatendon; Humfrey Underhill, of Kineton, his brother; John Underhill, of Whitchurch, his brother; William Underhill, of Stratford-upon-Avon, son of William, brother of Thomas; Edward Underhill, of Barton on the Heath, brother of Thomas; Thomas Underhill, of Halford, second son of Thomas.—Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vol. viii., 385.

^e Collectanea Topog. et Genealogica, vol. vi, 381-384.

shire in 1619, we learn that William Underhill of Wolverhampton, County of Stafford, "lyved in the yere of our Lord 1423," and by his wife * * * * daughter of Stanley of Bromwick, left Nathaniel Underhill, who married * * * * daughter of * * * * Butt, County of Warwick, their son John Underhill,^a of Huningham, County of Warwick, had a lease for eighty years of the Manor of Eatington, &c., County of Warwick, from Sir Ralph Shirley, in 1509; he died November 29th, 1518. By his wife Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas Porter, of Eatington, County of Warwick, he had two sons—Edward Underhill, his second son, who had a fresh lease for one hundred years of the Manor of Eatington, in 1541; Francis, son of Sir R. Shirley died Nov. 5th, 1546, and was the ancestor of the Underhills of Eatington,^b Tallicote and New Place, Stratford, &c.

"In the body of the church be severall marble grave stones," says Dugdale, whereon are portriatures in brasse, viz: The first of a man in a gown with his wife, over whose heads are two coats of arms, 1 a cheveron betwixt 3 trefoils 11 party per cheveron arg and sable, 2 morecocks, of the second, in chief, and at their feet a plate with this epitaph:

Here lyeth buried under this stone
EDWARD UNDERHILL,
sometime gentleman of this town, with
MARGARET,
his wife, which Edward deceased this world
the 29th day of November, A.D. MDCLVI., on
whose follis Jhesu have mercy, amen."

On another is the following inscription:

"Here lyeth buried the bodyes of
THOMAS UNDERHILL,
of this town, Esquire, and
ELIZABETH,
his wife, who lived married together in perfect amitie
almost sixty-five years, and had issue between
them XX children, viz: XIII sons and
VII daughters.

^a John Underhill was born in St. Martin's parish, Oxford, entered New College in that city, became an eminent preacher, chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, and made Bishop of Oxford in 1589, and died in 1592, and was probably of the Warwickshire family.—*Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. iii, p. 361, p. 182.

^b The church of Lower Etondon, or Eatington, situated in the manor of that name which the crown gave to the canons of Keworth, still contains some remains of the brass effigies inscriptions of the ancient family of the Underhills.

She dyed 24 June, An. D. +. 1603;
and he the 6th day of Oct. next after

Their frugality in provision for their children, their charitable deposition to relieve the needy and great bounty in hospitality was a pleasing spectacle to their neighbours, and may be an alluring precedent to their posterity, as they lived to the liking, and with the love of mortal men, so they dyed in the true service and love of the immortal God +. The poore, their tenants, neighbours, will for a time bewaile the want of them; but the angells of Heaven and Saints of God will perpetually rejoyce in the company of them; for God they feared, God they served, God they loved, and to God they dyed. Their warfare in God's Church militant on earth hath been short, but their glory in His Church Triumphant in heaven will be eternal."—Antiquities of Warwickshire, illustration by William Dugdale, London, MDCLVI.

Thomas Underhill, the eldest son of John, of Huningham, married Anne, daughter of Robt. Winter,^a of Hardington County, Worcester and of Willey County, Warwick; their eldest son was Edward Underhill of Huningham, which he sold in 1545. He was distinguished by the title of the "Hot Gospeller," and exchanged the life of a country gentleman for that of a soldier and courtier. In 1543 he served as a man-at-arms under Sir Richard Crumwell, captain of the horsemen in the Contingent, sent to assist the Emperor at the siege of Landrevi in Hanault, and in the following year when King Henry went to Boulogne, Sir Richard procured for Underhill a nomination among the men-at-arms who were embodied to attend upon his Majesty's person being a band of two hundred attired in a uniform of red and yellow damask with the bards of their horses and their plumes and feathers of the same colors.

At the revival of the band of gentlemen pensioners in 1539 Edward Underhill was appointed one of its first members. "In the year 1549 he, a second time, went to France on military service accompanying the army of six thousand men sent under the command of the Earl of Huntingdon to check the French who were then aiming at the recapture of Boulogne. On this expedition, Underhill served as comptroller of the ordnance. His subsequent history, except as connected with the religious persecution of the times in which he lived, is merely that of domestic life."^b 1549

"In 1645 he married Joan, daughter of Thomas Perryns, the daugh-

^a Robt. Winter upon partition of that inheritance had, it seems, the manor of Huningham, but conveyed the same to John Underhill.—Dugdale's War.

^b Narratives of the Reformation printed by Camden Society, 1860, p. 132.

ter of a citizen of London, of an obscure and unknown family;"^a by her he had issue four sons and seven daughters. Guilford the eldest son, (godson to Queen Jane and named after her husband, the Lord Guilford Dudley, brother of Robert Dudley, Earl of Penestor,) was born 3d July, 1553, and died young. Edward, the second son and heir, was born the 10th of February, 1555; John, the third son is said to have died young in 1556,^b while Henry, the fourth son, was born the 6th of September, 1561. The daughters were, first, Anne, born on St. John's day, on Christmas, 1548; second, Christian, born 16th September, 1548; third, Elinor, born 10th of November, 1549; fourth, Rachel, born the 4th February, 1551; fifth, Unyca, born on Palm Sunday, April 10th, 1552; sixth, Anne, born the 4th of January, 1554; and seventh, Prudence, born 6th of September, 1561.

"On the 13th of April, 1562, was buried at St. Botulphi without Aldgate, London, Mistress Underhill, a dozen of scucheons of arms, and there did preach for her one whose name is not recorded."^c

"Edward Underhill is styled of Bathkington. This not improbably Bagginton near Coventry, to which neighborhood he removed, according to his own account in the "autobiographical anecdotes."^d He must have died sometime between the years 1562 and 1577, as he was still living at the time of his wife's decease, and likewise when the anecdotes were written in 1561, and moreover his name does not occur among the list of residents in Warwickshire taken during the latter year. "It is a little remarkable that the once wide spreading branches of the Underhill family are no longer to be found among the gentry of Warwickshire."

Tradition seems to point to a son of Edward Underhill, the "Hot Gospeller," who was doubtless Edward, the second son, before mentioned as having, like his father, embraced the life of a soldier and a courtier. This individual, a youth of about twenty, who must have resided with his father, at Bagginton, (a town belonging to the Earl of Leicester and about three miles from Kenilworth), probably like many of the neighboring squires and their sons, helped to swell the pomp of Leicester, in the capacity of servant or page, during Queen Elizabeth's visit to the castle of Kenilworth, on the 19th of July, 1575; an event which his son, the famous Capt. John Underhill, was afterwards proud to commemorate in the naming of his first purchase from the Matinecock Indians of Long Island in 1667, Kenilworth, or "commonly Kill-

^a Narratives of the Reformation printed by Camden Society, 1860, p. 132.

^b How could John the third son have died the following year that his elder brother, Edward, is said to have been born?

^c Narratives of the Reformation, &c.

^d Narratives of the Reformation, &c., by the Camden Society, pp. 132-133.

ingworth."^a Family tradition also associates him with the Earl of Leicester, as the bearer of dispatches from Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Leicester, then commanding the English forces in the Low Countries. This is somewhat confirmed by the following extract taken from a letter of "Mr. Suntsey Walsingham to the Earl of Leicester, December, 1585," "My verie, good lord, your letters, sent by Mr. Henrie Astell and your servante Underhill, I have received,&c.^b Upon Leicesters recall and return to England, Underhill joined him; and upon the Earl's decease, in Sept., 1588, he attached himself to the fortunes of the Earl of Essex, the unfortunate successor to Leicester, in Queen Elizabeth's favor. He accompanied that gallant nobleman in his successful attack upon Cadiz, and shared his ill fortune in his fruitless expedition against Tyrme, the rebel chief of the revolted clans of Ireland; and, returning with the Earl into England, by his attachment to that imprudent nobleman, sailing into the streets of London in the petty insurrection, which cost Essex his head, he was obliged to seek safety in Holland until the accession of King James, in 1603, when he applied for pardon and leave to return to his native country; but no interest of friends, we are assured, could procure it. When the Rev. Mr. Robinson, with a number of other separatists, fled from England to Holland, in 1603, he dwelt and communed with them a number of years. The date of his death is unknown. His son, the redoubtable Capt. John Underhill was born circ., 1600, and had early imbibed an ardent love of liberty, civic and religious, by his service as a soldier under the illustrious Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange, in the Low Countries. "He was strongly solicited to go with Governor Carver, Elder William Brewster and other worthies, part of the Rev. John Robinson's church, to the settlement of Plymouth, and had partly engaged with them as their chief military officer; but, Capt. Miles Standish, his brave fellow-soldier in the Low Countries, undertaking the business, in 1620, he declined. How he joined Governor Winthrop, does not appear; but he came over to New England with him "as captain of any militia force that might be employed or instituted, as he had served under the great Dutch Prince in the war of the Netherlands," in 1630; and soon after we find him disciplining the Boston militia, where he was held in such high distinction that he was appointed one of the first deputies from Boston to the General Court,"^c

^a Camden's *Brittania*.

^b Leicester Correspondence, Camden Soc. Edited by John Bruce, F.S.A., MDCCCXLIV, letter xvi pp. 34, 35. The letter conveyed by Underhill was probably that of the Earl to Walsingham, dated 26th of Dec., 1585, p. 29, of above, setting forth the gratitude of the people of the Low Countries to Queen Elizabeth for her assistance &c.

^c "Algerine Captive," by D. Uplike Underhill, vol. 1, 25, printed at Walpole, New Hampshire, in 1797.

and one of the earliest officers of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company." "He was sworn freeman, 18th of May, 1630. In 1637, his great friend Sir Harry Vane, sent him as commander of the colony troops, to Saybrook,^a Connecticut." The same year he was "disfranchised, and eventually banished from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts—his ideas of religious toleration being more liberal than those around him." "In 1638, he returned to England, but was banished thence for certain religious and moral delinquences. While there he published a work entitled "Nevves from America, or a New and Experimental Discoverie of New England; containing a true relation of their warlike proceedings there, two years last past, with a figure of the Indian Fort, or Palizado. By Capt. John Underhill, a commander in the warres there." The book gives a very good account of the Pequot war, in which he was a conspicuous actor. "Myself," he writes, "received an arrow through my coat-sleeve, a second against my helmet, on the forehead; so, as if God, in His providence, had not moved the heart of my wife to persuade me to carry it along with me, (which I was unwilling to do), I had been slain. Give me leave to observe two things from hence—first, when the hour of death is not yet come, you see God useth weak means to keep His purpose inviolated; secondly, *let no man despise advice and counsel of his wife, though she be a woman.*" The book abounds in similar quaint passages. It is filled with religious cant, for he was an arrant hypocrite. He appears to be equally fond of sinning and repenting. It is amusing to read in these pages of Winthrop, how ingeniously he managed through several years, to delude the Puritans by his professions of sanctity, while he led in their midst the most dissolute of lives."^b

"In 1638 he was chosen Governor of Dover, New Hampshire, in place of Burdett. The same infirmity rendered his removal unavoidable, and he went to the Dutch; with them he succeeded," for governor Kieft gave him a command of one hundred and twenty men in their wars with the natives. In February, 1644, the Dutch soldiers, under their valiant leader, encountered the Indians on what is now called Indian Hill, in the town of Bedford, leaving five hundred of their enemy dead on the field. He totally extinguished the Pequots. Besides this, Underhill is said to have killed one hundred and fifty Indians on Long Island. He was a representative from Stamford to the General Court of Connecticut, in 1633.^c In 1644, he came with the Rev. Mr. Denton,

^a Killingworth, near Saybrook, is said to have been named by Underhill.

^b Manhattan Papers, No. 10. By Vanwargen.—*Sunday Times*.

^c In 1633, Privateer's commission was given to Capt. John Underhill and others "to goe against the Dutch or any enemies of ye Commonwealth of New England."—New vol. vii. No. 1, p.

and others of his church, to Long Island and soon after became a resident of Flushing, where he evinced the same restless temper as formerly, and was anxious for a military employment." "After wandering about in different places he settled at Oyster Bay, in or about the year 1655." In 1665 he was a delegate from that town to the meeting at Hampstead, by order of Governor Nicoll, and was by him made high sheriff of the North Riding on Long Island. In 1667, the Matinecock Indians conveyed to him a large tract of their land, a part of which, called Kenilworth or Killingworth, a portion of which still remains in the family.

Captain John Underhill died at an advanced age on the 21st of July, 1672, and was buried on his estate at Kenilworth, or Killingworth, Queens County, L. I. By his first wife, Helena, who came with him originally from Holland, he had issue, John Underhill, of Matinecock, who was born during his father's stay at Boston, 11th of April, 1642, and baptized 24th of the same month.^a He became a member of the Religious Society of Friends and died on the 29th of October, 1692. This individual was the ancestor of the Long Island branch of the Underhill family, and left issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of Matthew Prior, (married Aug. 1st, 1668,) John Underhill, of Kenilworth, who had five sons and four daughters; the sons were, John, born 1st May, 1670; Daniel, Samuel, Abraham and Jacob; the latter left Peter Underhill of Westchester. Elizabeth, the daughter of Captain John Underhill by his first wife, was baptized at Boston, 14th February, 1636. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Feké, (whose wife was the widow of Henry Winthrop, son of Gov. Winthrop,) he had issue, Nathaniel Underhill, before mentioned, who was born 22d of February, 1663, removed to Westchester in 1685, and bought lands of John Turner; a second son of the Captain was David, born 4th of February, 1672, who died young, leaving a natural son Peter. By his last will, bearing date the

"18TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1671.—Captain John Underhill bequeathes his whole estate in possession of his wife, Elizabeth Underhill, during ye time of her widowhood; but if she marry, then my brother John Bownes, Henry Townsend, Matthew Pryor, and my son, John Underhill, I empower hereby that they see to ye estate, that ye children be not wronged, nor turned off, without some proportionable allowance, as ye estate will afford; and that my son, Nathaniel remain with his mother until twenty-one years, &c."^b

Letters of administration were granted unto John Underhill of ye

^a Savage's Biog. Diet. The family Bible of Jno. Underhill says, born 4th mo. April 12th, 1631.

^b Thompson's Hist. of Long Island, vol. II, 361.

estate of his father, of Killingworth, 4th of November, 1775. Upon^a the 22d of March, 1686-7, Nathaniel Underhill and Mary, his wife, of the town and county of Westchester, conveyed all their land of every kind at Matinecock, Oyster Bay, "which is the land that my father, John Underhill, Senr., lived upon, with forty acres in the woods, which I bought of the Indians," to John Underhill of Matinecock.^b

The sons of Nathaniel were Thomas, John, Nathaniel Underhill, Jr., from whom descended the late Anthony L. Underhill of New York, and Lancaster Underhill, of Eastchester, and Abraham, from whom came the Underhills of Yorktown and New York.

Nathaniel Underhill, Jr., grandson of Capt. John Underhill, died at Westchester, in 1775. The following epitaph is inscribed on his headstone in the family cemetery:—

"Here lies the body of
NATHANIEL UNDERHILL,
who was born August the 11th, 1690,
and departed this life November 27th, 1775,
aged 85 years, 3 months, and 16 days.

Nathaniel, the eldest son of this individual, filled various public offices. He was one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, for the County of Westchester, in 1759; and in 1775, was elected Mayor of the Borough of Westchester.

Nathaniel Underhill, son of John Underhill, of Yonkers, (great grandson of Nathaniel and Mary Ferris), appears to have been a firm and devoted loyalist during the Revolutionary War. On one occasion he was captured by a party of Tories or Cowboys, led by Isaac Martlingh, who conveyed their prisoner to a neighboring barn, suspended him by his feet, compelled him to eat oats off the floor, and otherwise badly treated him. The sufferer on being released, vowed vengeance on his tormentors, declaring he would shoot every one of them if an opportunity should ever occur; and happening to encounter Martlingh soon afterwards, shot him dead on the spot.^c

The house of James Quimby (who married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Underhill, of Yorktown, grandson of Nathaniel Underhill and Mary Ferris), near the Spencer place, now owned by Doctor Pearsall, "was often robbed during the Revolutionary War, and the family had a place of concealment to which they always fled whenever attacked on

^a New York Surrogates Office, No. 1, 212.

^b Queen's County Rec. Lib. B. 21.

^c This story was related by the late Lancaster Underhill, of Eastchester who had often heard his father, a brother of Nathaniel, recount the adventure.

these occasions. One night Robert Underhill, (the brother of Mrs. Quimby), James Underhill and Isaac Mekell, were stopping here when Robert Underhill proposed defending the premises should the robbers make their appearance during their stay—provided James, his cousin, would only assist him. Singularly enough, the marauders came that very night, demanding entrance; but the heart of James failed him, and he fled with the rest. Robert, however, provided himself with a large club and arranged chairs along the entry, upon which he suddenly commenced a violent attack, striking furiously with his club, at the same time stamping furiously on the floor and making all the noise possible, as though there were others aiding him on the inside, then he would strike the door and dare the robbers to come on saying, "we are ready for you this time!" adding occasionally the hoarse blast of a conck-shell. The marauders somewhat bewildered, contented themselves with firing a volley into the house, which fortunately missed its brave defender, and retired. The defeated "Cowboys" afterwards reported that they thought "the Devil was in the house."^a

Upon "*Dorman's Island*," (so called prior to 1704), in the north-east corner of the town, the Eastchester creek bridge communicates with the Westchester shore and Pelham neck.

The adjoining estate, Annie's Wood, is the property of John Hunter, Esq., son of the late Elias Desbrosses Hunter, by his wife Anne Maria, sixth daughter of Peter J. Munro, and grandson of the late John Hunter, Esq, former owner of Hunter's Island, who for many years represented this district in the State Senate; and, in 1846, was chosen a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution.

The Hunter family is originally from the County of Ayrshire, Scotland; two houses of that name having existed in that country, for many centuries. "The surname," says Robertson, "is obviously derived from the chase, before the use of fixed family names, as at present. Thus Johne le Hunter, de la Forester de Paisley; the Hunter of Stragrife, appears in the Scottish rolls." The great-grandfather of the present proprietor was Robert Hunter, of Armagh County, Ireland, whose ancestor emigrated thither from Scotland, circ., the beginning of the seventeenth century.

The estate of Rockfield, on the south, is the property of John M. Furman. The views of the water from this place are of a beautiful description. In the immediate vicinity are located the residences of Lawrence Waterbury and Lorillard Spencer. In close vicinity is Bay-side, the Harlem River Railroad depot for this section of Westchester.

^a Memorandum of conversation; with Abraham L. Underhill, of Yorktown,

This portion of Throckmorton's Neck, together with Dorman's Island formerly constituted the old Bayard estate, as noticed in the early part of this town.

One of the most ancient and noble families of the County of Dauphiny in France, is that of Bayard; and well have those who have sprung from it maintained the honor of their house. For at the battle of Poitiers, the great-great grand-father of Pierre Bayard, the good knight without fear and without reproach, fell by the side of the French King John. At the battle of Agincourt, was slain his great-grand-father; his grand-father was left on the field of Montlerey with six mortal wounds, not to speak of lesser ones; and at the battle of Guignegaste, his father was so severely wounded, that he was never afterwards able to leave his house, where he died at the age of eighty."

Pierre du Terrail Seigneur de Bayard was born in 1476, at the Chateau de Bourg in the valley of Graisivudun, a few leagues from Grenoble, the principal city of Dauphiny. For more than thirty years he served in the armies of France. For valor and skill as a leader he was unsurpassed, in an age when chivalry was still honored. He was killed by a gun-shot at Biagrassa on the 13th of April, 1524, at the age of forty-eight years and died unmarried, and without issue.

During the religious troubles which distracted the kingdom of France in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, some of the family descendants from a branch of the Chevalier Bayard's house, emigrated to Holland; among these was Balthazar Bayard, a Huguenot clergyman and professor of languages in Paris, who early in the seventeenth century left France to escape persecution on account of his religion. There is a tradition in the family that he was shipped from Rochelle in a hogshead. He soon rallied around him a congregation of Huguenot refugees, whose pastor he continued until his death. He married, in Holland, Anna Stuyvesant, sister of Peter Stuyvesant, the last Dutch Governor of New York. Madame Anna Bayard, her husband being then dead, accompanied her brother, Peter Stuyvestant, to New York with her three children, all sons—Balshazar, Peter and Nicholas—where they landed on the fourteenth of May, 1647. From these three brothers are descended all who bear the name of Bayard in the United States. Peter purchased lands on the Bohemia Manor, in 1684—a portion of which were in Delaware, and a portion in Cecil County, Maryland; he married Blandinas Corde, a lady of fine talents and great culture. From them the Delaware, the Philadelphia, and the Pittsburgh Bayards, came. Nicholas, the youngest of the three sons of the first Balshazar Bayard, was many years a member of the Council of State for the Colonial Government of New

York. He was eminent for his piety, as well as his political influence. In the turbulent period in which he lived, his integrity was esteemed by all parties. In the changes from Dutch to English, and from English to Dutch, and again to English supremacy, he maintained a high position. The demagogue Leisler, during his usurped authority, found in Bayard a formidable impediment, and caused him to be indicted for high treason. The judge—Atwood—like another Jeffries, compelled the jury to find him guilty and sentenced him to be hung. He appealed to Queen Anne, and was pardoned.^a Leisler was subsequently tried and convicted of high treason, and hung.

Nicholas was several times mayor of New York, and when not mayor was generally an alderman. He died in 1711, leaving a son Samuel, Col. Samuel Vitch Bayard, (a descendant of Nicholas, (was owner of the Rivington property on Throgmorton's neck, lately owned by Daniel M. Edgar, Esq., and now held by Lawrence W. Waterbury. Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, served under the Crown of England, and was a distinguished military officer. He died in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, A. D. 1832, aged seventy-five, and was the father of Capt. Stephen Bayard, born Oct. 26th, 1785, was basely murdered, July 11th, 1814; married Eliza, daughter of Oliver de Lancey, (son of Peter), an officer of the British Navy, and owner of the Mills on the Bronx, by his wife Rachel Hunt. Their son was the late William Bayard, M.D., of West Farms; the late Mr. Edward Cooper of Throg's neck, was another grandson of Col. Vetch Bayard.

Bordering the Westchester and Pelham road, in this vicinity, is situated "Stony Lonesome," a portion of the old Drake farm, lately held by John Benson who sold forty acres to the present proprietor, Edward Haight, Esq. On this property stands the celebrated "Spy Oak," so named from the fact that a spy found prowling around the American camp, swung for his crime, from one of its largest branches—tradition says it was the limb that once overhung the road, but has been cut short, upon which he died—much legendary lore is associated with this ancient denizen of the forest, which has reached the huge dimensions of

feet in circumference. Many superstitious persons would rather go a mile out of their way than pass this dreaded tree, beneath which the dead soldier was buried; especially as the ghost has never been laid to their certain knowledge.

Further south lies the Ferris property, which has been held by the family of that name for five generations. The Ferris's were originally from Leicestershire, England, and decended from the house of Feriers,

^a See Howell's State Trials, vol. xiv.

Ferrerr, Ferries or Ferris, the first member of which (in England) was Henry de Feriers, the son of Gualchelme de Feriers, master of the House of the Duke of Normandy, who obtained of the Conqueror, large grants of land in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire and Leicestershire. From Gualchelme de Feriers,^a descend, the Ferrers of Groby, who bore for their paternal coat of arms "gu. seven mascles or. a canton erm; while their Westchester decendants carried, gu. a fleur de lis or., a canton erm, with a crescent for difference. Jeffrey Ferriger or Ferris, of Watertown, Massachusetts, was admitted a freeman, A.D. 1635.^b From thence he removed to Weathersfield, in 1658, and must have been residing at Fairfield, in Connecticut, according to the following extract taken from the Probate Records.—"Order of the Courts of Probate, Fairfield, on estate of Jeffrey Fferis, relative to marriage contract with his deceased wife Susanna, by which he agreed to pay certain legacies to children of Robert Lockwood, deceased," "according to the administration entered in Courte, 20th October, 1658, &c.^c At an early period, John Ferris, removed hither from Fairfield, and became one of the ten proprietors of Throckmorton's neck. These lands he probably obtained by purchase from Thomas Pell, formerly of Fairfield. John Ferris was one of the first patentees of the town of Westchester, in 1667. He lived to an advanced age, and died in 1715. His will was proved 25th of Feb., 1715-16. He left five sons, viz: Samuel, one of the first assistants and common council of the borough of Westchester; James, proprietor of the homestead in 1746; Jonathan, John and Peter, of Westchester. His grandson, James Ferris, possessed this estate in 1776, when it was occupied by the British troops, under Gen. Lord Howe. The family happened to be at breakfast, in the present house, on the morning of the 12th of October, 1776, when a gun from the British flag-ship announced the disembarkation of the troops; this signal was instantly answered by the enemies' shipping, which lay at anchor between City Island and Throckmorton's neck. On the next day Gen. Lord Howe, supposing that he had been deceived by his guides and landed upon an island, summoned them before a board of officers; as they entered, he struck the table violently with his sword, and demanded in a threatening manner, how they could dare to deceive him?^d After

^a The arms of Gualchelme de Feriers, were ar. six horse shoes pierced sa. The ancient arms of Ferrers, sa. six horse shoes, arg. three, two and one. The arms of Ferris Des Ferris, arms; Degraules, a trois annelets d. or. Couronne de Comte, supports Deux Lions. In 1365, Robert Ferré, Ecuier, fil de Raulou ou, Rodolphe Ferré. Sec de Maguy Nobiliaire de Normandie, Tome 2.

^b There was a Benjamin Ferris, of Salem, in 1640, who might have been a brother of Jeffrey, *Fairfield Prob. Rec., 1648-1656, p. 67.*

^d 21st September, 1689, Nicholas Bayley, of Westchester, carpenter, sells his house lot, which lies over against Mr. Pell's house, and adjoining to that lot which was formerly mine, and now is, John Ferrisses, to John Winter, of Westchester, and the commonage thereunto belonging, &c.

a proper explanation had been made, he solemnly declared he would hang every one of them, unless, conducted safe from his present position. The retreat was ultimately effected by a bridge of boats.

James Ferris, the proprietor, was subsequently captured by the "Queen's Rangers," and removed to the New York Provost. His descendants are very numerous in the town. Mr. John Van Antwerp is the present occupant of the homestead.

Throckmorton's Point, situated at the south east extremity of the neck proper, derives its name, as already stated, from John Throckmorton, who took a grant for it under the Dutch, A.D. 1643. The name has been abbreviated from Throgmorton's to Throg's, and finally corrupted to Frog's Neck.

From the Throckmorton's and others the point passed by purchase to the late Abijah Hammond, Esq., whose heirs sold to Mr. H. Le Roy Newbold, Mr. W. Whitehead, Mr. James Duck, and the late Mr. Chas. King. The mansion erected by Abijah Hammond is now owned by Frederick C. Havemeyer.

The house occupies a splendid situation near the entrance of the point, commanding on the right and left extensive prospects of the East River. Mr. Hammond was the son of Abijah Hammond and grandson of John Hammond, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1680. His first wife was Catharine, a daughter of Abraham Ogden, by whom he had, with other issue, a son—the late Ogden Hammond—who resided for many years on the point.

Upon the extremity of Throckmorton's Point is situated Fort Schuyler which was begun in 1833; and in 1851 was estimated to have cost in construction and repairs \$873,013. It was built to accommodate one thousand two hundred and fifty men, and to mount three hundred and eighteen cannon. With the projected work upon Wilkin's Point, in Flushing, Queen's County, these fortresses would effectually protect New York against the approach of a hostile fleet from the Sound. The fort is built of granite from Greenwich, Connecticut; adjoining the fort is a light-house, for this portion of the Long Island Sound.

Throckmorton's Point is distinguished as being the scene of important military operations, and was for a short time in the possession of the enemy during the Revolutionary War. The following account is from General Heath's memoirs:—

"OCTOBER 3d, 1776.—The brigadier generals of our general's division,^a were in council, and several new works were laid out; among others, a redoubt on the hill above William's Bridge. Our general, in reconnoitering his position, accom-

^a General Heath.

pained by Col. Hand, below the camp of the rifle corps, being apprehensive that the British might land on Frog's Neck, took a view of the cause-way between Westchester and the Point. Upon the neck, which runs between these two, is a tide mill, and a plank bridge at the mill, at the west end of the causeway, (the side of the American army,) was at this time a range of cord wood, as advantageously situated to cover a party to defend the pass as if constructed for the very purpose. After taking a full view, our general directed Col. Hand, immediately on his return to his camp, to fix upon one of the best subaltern officers, and twenty-five picked men of his corps, and assign them to this pass, as their alarm-post at all times; and in case the enemy made a landing on Frog's Neck, to direct this officer immediately to take up the planks of the bridge; to have everything in readiness to set the mill on fire; but not to do it, unless the fire of the riflemen should appear insufficient to check the advance of the enemy on the causeway; to assign another party to the head of the creek; to reinforce both, in case the enemy landed; and that he should be supported. Col. Hand made his arrangements accordingly."

"OCTOBER 7TH.—General Lincoln came to camp. He had come from Massachusetts with a body of militia. This was the first of his joining the main army. The same day the British were putting over horses from Horn's Hook to Long Island, and fixing their pontoons."

"OCTOBER 9TH.—Our general's division was formed in line, with its advance, reserve flank-guards, and artillery, all in order of battle, when they were moved down over the different grounds, which it was supposed might be the scene of action. Some of this ground was very broken, and there were many fences. These afforded frequent opportunities for the troops to break off and form, for the pioneers to open avenues, &c., and for the whole to become acquainted with every part of the ground, and the best choice of it, if suddenly called to action."

"OCTOBER 12TH.—Early in the morning eighty or ninety British boats, full of men, stood up the Sound, from Montresor's Island, Long Island, &c. The troops landed at Frog's Neck, and their advance pushed towards the causeway and bridge at Westchester mill. Col. Hand's riflemen took up the planks of the bridge, as had been directed, and commenced a firing with their rifles. The British moved towards the head of the creek, but found here also the Americans in possession of the pass. Our general immediately, (as he had assured Col. Hand he would,) ordered Col. Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill, with his regiment, and Capt. Lieut. Bryant, of the artillery, with a three pounder, to reinforce the riflemen at Westchester causeway, and Col. Graham of the New York line, with his regiment, and Lieut. Jackson of the artillery, with a six pounder, to reinforce at the head of the creek; all of which was promptly done, to the check and disappointment of the enemy. The British encamped on the neck. The riflemen and yagers kept up a scattering popping at each other across the marsh; and the Americans on their side, and the British on the other, threw up a work at the end of the causeway. Capt. Bryant, now and then, when there was an object, saluted the British with a field piece.

"In the afternoon forty or fifty sail of vessels passed up, and came to anchor

off Frog's Point. The same evening Gen. McDougal's brigade joined our general's division."

"OCTOBER 13TH.—The brigade formerly under the command of our general, when he was brigadier, joined his division. The division now became very strong. The general officers of the army were this day in council at our general's quarters."

"OCTOBER 14TH.—Our general, with the generals under his command, reconnoitred the enemy at Frog's Neck; afterwards the general officers of the army reconnoitred the various grounds. The same day Major Gen. Lee was ordered to the command of the troops above Kingsbridge, now become the largest part of the American army. But Gen. Washington had desired him not to exercise the command for a day or two, until he could make himself acquainted with the post, its circumstances, and arrangements of duty. A great number of sloops, boats, &c., were passing the Sound eastward, just at dusk, probably conveying ammunition, provisions, &c., to the troops at Frog's Point."

"OCTOBER 15TH.—Five sailors came off from the *La Brune*; they informed that there was a large body of the British on Frog's Point, and that an attack might be soon expected. The scattering fire across the marsh continued, and now and then a man was killed."

"OCTOBER 16TH.—Two works were discovered on Frog's Neck, nearly finished. The general officers of the army rode to reconnoitre the ground at Pell's Neck, &c., and it was determined that the position of the American army should be immediately changed: the left flank to be extended more northerly, to prevent its being turned by the British."

"OCTOBER 17TH.—Wadsworth's and Fellow's brigades came to Kingsbridge. The British shipping, &c., continued moving eastward."

"OCTOBER 18TH.—The regiment at Westchester causeway had been relieved by another. The officer on command there, this morning, sent up an express to our general, informing him that the British were opening an embrasure in their work at the end of the causeway, and that he apprehended they intended under a cannonade from this, to attempt to pass. Our general ordered one of his aids to gallop his horse to the officer commanding the brigade near Valentine's, the nearest to Westchester, and order him to form his brigade instantly. Arriving himself by the time the brigade was formed, he ordered the officer to march with the utmost expedition, to the head of the causeway, to reinforce the troops there; himself moving on with them. When the troops had advanced to about half the way between the head of the creek and the post at the head of the causeway, another express met him, informing him that the whole British army were in motion, and seemed to be moving towards the pass, at the head of the creek. Upon this, the brigade was ordered to halt, the whole to prime and load, and the rear regiment to file off by the left, and march briskly to reinforce the Americans at the pass, at the head of the creek. At this instant, Gen. Washington came up, and having inquired of our general the state of things, ordered him to return immediately and have his division formed ready for action, and to take such a position as might appear best calculated to oppose the enemy, should

they attempt to land another body of troops on Morrisania, which he thought not improbable. Our general immediately obeyed the order.

"The wind was now fresh at south-west. The British crossed to the other side of Frog's neck, embarked on board their boats, crossed over the cove, and landed on Pell's neck."^a

Throckmorton's point is likewise remarkable as the place where the tides meet in the Sound. Directly opposite City Island, on the north-east side of the point, are the famous *stepping stones*, a number of rocks which project in a line from the Long Island shore, and show their bare tops at low water; upon the highest of which stands the light-house commonly called "Stepping Stone Light." "An Indian origin (says Hon. Egbert Benson) is asserted for this name, and tradition vouched as the authority." "It is said, that at a certain time, doubtless some years ago, the evil spirit set up a claim against the Indians, to Connecticut, as his peculiar domain; but they being in possession, determined, of course, *to try to hold it*. By Connecticut, the premises in question, is to be understood, the original Connecticut proper—the territory between the *oblong*, our eastern boundary in that quarter, and the Sound." The surfaces of Connecticut and Long Island, were then the reverse of what they are now. Long Island was covered with rocks, Connecticut was free from them. The Indians were fully sensible of what they had to dread from such an adversary, and accordingly betook themselves to a course not unusual on occasions of great difficulty and danger; they referred the case to the squaws, the mothers of the tribes, who, it is said, recommended an offer to quit, on being allowed their *betterments*—a Novanglican law term, devised to signify the dwelling and other erections, and comprehending girding the trees to disencumber the land of the wood, by a person entering without title, on land never before cultivated, known as *new* or wild land, &c.' No answer, as was to be expected, was given to this offer; and the parties claiming to be entitled to the right of sovereign States, and there being no federal court to interpose between them, had recourse to the "alternate means, of discussion between princes—to arms." The parties foreseeing there would be war, were, as behooved them, prepared for it.

The renowned arch-leader, an host in himself, took the field alone; and being an over-match for the Indians in skill and spirit, he at first advanced on them; but, they having provided there should be constantly reinforcements on their march, thereby preserving their corps entire, and harrassing him incessantly, giving him no rest night or day.

^a Heath's Mem. 67.

he was obliged finally to yield to vigilance and perseverance, and fall back. He retired collected, and, as usual, giving up the ground only inch by inch; and, though retiring, still presenting a front whenever an attack threatened; he kept close to the Sound to secure his flank on that side; and, having reached *Frog's point*, and the water becoming narrow, to be crossed by the Indians in bark canoes, easily to be made in the night, and the tide being out, and the rocks showing their heads, he availed himself of them, and *stepping* from one to another, effected his retreat to Long Island. He at first betook himself sullen and silent to Coram, in the middle of the island; but it being in his nature not to remain idle long, and "rage superadded, soon roused him and ministered to him the means of revenge. He collected all the rocks in the island in heaps at Cold Spring, and throwing them in different directions, to different distances across the Sound in Connecticut, covered the surface of it with them as we now see it; and it has been repeated from the whites, the first settlers of land at Cold Spring, that the Indians, to the last who remained, not only undertook to show the spot where he stood, but insisted they could still discern the print of his feet." "The fact of tradition (adds Benson) among the Indians of Long Island, of a war between those of Connecticut and the evil spirit, about the territory, and of his being worsted and retreating to the island, &c., I had from the late Mr. L'Hommedieu, a native of the island."^a A projecting point of land on the neck, still bears the name of "Satan's Toe."

Upon the north-east side of Throckmorton's point, lies Locust Island, the property of the late Capt. Wright. On the south, the shores of the East River are ornamented with numerous handsome residences, as the country seats of Frederick C. Havemeyer, Francis Morris and Peter C. Vansceck, formerly belonged to Philip I. Livingston, Esq., who expended large sums in procuring every novelty in the vegetable world to adorn this beautiful spot. The gardens at one time were very extensive.

The finest Cedar of Lebanon, in the United States, is growing here, being over forty feet high and spreading fifty feet. There is also a superb specimen of the copper colored beech, twelve feet in circumference. These trees were planted by Mr. Livingston one hundred years ago. The road from the point to Westchester village, passes many beautiful villas, among which may be noticed the late Mr. Jno. D. Wolf, the Overing estate, and that of Mr. S. M. Stillwell. On the Fort Schuyler and Hutchinson's Bay, is situated Pennyfield, the residence of Geo.

^a Memoirs of the State of New York, by Egbert Benson, 1817.

I. Adee. Schuylerville is a small scattered village in this neighborhood, containing three or four hundred houses.

Spicer's and *Brockett's* Necks are situated at the south-west extremity of Throckmorton's neck proper, and constitute what was formerly known as the "*Grove Farm*." This property, we have seen, was patented by Governor Nicolls to Thomas Hunt in 1667, who bequeathed it in 1694 to his grandson Josiah Hunt. At Josiah's death, A.D. 1729, it went to his son Thomas Hunt upon the demise of the latter, in 1756; William L. Ferris and grand-children, are the present owners. The old grange, erected in 1687, is prettily located at the entrance of Spicer's Neck, on the margin of the Westchester Creek and the Oakland nurseries formerly the property of William Livingston Ferris. Mr. Ferris has sold land, but holds the nurseries, which are situated a little north of the house. They are very extensive, and contain every variety of fruit and ornamental trees. We believe this is one of the largest establishments of the kind in Westchester County. There was formerly a ferry between old "*Ferry Point*," the termination of Brockett's Neck, and the opposite shore of "*Powell's Point*," or White Stone, Long Island. The passage was performed in a peri-auger, during the provincial period of our history.

The Westchester Creek which is here nearly three quarters of a mile across, abounds with every kind and description of shell and salt water fish. Among the latter, may be enumerated, bass, weak fish, black fish, drum, eels, flounders, spice, tomicods, perch, porgies, horse mackerel, herrings, bequeals, garnet, &c. One of the most popular fishermen in this neighborhood is Natey Bergen, of Union Port, who has every supply on hand; besides being well acquainted with the best fishing ground both on the Creek and Sound.

On the eastern side of the Creek lies "*Castle-hill Neck*," (so-called from the Indian castle which formerly stood near the termination of the neck,) the property of the late Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq., but now owned by his son-in-law, John Screven, Esq. This estate was formerly held by the Cromwell family from whom it obtained, for a while, the name of "*Cromwell's Neck*." In 1685, John Cromwell, supposed nephew of the Lord Protector Oliver Cromwell, "and Elizabeth Cromwell, his wife, exchanged six acres of meadow with Thomas Hunt, for eight acres of upland, situated upon *Castle Neck*."^a From the Cromwells it went to a younger branch of the Underhills^b who conveyed it to the Rev. Isaac Wilkins. After being sold by Mr. Wilkins in 1784, it was succes-

^a Co. Rec. Lib. K. 95. See Town of Harrison for full account of Cromwell family.

^b Co. Rec. Lib. A, 214.

Nichols, the 15th day of February, 1667, from James, Duke of York ;
his 16th day of April, in the Eighth year of his reign. (1689).

Burling Hannah Mott Martha Clarke Sarah Solomon Palmer

in, of Grove Farm, b. June 1783; Myanna Hunt, ob. at Marcy Lawrence
b. at Grove Farm, Jan. 5, 1814 Grove Farm, July 9, 1809

John, Anna Valentine - Elizabeth, Thomas Cock, M.D.
ob. 1853 Seaman, M. D.

Lindley 1 Caroline Murray Anna Amelia Valentine Frances William F.
Murray -2 Mary Murray Seaman Livingston Waring

Mary M. Elizabeth C.

ha 2 Robert Marianna Gertrude Edmund Caroline William
s Murray Taber Colden Underhill Murray Livingston

lands Lindley Ferris Elizabeth Gertrude Edmund Harold

Fanny Livingston William Kelly

delade Livingston Fanny Livingston Robert Ludlow Case Amelia Ferris

Florence L. Alice

P. Fletcher Charles

Mary Elizabeth Frederick Addison J. Josiah Anna John Cole

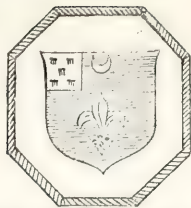
John

Eugene Hyatt

Washington Irving John Sherwood

PEDIGREE OF FERRIS, OF WESTCHESTER.

J. Ferris, one of the first Patentees of the town of Westchester, granted under Governor Nichols, the 15th day of February, 1667, from James, Duke of York; confirmed under Governor Fletcher, from William III. King of England, this 10th day of April, in the Eighth year of his reign. (1689).



John Ferris, b. 1639, 1. Mary
ob. 1715, 2. Grace ob. 1715, at
Flushing, L. I.

Mary, mar. 15th Nathl Underhill Samuel Sarah Pinckney James, will rec. Anne Sands of Jonathan, will John, ob. Nov., Elizabeth Peter Phoebe, Edmund Burling Hannah, Mar Martha, Clarke Sarah, Solomon Palmer
March, 1655-6 da. John Pinckney 17 Aug., 1746 Sands Pl., L. I. 1729, 1729, Mar., 1700

James, b. July 29, 1734, ob. Charly Thomas Martha, Hannewell Mary, Caleb Pell, Elizabeth, Jos. Cousten Anne Benjamin, ob. Sarah John, of Grove Farm, b. June 1773; Mjanna Hunt, ob. at Marcy, Lawrence
will rec. June 11, 1753 ob. at Grove Farm, Jan. 4, 1814 Grove Farm, July 9, 1802

John, ob. young at sea William, ob. young Mary, Benjamin Pell Elvin, Muckleworth Jonathan, Anna Catlin Elijah, b. Jan. 24, 1768; 1. Phoebe Havdaml, b. 1770 Anna, Valentine - Elizabeth, Thomas Cook, M.D.
ob. May 7th, 1842 ob. May 7th, 1842 2. Amelia Livingston, b. 1772; ob. 1853 S. Annan, M. D.

Anna Phoebe, Edmund John Jane William Charles Anna Little Mary Anna Amelia, Valentine Frances, William F.
Jane Under- hill Navi- Under- land ob. 1877 Livingston Seaman Murray Mary Murray Scaman Livingston Warren
ob. 1877

Edmund John F., Sarah Smith F. Ferris, 1. Grace Bolen Marianna, Isaac J. Farquhar
2. Caroline Ferguson

Edward John F. Mary Augusta Anna H.

John H. Anna H. Augustus Taber

Anna A. John Charlton

Mary Ferris, Edw. W. Parsons Cornelia U.

Edith Augusta

J. Vernon, Christina Barry

John Ferris, Anne Yates

Valentine Lindsey Ferris

Louis Livingston, M.D.

Fanny Livingston William Kelly

Atela de Livingston Fanny Livingston Robert Lullow Case Amelia Ferris

Florence L. Alice

Heleen, H. H. Bry- Alexander Lynde, Mary Valentine, 1. Caroline Braxton Edwin, Catharine
ton, M. D. Catlin, M. D. Ann Drake Seaman 2. Emma Everest Everest

Mary, Morton H. Heleen, Charles Valentine Ferris, Louise Harrell J. Alexander
Elizabeth Bullard Amelia P. Marsh

Valentine Ferris, Louise Harrell
Lynde Catlin

Almira, Thatcher M. Washburn, Gov. of Vt.

J. Mortimer, Elizabeth Raymond

Maria, R. P. Fletcher Charles

Ferris Thatcher Emma Washburn

Mortimer

Lynde Catlin

Mary Elizabeth Frederick

Addison J. Josiah Anna, John Cole

John M., Elizabeth U. Powell

Anna Augusta, Hiram Bleckman

George P., Mary Perkins

John Thomas, Adeline Morse

Valentine Seaman, Amelia Miller

Esther, Amelia, Eugene Hart

Winslow Fish

Citation Isabella

Jessie

Ann Augusta

Louis Engle Washington 1762 J. C. S. Newell

sively the property of the families of Pell, Russell, Gilchrist, Taylor and Aspen, from whom it passed to Martin Wilkins, Esq., father of the late Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq. The family of Wilkins^a was originally seated in the County of Glamoyar, South Wales, and derives from "Robert de Wintona, or Wincestria, who came into that county with Robert Fitzhamon, who was lord of the manor of Languian, near Cowbridge, and built a castle there, the ruins of which are still extant. The valley underneath, is called Point Wilkyn (Welkyn's vale) to this day.^b Members of the family yet reside at Brecon, Glamorganshire, and Maeslough, Radnorshire. About the year 1800, the Rev. Isaac Wilkins took up his residence in Westchester county, New York, and was settled over the Episcopal parish there. He continued in the ministry until his decease in 1830, at the age of eighty-nine. Doctor Wilkins married Isabella, sister of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and of Gouverneur Morris, another distinguished whig. The mother espoused the royal side, and remained within the British lines. Their correspondence with her during hostilities, occasioned suspicion; and caused them difficulty, notwithstanding their sacrifices and services. At the moment when Lewis voted in Congress for independence, British ships of war were lying within cannon shot of his house; and soon after, his manor of Morrisania was desolated, his woodland of one thousand acres was destroyed, and his family driven into exile. Three of the sons of Lewis served in the whig army. Staats, brother of Lewis and Gouverneur, was an officer in the royal service, became a member of Parliament, and a lieutenant-general. Thus was the Morris family divided. Doctor Wilkins has a son in Nova Scotia who bears the name of his uncle Lewis Morris, and who has obtained distinction. He was elected a member of the House of Assembly, about the time of his father's return to the United States; and when, in 1806, William Cottam Longe, Esq., who was elected speaker, was disallowed by the governor, Lewis Morris Wilkins was chosen in his place; and approved of, and occupied the chair, by subsequent election, until 1817, when he was removed to be placed on the bench of the Supreme Court of the colony. Judge Wilkins resided at Windsor.^c

The residence of the late Gouverneur M. Wilkins is seated on the brow of a hill, near the extremity of the neck and commands an almost uninterrupted view of the river with the adjacent shores. The interior con-

^a The name is supposed to be derived from the *Whelk*, an imaginary animal, which tradition asserts inhabited the vale. The *Whelk* is still borne on the coat armor of the family, with the significant Welsh motto: *Sua ar dy fiyn: aeglice, beware of thyself.*

^b Burke's Hist. of the landed gentry of England, vol. iii, 393.

^c Lorenzo Sabin's Biog. Sketches of American Loyalists.

To face page 424,

Ann Frances Dashwood Elizabeth Francis Lewis (the signer)

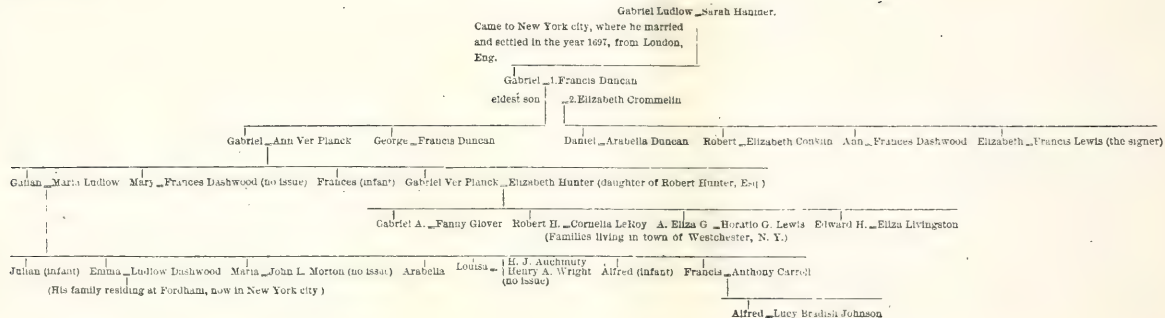
Gallan Maria L

Edward H. Eliza Livingston

Julian (infant)

(His fam
adish Johnson

PEDIGREE OF LUDLOW, OF WESTCHESTER.



tains some good paintings, particularly a view of the Arno, by Cole, and a portrait of Martin Wilkins, Esq., by Rogers, &c.; also a beautiful white marble bust of Washington, by Garacehi, and an Apollo, by Tantenoin.

The old Wilkins mansion, which stands on the south side of the neck is now converted into a farm house. Here in 1776, three of the clergy; viz: Doctors Cooper, Chandler and Seabury, managed to secrete themselves for some time, notwithstanding the most minute and presevering search was made for them, so ingeniously contrived was the place of their concealment in and about the old-fashioned chimney. Food was conveyed to them through a trap-door in the floor. The front of the old house is shaded by some magnificent elms.

Cornell's Neck, which is pleasantly situated in the south-west corner of the town, contains about five hundred and fifty acres, having the Bronx River on the west and Pugsley's Creek on the east. We have seen that Thomas Cornell, from whom it was originally named, became possessed of the neck through the Dutch, who purchased of the Indians. From the Cornells, it passed to the Willetts and Grahams. The executors of Lewis Graham conveyed the western half to Dominick Lynch from whose executors the Ludlows purchased it. "Black Rock," (so named after the "great rock" mentioned in the patent of 1667, lying near the mouth of the Bronx) the estate of Robert H. Ludlow, Esq., is situated on the west side of the neck, not far from the Westchester Turnpike. The house is of stone, and commands beautiful views of the East River with adjacent shores and islands. The interior contains some valuable family paintings, viz: Gabriel Verplank Ludlow, (son of Col. Gabriel Ludlow, of Hempstead, Long Island,) aged fourteen, painted when at Oxford, by the celebrated Opie; Mrs. Samuel G. Verplanck, daughter of Charles Crommelin and Anne St. Clair,^a with her grandson, Gulian McEvers, by Copley; Goldsborow Banyar, Deputy Secretary of the Province of New York, under Governor Monckton, and Alderman of the city of Albany, by Colonel Trumbull, one of his best portraits; also a family portrait of Robert H. Ludlow, Esq., Mrs. Ludlow and daughter, by Stewart Watson. The Hon. Robert H. Ludlow, of Black Rock, (member of the Legislature from New York city, 1845 and 1846, who married in 1831, Cornelia, daughter of Jacob Le Roy, of New York,) is the second son of the late Gabriel Ludlow, Esq., by Elizabeth Hunter. His grandfather was

^a Anne St. Clair was the daughter of Robert St. Clair, or Sinclair, who emigrated to New York in 1677, by his wife, Mary Drykinck, 1683. Robert was the son of James Sinclair, a lineal descendant of the Sinclairs, Earls of Orkney and Caithness. A silver tankard of the St. Clairs, in the possession of R. H. Ludlow, Esq., bears the following coat of arms: quarterly, 1st azure a ship at anchor sails furled, oars erect in saltier, or, within a double tressure counter-floored of the last for Orkney; 2d. a cross engrailed; 3d. azure, ship under sail, or for Caithness. 4th. or, a lion rampant gu. for spar.

the Hon. Gabriel Ludlow, Colonel in Brigadier-General De Lancey's brigade during the Revolution, and afterwards first Mayor of the city of St. John's in the province of New Brunswick, President of his Majesty's Council, and also for a time Governor of the same and Commander-in-Chief of the forces. He died at Saint Johns, N. B., and was buried in the cemetery of the Episcopal church at Carleton,^a N. B. His brother, George Duncan Ludlow, was Chief Justice of the Province. His father was Gabriel Ludlow, third son of Gabriel Ludlow, Esq., who was born in 1663 and came to this country in 1694. He married on Easter Monday, April 5th, 1697, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Hanmer, D. D., Chaplain to His Majesty's forces in the Province of New York. He was one of the first vestrymen of Trinity church, New York, in 1697, and was the son of Gabriel and the grandson of Edmund Ludlow, second son of Sir Edmund Ludlow, Knt.; by his second wife, Margaret, widow of Viscount Bendon, second son of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. Sir Edmund Ludlow's eldest son, by his first wife, Bridget Coker, was Sir Henry Ludlow, Knight, M.P. for that shire, born 1587, who married Letitia, daughter of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, by whom he had issue, with three daughters; Edmund Ludlow, the celebrated republican general during the civil wars in England, who died at Vivay in Switzerland, in 1693, aged 73, where a monument is erected to his memory; and Henry Ludlow, Esq., who married Webster, grand-daughter of Margaret, second daughter of Sir Richard Bingham, the ancestor of the late George James Ludlow, third Earl Ludlow, Viscount Preston, and Baron Ludlow of Ardsalla in the peerage of Ireland, Baron Ludlow in that of the United Kingdom, born 12th Dec., 1758.

The family of Ludlow, (which derives its surname from the ancient town so denominated in the County of Salop,) settled at Hill Deverell in Wiltshire, in the reign of Edward III., 1350, at which time lived William Ludlow, Esq., of Wiltshire, who married Margaret, daughter of William Rymer, whose son John Ludlow, married Leonora, daughter of Thomas Ringwood; their son was John Ludlow, who married Phillipa, daughter of Nicholas Bulstrade, whose son William Ludlow married Jane, daughter of Nicholas Moore; leaving a son George Ludlow, Esq., who married Edith, daughter of Sir Andrew, Lord Windsor, whose son was the before mentioned Sir Edmund Ludlow, Knight.

The old Willett homestead stood on Clason's Point, the extremity of Cornell's neck, directly on the site of the late Mrs. Clason's mansion.^b

^a Two silver cups bearing the crest of Ludlow, still preserved at Black Rock, are said to have been used in the administration of the Holy Communion at Carleton church.

^b On the north side of this house is a beautiful specimen of the *Hyocina Wisteria* which is said to be indigenous to the Neck.

Directly north of the Westchester turnpike is situated the old Pugsley estate from which the adjoining creek derives its name.

In close vicinity to the river Bronx is the estate and residence of William Watson, Esq.

About three miles from the mouth of the Bronx, and directly opposite the village of West Farms, is the mill seat and property of the late Philip M. Lydig, Esq., formerly called "De Lancey's Mill." Here it is probable that Jonas Bronck (from whom the river derives its name) erected a mill and laid out a plantation as early as 1639. "The tract between the Harlem river and the large stream next eastward, was Bronck's land," says Benson, and it was at the house of Bronck that the Indians concluded a treaty of peace with the Dutch secretary, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, in the spring of 1642.^a Upon the 16th of August, 1680, the town of Westchester did give and grant unto William Richardson and his associates, the privilege of the stream of Bronck's river, to set up *two mills*, viz:—One saw and a corn mill, upon certain conditions specified in the conveyance.^b

On the 2d of April, 1711, Tryntje Byvanck, widow of Evert Byvanck, granted to William Provost, *four mills*, to wit, three grist mills, and one saw mill, situate in the township of Westchester, and all rights and privileges appertaining thereto, &c.; also *a certain privilege granted by the freeholders of Westchester, of the stream of Bronck's river, &c., &c.* From the Provost's, this property was purchased by Stephen de Lancey, Esq., in whose will, made the 4th of March, 1735, occurs the following item:—

"I do hereby give, devise and bequeath unto my son Peter, and to his heirs, all my mills, mill-house, mill-boat, farm and land, and all and every the appurtenances thereunto belonging, situate and being in the county of Westchester, upon Bronck's river, lately known as *the mills of William Richardson*, to have and to hold unto my son Peter, and to his heirs and assignees forever."^c

James de Lancey, the eldest son of the above testator, was Chief Justice and Lieutenant-Governor of the province of New York. He mar-

^a Benson's Mem. 27. Hist. of N. Netherlands, O'Callahan, vol. 1250. Town Rec. Lib. 57. Rec. of Trustees, pp. 63, 69.

^b See vol. i, 293.

^c Surrogate's Office, N. Y. lib. xiv, 91. It appears from the following, that there was an ancient burying-ground in the vicinity of De Lancey's mills, near the Bronx, approached by a narrow lane leading from the highway to Westchester road:—"John Feiris, of the borough town of Westchester, in his last will, dated 9th of May, 1715, directs: 'as also the land lying betwixt the highway that leads to Thomas Hedden's mills and the way that leads from Bronck's to Henry Bank's, with a fifty pound privilege of commonage, and also all that my land at Bronck's, containing twenty-four acres, be it more or less. But, be it provided always, that there shall be a rod square, free for all friends and friendly people to bury their dead in the place where they formerly buried, without any let, hindrance or molestation whatsoever.'"—Surrogate's Office, N. Y., folio viii, p. 391.

nel Anne, eldest daughter of Col. Caleb Heathcote, and left James, Stephen, John Peter,^a Maria, Anne and Susan. James, the first of these, was educated at Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, England, in which college his father had been educated before him. On quitting college, he entered the army, rising to the rank of captain. In the unfortunate campaign against Ticonderoga, he was an aid of Abercrombie's. When his father died, or shortly after, Captain de Lancey sold out, inheriting the principal estates of his family. He married Margaret, a daughter of Chief Justice Allen of Pennsylvania, whose other daughter, Anne, married John Penn, grandson of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania.

Early in the Revolution, Capt. James de Lancey went to England. Eventually he established himself at Bath. This gentleman, (and not his cousin, Lt. Col. James, as Mr. Sabine supposes), "at the close of the war, and at the formation of the loyalist agency for prosecuting claims for compensation, was appointed agent for New York, and became vice-president of the board. His own losses were large and difficult of adjustment, and occupied the attention of the commissioners for some days. Excepting Sir William Pepperell," Captain James de Lancey appears to have been the most active member of the agency."^b Five of the children of Capt. James de Lancey and Margaret, grew up, viz: two sons and three daughters. Charles, the eldest son, was in the British navy, and died a bachelor. James, late Lt. Col. 1st Dragoon Guards, is living, also a bachelor. Two of the daughters, Anne and Susan, are single, and still living; While Margaret married the present Sir Jukes Granville Clifton, Bart., and died early, childless."

The second son of Stephen de Lancey, the Huguenot, was Brigadier General Oliver de Lancey. Sabine, in his sketches of American Loyalists, states that, "at the period of the French war, Oliver de Lancey occupied a commanding position," and perhaps he did not overrate his personal influence when he said, that if in the expedition against Crown Point, he "should accept the command of the New York regiment, he could, in ten days, raise the whole quota of troops allotted to that colony." This standing he maintained after his brother's death, and until the Revolution. "He opposed the dismemberment of the empire, and put his life and property at stake to prevent it. In 1776, he was appointed a brigadier-general in the royal service. Skinner, of New Jersey, Brown, a former Governor of Bahamas, Arnold, the apostate, and Cunningham, of South Carolina, were of the same grade; but their commissions were

^a Ibid. 299.

^b Sabine's Sketches of American Loyalists,

of a later date. Gen. de Lancey was, therefore, the senior loyalist officer in commission during the contest. His command consisted of three battallions, known as "*De Lancey's Battallions*."

"Previous to the Revolution, Gen. de Lancey was a member of the Council, and was considered to be in office in 1782, though a constitution was formed in New York in 1777, and a government organized under it. By this government he was attainted of treason, and his large property confiscated." "At the evacuation in 1783, he went to England, and died at Beverly, Yorkshire, in 1785, aged sixty-eight. His body is interred in the choir of the Minster, while a monument standing near the transept records his services." "His son, Oliver de Lancey, Jr., was educated in Europe; put early in the 17th Light Dragoons; was a captain at the commencement of the Revolution; became Major in 1778, a Lieutenant Colonel Oct. 1st, 1781, and succeeded André as Adjutant-General of the British army in America. On his return to Europe, he was made Deputy Adjutant-General of England; as a Major-General, he got the Colonelcy of the 17th Light Dragoons; was subsequently made Barrack Master General of the British empire; rose through the grade of Lieutenant-General to that of General, and died some six or eight and twenty years since, nearly at the head of the English Army list. This branch of the family is now extinct in the male line; its last man having been killed at Waterloo, in the person of Sir William Heathcote de Lancey, the Quarter-master-General of Wellington's army."

Peter de Lancey, youngest son of the Huguenot, to whom his father devised the mills, was a man of wealth and of considerable influence in the colony. His wife was Alice, daughter of Cadwallader Colden, lieutenant governor of the Province of New York, in 1761. His children were John, father of Mrs. Yates, Relict of Governor Yates, and Lt. Col. James de Lancey, a distinguished military officer. "James^a was for a

^a The command of the Loyalist Rangers afforded Colonel de Lancey facilities for communicating with his old associates in this section of the country, and was the means of inducing some of the landed gentry to take an active part in the contest. This was particularly the case with Samuel Kip, Esq., of a family, which, from the first settlement by the Dutch, had possessed a grant of land at Kip's Bay, and in other parts of New York island. Members of this family were named as officers under the Crown in the royal charter, granted when the British first took possession of the colony in 1664, and in that given thirty years later. Having been always associated with the government, and from their landed interest, wielding an influence in its affairs, they were naturally predisposed to espouse the royal cause. In addition to this, Mr. Kip's estate was near that of Col. de Lancey, and a close intimacy had always existed between them. He was, therefore, easily induced to accept a captain's commission from the royal government, and embark all his interests in this contest. He raised a company of cavalry, principally from his own tenants, joined the British army with the colonel, and from his intimate knowledge of the country, was enabled to gain the reputation of an active and daring partisan officer. For this reason he was for a time assigned to the command of the Loyalist Rangers. In one of the severe skirmishes which took place in Westchester county in 1781, Capt. Kip, while charging a body of American troops, had his horse killed under him, and received a severe bayonet wound. He survived, however, several years after the war—though, like his friend de Lancey, a heavy pecuniary sufferer from the cause he had espoused.

considerable time sheriff of Westchester county. He took a battalion in the brigade of his uncle Oliver de Lancey, called the Loyalist Rangers, or "*De Lancey's Horse*." In consequence of his familiarity with the county, Lt. Col. James de Lancey was stationed most of his time in Westchester, to keep open the means of procuring supplies. His corps made free with the cattle of that part of the country, and got the *soubriquet* of "Cow Boys," in revenge for their knowledge in the article of beef. The colonel finally fixed his residence in Nova Scotia, and in 1797, was sworn in as a member of the council of that colony. He died at Annapolis, N. S., about the year 1809. Martha Tippet, his widow, also died there in 1827, aged 73, and where his sons are still living. Oliver de Lancey, third son of Peter and Alice, threw up his



De Lancey Mills, Westchester, the head-quarters of Lt. Col. James de Lancey.
From the original picture in the possession of Dr. Bayard of West Farms.

commission in the British service at the commencement of the Revolutionary war. His children are resident in the town. Peter, the fourth son, and Lt. Col. Warren de Lancey, besides four daughters.^a

By an indenture bearing date the 29th of July, 1774, the trustees of Westchester, for divers considerations, sold to James and Oliver de Lancey, and their heirs and assignees, the ground under the water of Broncks's river, and all such lands as has been granted or appointed by the town, for the use of the mills, etc.^b The present proprietor, Philip M. Lydig, Esq., holds by conveyance from under Oliver de Lancey, Esq. The dwelling-house which once served as the head-quarters of Washington, was destroyed by fire a few years since.

^a For many of the above particulars we are indebted to Mr. Cooper's correspondence in the *Home Journal* in 1848.

^b Rec. of Trustees, pp. 88, 89.

The grounds, which display all the elegance of modern gardening, rise in a succession of terraces from the water's edge. Near the old mansion stands a majestic pine tree—a noble relic of the past.

The following appropriate lines were written by a gentlemen, after a visit paid to this beautiful spot, the former residence of the de Lancey family:—

DE LANCEY'S ANCIENT PINE.

Where gentle Bronx clear winding flows,
The shadowy banks between,
Where blossomed bell or wilding rose
Adorns the brightest green;
Memorial of the fallen great,
The rich and honoured line,
Stands high in solitary state,
De Lancey's ancient pine.

There once at early dawn arrayed
The rural sport to lead,
The gallant master of the glade,
Bedecked his eager steed.
And once the lightfoot maiden came
In loveliness divine,
To sculpture with the dearest name,
De Lancey's ancient pine.

But now the stranger's foot explore
De Lancey's wide domain,
And scarce one kindred heart restores,
His memory to the plain;
And just like one in age alone,
The last of all his line,
Bends sadly where the waters moan,
De Lancey's ancient pine.

Oh, victim of misguided zeal
To tell thy former fame!
Who bids the fretted stone reveal
The numbers of thy name?
Ere brightening up the eastern sky,
Another morn shall shine,
In equalizing dust may lie
De Lancey's ancient pine.

Wo ho! the satiate traveler stays
Where eve's calm glories shine,
To weep as tells of other days,
De Lancey's ancient pine.

At a short distance from Lydig's mills, on the property of Mr. Leonard Mapes, may be seen the ruins of an old chateau, since the residence of Lewis H. Guerlain. The following inscription upon a marble monument hard by, so touchingly records the history of its former inmates, that any further account would be needless.

A.D. 1798,

Sacred to the memory of virtue, merit and beauty; to

SARAH GUERLAIN,

the beloved consort of

LEWIS H. GUERLAIN.

Alas! 'tis in vain! the spirit has fled!
 Sarah has sunk in the tomb,
 The beauty of nature lies mix'd with the dead
 Gods! how severe is the doom:
 As a delicate lily that blows in the vale,
 That springs to perfection and dies,
 So she bloomed, and then sickened; but, shall we bewail!
 The grave of the pure is the path to the skies.

ETERNITY HOW LONG!

In 1798, 7th March, Sarah died in the West Indies, in the twentieth year of her age—in the passage from St. Croix to St. Christopher's—and was brought back by her disconsolate husband to his peaceful mansion, the place of their union, the 4th of October, 1795.

Immediately north of the village of West Farms lies "Bronx Dale," the wooded sides of which present a most romantic appearance. In this neighborhood is a small scattered hamlet containing two public houses, two stores and about twenty dwellings; also the extensive bleach factory of the late Mr. James Bolton. Mr. Bolton, was a native of Great Bolton in Lancashire, where he was born on the 8th May, 1780; he was the youngest son of John Bolton^a and grandson of James Bolton by his wife Mary ———, and came to this country in 1818, where by dint of hard labor and industry he accumulated a considerable fortune.

On the Bronx are also situated the snuff mills of the late Peter Lorillard, Esq. The beautiful seat of the Lorillard's is rendered particularly attractive from the contiguity of overhanging woods and its close vicinage to the water. The late Peter Lorillard was a native of New York, where he was born in 1799, and was one of its oldest merchants. His

^a The other children of John Bolton were Edmund, born Aug. 21, 1761; Robert, born Dec. 21, 1765; Elizabeth, born Dec. 4, 1772, and John Bolton, born July 4, 1776. The family were all baptized in the old parish church at Bolton.

father, Peter Lorillard, Senr., who died some years ago, was the oldest son of Pierre Lorillard, a native of France in 1763, by his wife, Hannah Moore. Peter, Senr., with his brothers, was one of the many men whose energy and hard labor resulted not only in gaining them wealth, but in promoting the prosperity which the metropolis of the United States now enjoys. Descended from an ancient Huguenot family, the three brothers—Jacob, Peter and George—commenced life in humble circumstances; but by dint of hard labor, amassed a competency which their heirs have greatly added to. The wife of Peter, Senr., was the daughter of Nathaniel Griswold, long since dead, but during his lifetime one of the most prominent merchants of New York. Peter Lorillard, Jr., soon after leaving college connected himself with his father and uncle—Peter and George—in the tobacco business. Possessed of uncommon business capacity, he soon materially aided his firm in its progress to prosperity; and upon the death of his uncle George, who was a bachelor, he found himself left the heir to a fortune valued at some \$200,000. Upon the death of his father, Mr. Lorillard succeeded to the business, which prospered so well that it brought to its proprietor millions of dollars, and made it what it now is, one of the largest tobacco houses in New York city. Mr. Lorillard died at Saratoga, October 6th, 1867, aged seventy-two.

The low ground east of the "Bronx Dale" is called "Bear Swamp," after the savage animal that about two centuries ago inhabited this wide domain of forest and morass.

The general surface of Westchester is rolling, and in some places hilly soil, clay loam, mostly susceptible of high cultivation. The lands produce all kinds of grain, but they are best adapted to grass and pasturage. Almost every variety of fruit trees flourish here. The principal growth of wood is oak of all sorts, chestnut and hickory, &c. It is freely watered, in every part, by springs and rivulets.

THE TOWN OF WEST FARMS.

MANOR OF WEST FARMS.

This township, which is now annexed to New York County, was formerly a portion of the ancient borough town of Westchester. It is bounded on the north by Yonkers, east by the Bronx, south by the East River, and west by the Harlem River. Kings Bridge, across Harlem River, is just within the line at the north-west corner of this town. It derives its name from its situation being west of the New England settlements. In 1663 it was claimed by Shonearockite and other Indians, as appears from the following conveyance to Edward Jessup and John Richardson of Westchester:

INDIAN DEED OF WEST FARMS.

WEST CHESTER, MARCH THE 12TH, 1663.

This may certify whom it may concerne that we Shonearockite, Wapomoe Tuckorre Whawhaphucke, Capabase, Quanusco, Shaquiske, Passachahenue, Harrawooke, have aliened and sold unto Edward Jessup and John Richardson, both of the place above said, a certain Tract of land bounded on the east by the River Aquehung or Bronxkx to the midst of the River, on the northward by the Trees marked, &c., by a piece of a hassock meadow, westward by a little brooke called Sackwrahung, southward by the sea with a neck of land called Quinuahung, with all the meadows, &c., uplands, Trees, &c., whatever else besides bee upon ye said parcell of lands with all other commodities belonging to the same quietly to possesse and enjoy the same from us our heires or successors, to them their heires and successors for ever, and for their cattle to range in the woods so farre as they please without any Molestation or Infringement, &c., and that this is our

true Intent and Meaning wee have sett to our hands the day and Yeare above written.

- | | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. SHONEAROCKITE, his marke, | 2. WAPOME, his marke, |
| 5. TUCKORRE, his marke, | 3. WHAWHAPEHUCKE, his marke, |
| 4. CAPAHASE, his marke, | 8. QUANUSCO, his marke, |
| 7. SHAQUISKE, his marke, | 6. PASSACHAMENNE, his marke, |
| 9. HARRAWOOKR, his marke. | |

Signed in presence of

EDWARD WALTERS,

RICHARD PONTON,

NATHAN BAILEY.

March 12th, 1664, I Shawnarockett in the name and behalf of the rest doe acknowledge to have received of Edward Jessup and Mr. Richardson full satisfaction for the tract of land in this bill specified.

Witness,

SHAWNAROCKETT, his mark.

EDWARD WALTERS,

RICHARD PONTON,

NATHAN BAILEY,^a

Entered at Hampstead at ye time of the general meeting there the 9th day of March, 1664.

Another deed from the above mentioned Indians to Edward Jessup and John Richardson bears date March 12th, 1664, which was recorded for Mr. Richardson, April 5th, 1667.^b

The Indian purchases were patented in 1666, to Edward Jessup and John Richardson of Westchester:

THE ROYAL PATENT OF WEST FARMS.

“Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor general under his royal highness, James Duke of York and Albany, &c., &c., of all his territoryes in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: whereas, there is a certain tract or parcel of land within this government, situate, lying and being neare unto and within the limits of the towne of Westchester. Upon ye maine being bounded to the east by the river commonly called by the Indians *Aquehung*, otherwise Broncke river, extending to the midst of said river to the north, by the mark't trees and by a piece of hassock meadow, westwardly a little brook called by the natives *Sackurahung*, and southward by the Sound or East River, including within a certain neck of land called *Quinnahung*, which said parcel or tract and neck of land with the appurtenances, together with commonage and liberty for range of horses and cattle, as free as they please into the woods, hath heretofore been jointly purchased of the Indyan proprietors by Edward Jessup and John Richardson of Westchester aforesaid, and due satisfaction hath ye then been given for the same, as by the deed remaining upon record, more at large

^a Albany Deed Book, vol. II., 79-80.

^b Albany Deed Book, vol. III., 55-59.

death and may appear, now it being mutually agreed upon ye both the aforesaid purchasers, that an equal division shall be made of the said parcel or tract of land and appurtenances between them the said Edward Jessup and John Richardson, their heirs and assigns, and to the end that the said lands may be better manured and planted for a further confirmation unto each and either of them, in their possession and enjoyment of the premises. Know ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant, unto John Richardson aforesaid, his heirs and assigns, the moiety or one-half of the aforesaid parcel or tract of land and premises, together with the moiety or one-half of all the woods, meadows, pastures, waters, commonage, marshes, rivers or lakes thereunto belonging, within their and every of them, appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof, to have and to hold their said moiety, or one-half of the said parcel or tract of land, commonage and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances to the said John Richardson, his heirs and assigns, unto the proper use and behoof of the said John Richardson, his heirs and assigns forever, he or they rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgements as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of the government, under the obedience of his royal highness, his heirs and successors. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James in New York, on the island of Manhattoes, 25th day of April, in the eighteenth year of his majesties reign, A.D. 1666.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Edward Jessup one of the above patentees, like most of the original settlers of Westchester, emigrated from Fairfield, Connecticut. In 1653, occurs the name of Edward Jessope, owner of lands on Sascoe neck in that town. By his wife Elizabeth Bridges, he seft issue a son, Edward, and two daughters. Elizabeth married Thomas Hunt, of the Grove farm, Westchester, from whom the Hunts of Hunt's Point descend. Edward Jessup died in 1666; his will bears date the same year.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF EDWARD JESSUP.

"Being sicke and weake in body, yet in perfect memory, I bequeath my soule to ye Almighty God that gave it, and my body after my death to be decently buried, my funeral to be discharged and my debts to be paid. I will and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Hunt, twenty shillings, besides which, I have already given her to be paid in a year and a day after my decease. I will and bequeath unto my daughter Hannah Jessup, the sum of five and thirty pounds with that she hath already, to be paid unto her at 18 years of age.

I will and bequeath unto my sonne, Edward Jessup, two mares with two colts by their sides; one is a gray mare, and the other is a mare marked on both ears with two half pence on each ear, to bee set out for him for his use a year and a day after my decease.

I will and bequeath unto my grand-child, Mary Hunt, twenty shillings, to bee paid in a year and a day after my decease. I will and bequeath unto my cousin

Johannah Burroughs, twenty shillings, to bee payd in a year and a day after my decease.

Furthermore, I institute and appoint my well-beloved wife, Elizabeth Jessup, to bee whole and sole executrix, and I do will and bequeath unto her, all my lands and houses, and goods and cattle, moveable and immoveable, of this my last will and testament, and to receive all debts, dues and demands whatsoever; to be at her disposing, and she to pay all debts, dues and legacies whatsoever, and she to bring up my two children in the feare of God. This I do owne to be my last will and testament.

Further, I do appoint my well beloved friends, Mr. Richard Cornhill, Justice of the Peace, Mrs. Sarah Bridges, my well beloved brother-in-law, John Burroughs, and Ralph Hunt, overseers of this my last will and teastament, likewise to be assistants to my executrix in all cases and difficulties; and this I do owne as my owne act and deed, to all true intents and meanings, and due furthermore ratify and confirm it as my owne act and deed by ye setting to my hand and seal, the day and year underwitten.

EDWARD JESSUP.

August the 16th, 1666.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence
of us, witnesses,

WILLIAM GOULDSTONE,

JOHN RICHARDSON,

Mark of ✕ RICHARD HORTON."a

Upon the 20th of June, 1668, Robert Beacham and Elizabeth, the wife formerly of *Edward Jessup*, of Westchester, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island, did fully and absolutely sell and "make over unto Thomas Hunt, of Westchester, aforesaid, all those *hoeing lands* and accomodations that were formerly Edward Jessup's, within the bounds and limits of the aforesaid Westchester, that the said Edward Jessup and John Richardson purchased together, and procured patents for from the Hon. Col. Richard Nicolls," &c.

John Richardson, the surviving patentee, appears to have united with Thomas Hunt, the following year, in making an equal division of these lands; for, on the 12th of August, 1669, occurs the following report of the commissioners:—

"We whose names are underwritten being made choice of by John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, bothe inhabiting in Westchester, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to make an equal division of a grant of land formerly purchased of the Indian proprietors by Edward Jessup and John Richardson, being butted and bounded by patent I say all those uplands and meadows within that purchase, save some upland and meadows, which was formerly divided by the forementioned persons, Edward Jessup and John Richardson, have been committed unto us, William Hayden, Samuel Drake, Thomas Lawrence and Jonathan Hazard. to make an equal division, &c., &c. As first we find it necessary

that John Richardson, having twenty acres of upland and meadow, more or less, lying on the southermost poynt of the *corne field* neck, which tract of land is a district of itself by a divisional line running west and by north-east and by south, and all the rest of the upland, both in that neck and a little neck adjoining to it, is Thomas Hunt's, with highways laid out, and into the above said neck north to upland and meadows, with marks renewed between the meadows and the upland, beginning at a white oak, which is the divisional line between Thomas Hunt and John Richardson, which line runneth from the white oak to the water east and by north, and all the meadow lying along between the water and the marked trees is John Richardson's, until you meet another divisional line that bears west and by north and east and by south, which line runs at the old highway, and all the rest of the meadows within the neck to be Thomas Hunt's, for and in consideration John Richardson hath all the *Long Neck* lying upon the south end of the dwelling houses of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, all the above said neck within fence, and further we have laid out unto Thomas Hunt a tract of upland lying near his house containing sixteen acres and forty-five rods, stretching from the creek north north-west and south south-west to a great burnt stump, from thence west south-west to a creek, and from the creek south south-east," &c., &c.

The three daughters and co-heiresses of John Richardson were: Bertha, wife of Joseph Ketcham, of Newtown, Long Island; Mary, wife of Joseph Hadley, of Yonkers; and Elizabeth, wife of Gabriel Leggett, from whom descend the Leggetts of West Farms. His last will bears date 16th November, 1679; in it he bequeaths—

"To his beloved wife, Martha, all his housing and orchard, and all moveables without and within, and all live stock, also all his land and meadow on the *planting neck*, and all the *Long Neck* that runs southward from Thomas Hunt's new dwelling house to the Sound, and this during her life to act and dispose as she shall see cause."

"To his son-in-law, Joseph Hadley, a pasture of three acres already laid out, &c., at or about the first spring, and all the meadow that is already divided, that is on this side the river above ye *planting neck*." "To his three daughters, two hundred acres of land each;" "and to his brother's son, in England, Joseph Richardson, one hundred acres, if he come within the space of one whole year to receive it; and if he come not within the time prefixed, it shall remain in Martha my wife's hands." "In conclusion, he constitutes and appoints his well-beloved friends, William Richardson and Richard Ponton, both of Westchester, and Jonathan Hayward, of Newtown, Long Island, overseers of his last will and testament, and that it is his whole will and testament after his decease, he witnesses it under his own hand the 16th day of November, 1679-1680."

Signed, JOHN RICHARDSON."^a

Upon the 12th of January, 1686, Governor Thomas Dongan granted a *patent* to Thomas Hunt, Sen., for all his land bounded on the east by

^a Surrogate's office, N. Y., Wills and Admr., 1665 to 1683. Vol. i., p. 431.

the river Aquehung, or Bronx, extending to the midst of the said river, on the north by certain marked trees and a piece of hammock, and on the west by a certain brook called Sackrahung, for the value of one bushel of good winter wheat."^a

The following receipt appears to have been given for quit-rent due on the above patent:—

"Received of Thomas Hunt, Sen., twenty-five bushels and one-half wheat, in full for his quit-rent for his land in the county of Westchester, upon Bronck's river, to the 25th of March last past. Witness my hand, in New York, this 9th day of April, A.D. 1717.

RICHARD NICOLLS,

Deputy Receiver."

On the 17th of October, 1687, Joseph Hadley, of the Yonkers' Patent, conveys to Thomas Williams, of the *West Farms*, eight acres formerly given him by John Richardson. In 1711, the heirs of the patentees united in a second division of the *West Farms*:—

"Whereas Thomas Hunt, sen., of ye *West Farms* in ye borough town and county of Westchester in ye colony of New York, yeoman, and Elizabeth Leggett of ye same place, widow, did on the 9th day of May last past, by an instrument under their hands and seals, formally agree and conclude that the *West Farms* lots containing twelve in number, should be surveyed and laid out by myself or some other person, and that according to a former survey made by me William Taylor, on or before the last day of June instant, with a further covenant, promise, and agreement, each to the other, for themselves, or each of their heirs, executors and administrators, as far as they or any of them are concerned in the said lots, that the survey made by M. W. E., or some other person, in manner as above, and the lines or bounds so run and settled should remain, continue, and not be removed for ever hereafter upon the penalty of five hundred pounds current money of said colony, to be paid by the party or persons breaking the said conclusion or agreement and covenant to the party or persons fulfilling and performing the same, &c., &c., as by the said instrument, relation being thereunto had, will fully and at large appear. Therefore upon this request and desire of the said Thomas Hunt, Elizabeth Leggett and others, the owners and proprietors of said land, I have surveyed the said twelve lots of land as followeth. That is to say, begin at a chestnut tree standing on the river side above *Byvanck's mill*, running thence north forty-three degrees, west two hundred and eighty-three, to a marked white wood, thence south thirty degrees, west about forty-five, eight rods to the north side and westernmost corner of the sixth lot, and then upon several courses until it meets with the north-west corner of the twelfth lot, then east twenty-one degrees and a half rod to ye meadow, and from thence along the meadow and river to the place first begun as appears in the scheme hereunto annexed, the whole tract containing 1096 acres, &c., &c. It is firmly agreed and concluded upon by the said Thomas Hunt,

^a Col. Rec. Vol. II. From the original in the possession of the late Mr. Daniel Winship, Hunt's Point.

Elizabeth Leggett and others concerned in the matter, that what every or any of them wants or falls short of one hundred acres as above shall be allowed and made up to them or theirs out of the land not contained within this survey. Comprehended with a certain patent granted by Governor Richard Nicolls to Edward Jessup and John Richardson in the year of our Lord Christ 1666, except thirty acres which he, said Thomas Hunt, formerly sold to John Feryedon and Robert Manning; and also thirty acres belonging to the said Elizabeth Leggett, being in lieu of the aforesaid thirty acres on which Thomas Davenport now dwells, in witness whereof," etc., etc.

In presence of JOSEPH HUNT,
Justice.

THOMAS HUNT,
ELIZABETH LEGGETT,
JOHN LAWRENCE,
MATTHEW PUGSLEY.

"This survey was made and completed on the
26th day of June, 1711, by me,
PETER BERRIEN."

On the 30th of September, 1723, William Davenport of Perth Amboy, in East New Jersey, and Bridget, his wife, did convey all their right, title and interest in the *patent of West Farms* unto William Leggett, viz: "All and singular ye flats, coves, bays, fishing places, etc.; also, all their right, title, and property of fishing, hunting and fowling in this ye same patent," etc.^a

In the south-west corner of the *patent of West Farms*, was situated a small tract of land, called the "*debatable ground*." This territory appears to have been in dispute between the heirs of the patentees of West Farms, and Lewis Morris, proprietor of the manor of Morrisiana, from 1666 to 1740. At an early period, Lewis Morris laid claim to most of the *undivided lands of the West Farms'* patent, as belonging to him."

Upon the 4th of February, 1712, "Elizabeth Leggett, widow of Gabriel Leggett and daughter of John Richardson, released her title and interest of all the *common and undivided lands*, that Mr. Lewis Morris makes any claim to within our *patent of West Farms*." In 1737, "William Leggett, assignee to the heirs of *John Richardson*, of one-half moiety of the *West Farms*, and Abraham Lent, of the heirs of *Edward Jessup*, jointly agreed to prosecute Lewis Morris, who is now in possession of almost all the *undivided lands*."

A complete settlement of the *undivided lands* was not made till 1740. In 1830, the debatable lands were purchased by the late William H. Leggett, Esq.

^a The same rights had previously been conveyed by Thos. Davenport, father of the above grantor, to Abraham Leggett.

The *twelve lots* into which the West Farms were originally divided, have been long since distributed among numerous proprietors.

The *village of West Farms* is pleasantly situated at the head of the navigable waters of the Bronx, three miles from the East river, and twelve from New York. This place, from its proximity to the city, and its valuable water privileges, is rapidly increasing in importance. It contains an Episcopal, a Dutch Reformed, a Presbyterian, and a Methodist church; several taverns, stores of different kinds, and a post office; also, several extensive manufactories.

Near the centre of the village is situated the *Episcopal church*; a beautiful Gothic structure, of wood. The bell-tower is attached to the north-eastern corner. Over the principal entrance, is a neat porch. The corner-stone of this edifice was laid on Tuesday, November 10th, 1846, by the Rev. Hugh Smith, D.D., rector of St. Peter's church, New York; on which occasion, an address was delivered by the Rev. J. T. Cushing, minister in charge of the parish. Besides the officiating clergy, there were present, the Rev. William Powell, rector of St. Peter's church, Westchester, and the Rev. Robert Bolton, rector of Christ's church, Pelham.

On the 28th of June, 1847, it was consecrated and set apart to the worship and service of Almighty God, under the title of Grace church, by the Right Reverend William Heathcote de Lancey, Bishop of the Diocese of Western New York. The consecration sermon being preached by the Rev. Kingston Goddard, of Staten Island.

Grace church, West Farms, was incorporated upon the 13th of December, 1844. William A. Spencer and Philip M. Lydig, churchwardens; Peter Lorillard, Richard Crowther, Dr. William Bayard, Charles S. Valentine, Benjamin Lea, Jacob M. Van Winkle and William B. Hoffman, vestrymen.^a

On June 3d, 1847, the Rev. Washington Rodman was unanimously called to be rector of the parish. The credit of first attempting the establishment of an Episcopal church in this village, is due, under God, to Miss Margaret Hunt,^b a lady whose intelligent zeal, kindly sympathy and untiring benevolence, deserve especial mention. The work was undertaken by this lady; and, although the number of Episcopalians in the immediate neighborhood was then comparatively small, still a considerable interest was awakened by her endeavors. The amount of \$2,061.00 was collected, to which the sum of \$1,000.00 was added by the munificent donation of Mrs. C. L. Spencer.

^a Co. Rec. Religious Soc., Lib. B., p. 93.

^b Daughter of Thomas Hunt, fourth in descent from Edward Jessup, one of the first patentees of the West Farms.

A bell weighing 535 pounds has been purchased by subscriptions received principally from the members of the church.

The *Presbyterian church* stands upon the highest ground in the village. It was incorporated, in 1814, by the name of the "First Presbyterian Church in the village of West Farms;" Robert Givan, Caleb Pell, Ebenezer Waterbury, James Bathgate, James Renwick and John B. Gillespie, first trustees.^a Prior to the year 1836, it belonged to the Bedford Presbytery, but is now in connection with the second New York Presbytery. The present church edifice was erected in 1815.

LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES.^b

INSTALL OR CALL.		SUPPLY.
1815,	REV. ISAAC LEWIS,	"
1819,	REV. TRUMAN OSBORNE,	"
1821,	REV. SAMUEL NOTT,	"
1823,	REV. JOSEPH B. FELT,	"
1823,	REV. THOMAS S. WICKES,	"
1824,	REV. ITHAMER HILLSBURY,	"
1824,	REV. E. D. WELLS,	"
1825,	REV. REV. J. D. WICKHAM,	"
1828,	REV. GEORGE STEBBINS,	"
1835,	REV. WILLIAM GRAY,	"
Jan. 22, 1836,	REV. M. I. ADAM,	pastor.
Feb. 1841,	REV. JAMES B. RAMSEY,	"
1846,	REV. CHARLES MOASE,	"
Oct. 28, 1847,	REV. ISAAC WATTS PLATT,	died.
1858,	REV. GEORGE NIXON,	resigned.
May 2, 1876,	REV. CARSON W. ADAMS, D D.	"
Jan. 26, 1880,	REV. WILLARD SCOTT,	present pastor.

The *Dutch Reformed church* of this village was first organized in 1839, under the pastoral charge of the late Rev. George Bourne, of New York, and incorporated on the 16th of March, 1840.^c First elders, Thomas Butler, George Wilson, and Abijah Rogers; first deacons, James P. Fitch, J. G. Rowland, and Stephen Kelly.

CALLED.	LIST OF MINISTERS.	
1839,	REV. GEORGE BOURNE,	resigned 1842.
1842,	REV. BARNABAS V. COLLINS,	" 1845.
1845,	REV. JOHN SIMONSON,	" 1852.
1852,	REV. PHILIP BURGHARDT,	" 1855.
1856,	REV. POLHEMUS VAN WYKE,	" 1867.
1867,	REV. EVERT VAN SLYKE,	" 1871.
1871,	REV. JOHN SIMONSON,	present minister.

^a Co. Rec. Lib. A. 154.

^b For some years this church was associated, in the support of a minister, with the Presbyterian church of New Rochelle.

^c Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. The first church edifice was erected in 1839.

An Episcopal Methodist Society was incorporated upon the 24th of October, 1831; Andrew C. Wheeler, Joseph Smith, John F. Fay, Thomas T. Phillips, and Thomas Bolton, trustees^a

In 1803 there appears to have been an academy existing here, the trustees of which were the Hon. Gouverneur Morris, Dominick Lynch, John Sloss Hobart, Abijah Hammond, James Morris, Daniel Ludlow, Isaac Clason, Israel Underhill, Philip I. Livingston, Robert Gilchrist, Joseph Given, Jonathan Randel, Andrew Barton, Israel Honeywell, Samuel Kelly, Robert Heaton, and William H. Morris.

During the Revolutionary war, West Farms was constantly exposed to the daily forays of both armies, as they alternately held possession of the adjoining country. "On the 25th of January, 1777, (observes General Heath,) early on the morning, the enemy made a sally towards *De Lancey's Mills*,^b where they surprised and routed the guard, wounding several, but not killing or taking any of them; and a regiment near that place quitted their quarters."^c

The *Military Blockhouse*, which occupied the site of Mr. Mapes's Temperance House, was destroyed by Colonel Burr, in the winter of 1779. The event is thus related by Samuel Young, in a letter to Commodore Valentine Morris:—

"Soon after Tryon's retreat, Colonel Delancey, who commanded the British refugees, in order to secure themselves against surprise, erected a block house on a rising ground below De Lancey's Bridge. This, Colonel Burr resolved to destroy. I was in that expedition, and recollect the circumstances.

"He procured a number of hand-grenades; also, rolls of port fire, and canteens filled with inflammable materials, with contrivances to attach them to the side of the blockhouse. He set out with his troops early in the evening, and arrived within a mile of the blockhouse by two o'clock in the morning. The Colonel gave Captain Black the command of about forty volunteers, who were first to approach; twenty of them were to carry the port fires, &c. Those who had hand-grenades, had short ladders to enable them to reach the port holes, the exact height of which Colonel Burr had ascertained. Colonel Burr gave Captain Black his instructions in the hearing of his company, assuring him of his protection if they were attacked by superior numbers; for it was expected that the enemy, who had several thousand men at and near Kings Bridge, would endeavor to cut us off, as we were several miles below them. Burr directed those who carried the combustibles to march in front as silently as possible; that on being hailed, they should light the hand-grenades, &c., with a slow match provided for the purpose, and throw them into the port holes. I was one of the party that advanced. The sentinel hailed and fired. We rushed on. The first hand-gren-

^a Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. p. 6. An incorporation of the Methodist Episcopal church occurs in 1806, and again in 1812.—See Lib. B. 45, 56.

^b Now known as Lydig's Mills.

^c Heaths' Mem. p. 111.

... that was thrown in drove the enemy from the upper story; and before they could take any measure to defend it, the blockhouse was on fire in several places. A few escaped, and the rest surrendered without our having lost a single man. Though many shots were fired at us, we did not fire a gun."^a

Although the inhabitants appear to have suffered much during the Revolution, they generally continued firmly attached to the interests of their country. In 1775 occurs the following petition to the Hon. Provincial Congress, from the subscribers, inhabitants of the Manor of Fordham and *West Farms*, in the county of Westchester, which

Humbly Sheweth that we were summoned to appear at Westchester in order to choose officers, according to the resolution of the Congress, it having been represented, as we understand, that there was not a competent number of men in our district to form a company, we therefore beg leave to inform you that the Manor of Fordham and the West Farms, have, in the militia, always been considered as a district by themselves; and that within their limits there are upwards of seventy men fit to bear arms, and that an attendance at Westchester upon the meeting of the company will be attended with great inconvenience to many of the inhabitants, and therefore injurious to the service intended to be advanced; from which considerations your petitioners humbly pray the Honorable Congress will be pleased to order that the Manor of Fordham and the West Farms have a company with themselves, and that they elect their own officers under such inspection as the Honorable Congress, in their wisdom shall think best; and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Nicholas Berrien,
Isaac Valentine,
Peter Valentine,
John Stevens,
Benjamin Curser,
Abraham Dyckman.
John Farmer,
Benjamin Valentine,
George Pilpet,
Isaac Valentine, Jr.,
Peter Bussing, Jr.,
Abraham Wilson,
Benjamin Curser, Jr.,
Hendrick Ryer,
John Lent,
John Ryer,
Isaac Curser, Jr.,
Tunis Le Joye,
Philip Hunt,
Stephen Emboll,
Nathan'l Lawrence,
Peter Devoe,
James Swain,
Nazareth Brewer,
Edward Harris,
John Collard,
Cornelius Jacobs,

Hezekiah Ward,
Tunis Garrison,
Isaac Cant,
Gilbert Taylor,
Robert Gilmer,
Benjamin Archer, Jr.,
Daniel Devoe, Jr.,
John Embrie, Sen.
Jacob Lent,
Abraham Lent,
Dennis Hyer,
Jacob Valentine,
Abraham Garrison,
James G. Groot,
Thomas Hunt,
Abraham Leggett,
William Leggett,
John Leggett, Jr.,
Robert Hunt, Jr., —
Cornelius Leggett,
Mr. Woods,
John Hedger,
Thomas Hedger,
Stephen Edwards,
James Rock,
George Higby,
Jacob Hunt, —

Levi Hunt,
Jeremiah Requa,
James McKay,
Robert Campbell,
Eden Hunt, —
Isaac Hunt, —
James Archer,
Samuel Embrie, Jr.,
John Embrie, Jr.,
Thomas Cromwell,
G. Cromwell,
Obediah Hide,
John Curser,
Simon Williams,
John Ryer, Jr.,
John Chappel,
John Garrison,
John Jacobs,
Thomas Dogherty,
John Clark,
John de Noo,
John Blizard,
John Walbin,
John Warwick,
Thomas Gemble,
Peter Bussing,
Isaac Curser.

Congress was pleased to grant the prayer of this petition.

^a Davis's Mem. of Aaron Burr, vol. 1, 164.

The road passing the village landing south leads to the *Great Planting neck*, called by the Indians *Quinnahung*, upon which are now many beautiful country seats. At the south-east extremity of the neck is situated *Hunt's Point*. This property was formerly occupied by the Hunt family, for nearly one hundred and sixty years, having passed into their hands by the marriage of Thomas Hunt with Elizabeth Jessup, daughter of Edward Jessup, one of the first patentees. In 1688, Thomas Hunt, of the Grove farm, granted to his son, Thomas Hunt, one hundred acres, lying on the south side of Gabriel Leggett's land, bounded eastwardly and southerly by Bronck's river. The old Grange erected in 1688, occupies a beautiful situation near the termination of the point, overlooking the East river and Flushing bay.

This place was for many years the residence of Rodman Drake the poet, and it was here that he wrote his well known lines on the Bronx, on the neighboring banks of which he often wandered :—

I sat me down upon a green bank side,
 Skirting the smooth edge of a gentle river,
 Whose waters seemed unwillingly to glide,
 Like parting friends, who linger while they sever ;
 Enforced to go, yet seeming still unready,
 Backward they wind their way in many a wistful eddy.

Gray o'er my head the yellow-vested willow
 Ruffled its hoary top in the fresh breezes,
 Glancing in light, like spray on a green billow,
 Or the fine frost work which young winter freezes,
 When first his power in infant pastime trying,
 Congeals sad autumn's tears on the dead branches lying.

From rocks around hung the loose ivy dangling,
 And in the clefts sumach of liveliest green,
 Bright rising-stars the little beach was spangling,
 The gold-cap sorrel from his gauzy screen,
 Shone like a fairy, enchased and beaded,
 Left on some morn, when light flash'd in their eyes unheeded.

The hum-bird shook his sun-touched wings around,
 The blue-finch carolled in the still retreat ;
 The antic squirrel capered on the ground,
 Where lichens made a carpet for his feet.
 Through the transparent waves, the ruddy minkle
 Shot up in glimmering sparks, his red fins tiny twinkle.

There were the dark cedars, with loose mossy tresses,
 White-powder'd dog trees, and stiff hollies flaunting,
 Gaudy as rustics in their May-day dresses,



MAP OF HUNT'S POINT.

Blue pellorets from purple leaves upslanting
 A modest gaze, like eyes of a young maiden
 Shining beneath dropp'd lids the evening of her wedding.

The breeze fresh springing from the lips of morn,
 Kissing the leaves, and sighing so to loose 'em,
 The winding of the merry locust's horn,
 The glad spring gushing from the rock's bare bosom ;
 Sweet sighs, sweet sounds, all sights, all sounds exceeding
 Oh! 'twas a ravishing spot, form'd for a poet's dwelling.

And I did leave thy loveliness, to stand
 Again in the dull world of earthly blindness,
 Pain'd with the pressure of unfriendly hands,
 Sick of smooth looks, agued with icy kindness ;
 Left I for this thy shades, where none intrude,
 To prison wandering thought and mar sweet solitude.

Yet I will look upon thy face again
 My own romantic *Bronx*, and it will be
 A face more pleasant than the face of men.
 Thy waves are old companions, I shall see
 A well remembered form in each old tree,
 And hear a voice long loved in thy wild ministralsy.

The burial place of the Hunt family, is located near the entrance of the point. The following inscriptions are copied from two of the monuments in this yard:—

IN MEMORY OF
 THOMAS HUNT,
 who departed this life,
 July 4th, 1808,
 in the 80th year of his age.

He possessed the cardinal virtues in an eminent degree ;
 he was temperate, brave, patient and just :

The solid rock shall sink beneath
 The iron hand of time,
 But virtue dwells with
 Immortality.

The other is

SACRED
 to the memory
 of

JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE, M.D.
 who died September 21st, 1825,
 aged 25 years.^a

^a The wife of R. W. Glider, assistant editor of *Scribner's*, is the grand-daughter of Joseph R. Drake, author of the "Culprit" and the "American Flag," who died over fifty years ago, at the age of twenty-five, with the reputation of one of the most gifted of American poets. He had but one child, the mother of Mrs. Glider.

PEDIGREE OF LEGETT, OF WEST FARMS.

Arms:—Az. on a bend ar. three human hearts gu. on a chief of the second, as many martlets sa. Crest.—A mermaid. ppr.

Gabriel Leggett, mar. 1616; will, Elizabeth Richardson, da. of John Richardson, dated 16th April 1697. one of the first patentees of West Farms.

2 Thomas nat. 1608 1 John Leggett, proprietor of the Planting Neck, nat. 1677. William, nat. Sept. 1, 1621; will dated 1724; Mayor of the Borough of Westchester, A.D. 1734. 1 Sarah, nat. 1621; will dated July 3, 1728, ob. June 2, 1813. Martha Mary Sarah Alice Elizabeth

Gabriel

David

John

John, nat. Feb. 4, 1739.

William of Mount Pleasant, nat. Mar. 26, 1715.

Abraham, nat. 1739, ob. June 2, 1813, ae. 54.

Geertje Childs, ob. Dec. 15, 1812.

Sarah, nat. Jan. 11, 1720.

Charles Fraser, nat. 1717.

Elizabeth, nat. 1717.

William, nat. Aug. 4, 1749, ob. Apr. 29, 1828.

Thomas, nat. 1721. Mary Em-Lee, 1735. Gabriel James Isaac William

John Cornelius Isaac

William Abraham

1 Rebecca Morgan 2 Catharine Wyly

Susannah Finnes

Isaac William

Ezekiel

John

El

Thomas, nat. 1755, ob. Oct. 10, 1843. Mary Haight, ob. Oct. 10, 1805. 2 Mary Underhill.

John II.

Ebenezer

Abigail

Abigail

Anna

Stephen

Abraham of New York.

I.R. Morgan 2 E.E. Morgan

William of New York, late Editor of the Dr. Post.

Isaac

Abraham

Ada

Ellish

Elizabeth, nat. 1750, ob. 1835. 2 John, nat. 1815.

Caroline

Georgeanna

Mary

Caroline

William II. of New York

John, ob.

Margaret W.

Anna B.

Adeline M.

John, ob.

Margaret

John

Rebecca

Samuel Elizabeth Powell

Joseph

Elizabeth Jenkins

William H. of Rosbank, West Farms

Margaret Wright

Thomas

1 Anne Farrington. nat. 21 Jun. 1797, ob. 1802. 2 Patience Haydock

James Char. 1800, ob. 1800. 1802

William Fox

Mary, nat. Feb. 23, 1791, ob. 1802

Mary, Thomas W. Parson

John, Samuel E. Fox

William, of Westchester

Ebenezer of Saratoga

Joseph

William

Margaret

Rebecca P.

Martha, Jean Cox

Charlotte, W. II.

Samuel

Mary, Harvey Corse

William

Margaret

Sarah Louise Elizabeth

Augustus

Eliza Seaman

Samuel M.

Julia Coles

Edward

Susan Post

Mortimer

Perceval

William

Margaret

Emma

ANNA

Oscar Coles

Louisa

Edward

Frederick

Catharine

Howard

John

William

George

W. P. E.

Nath. L. W. H. H. H. H.

Pantiac Mich.

"The Willow" F.S.R. Jr.

ELIZABETH, JULY 13, 1815, & J. R. ELIZABETH, MORTIMER H.

Fitz Greene Halleck's pathetic lines on the death of his companion, will not be considered inappropriate here, especially as the last two of the first stanza are engraved upon this tombstone :—

Greene be the turf above thee,
Friend of my better day !
None knew thee but to love thee,
Nor named thee but to praise.

Tears fell when thou wert dying,
From eyes unused to weep ;
And long, where thou art lying,
Will tears the cold turf sleep.

When hearts whose truth was proven,
Like thine, are laid in earth,
Then should a wreath be woven
To tell the world their worth.

And I, who wake each morrow
To clasp thy hand in mine,
Who shared thy joy and sorrow,
Whose weal and wo were thine.—

It should be mine to braid it
Around thy faded brow ;
But I've in vain essayed it,
And feel I cannot now.

While memory bids me weep thee,
Nor thoughts nor words are free,
The grief is fixed too deeply
That mourns a man like thee.

Upon *Waddington Point*, the south-west projection of the *Planting Neck*, is situated Blythe place—formerly belonging to Francis Barretto, Esq. The house is a handsome edifice of stone. The grounds are richly wooded, and the views of the river extensive, and singularly beautiful. Mr. Barretto for many years represented this county in Assembly. In the immediate vicinity of Blythe place stood the residence^a of the late Thomas Leggett, whose ancestors had been resident proprietors of the *great Planting Neck*, since the year 1690, if not before.

The Leggett family were formerly seated in Essex County, England, and probably descend from Helmingius Legat, high sheriff of that county, in 1404. As early as 1661, Gabriel Leggett emigrated to this country ; and in right of his wife, Elizabeth Richardson, daughter and

^a This house occupied the site of the old Leggett homestead.

co-heiress of John Richardson, (one of the joint patentees,) became possessed of a large portion of the Neck. By his last will dated

"16th of April, 1676, Gabriel Leggett of the *West Farms*, bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, all his household goods, &c., &c. To his son John, all his house and out-houses, orchard, land and the meadows in the *Planting Neck*, and the meadow, &c., also that messuage and tenement which Thomas Williams dwells upon, and was formerly my father-in-law's, John Richardson, his now dwelling house, and orchard and out houses with the land and meadow which I bought of John Ferguson, Sen., and Robert Manning, together with fifty acres of wood land, lying within the bounds of the patent of West Farms, &c. 'I say to my son Thomas,' to his son William one hundred acres of woodland, and five acres of meadow, lying behind the field, within the bounds of the patents of West Farms together with all the undivided meadow, as also my house and house lot, with an orchard thereon, lying in the town of Westchester. To his daughter Martha, he bequeathed his little colored boy; to his daughters Mary, Sarah, Alice and Elizabeth, twenty pounds each."^a

John Leggett, the eldest son of the above testator, was the great grand-father of the late Thomas Leggett. The following incidents are related of Mr. Leggett, whose activity, energy and fearlessness of character are well known.

While a youth, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, he was living with his father on the farm adjoining Morrisania. All he possessed at this time was a very fine young mare, the gift of his parent. Prior to Colonel De Lancey's taking possession of his father's house, a party of British refugees took, with other property, his favorite animal, whilst he, being unarmed, could only bluster and threaten. He refused, however, to leave them, and actually accompanied the robbers two miles on their route to head-quarters. As the party were passing the spot which now makes the southern entrance to West Farms, two Continental soldiers rose up from behind a stone wall and fired. The man leading the mare was shot, and fell; the mare turned round and ran homewards, to the great delight of the owner, who immediately followed. Soon after this event the family, driven from home, were compelled to seek shelter elsewhere. Mr. Leggett and his two brothers went to Saratoga; here they cleared a small piece of land, erected a log house, and prepared to spend the winter. But on the approach of Burgoyne, they were taken prisoners by the Indian allies. His two brothers were carried to Fort Edward by the Indians, whilst he himself was conveyed to Burgoyne's camp. Here he fell in with a neighbor named Concklin, who, after a fortnight's detention, forged a pass for both. By this means

^a Surrogate's office, N. Y. Lib. ii. 24.

the sentinels were deceived. Our heroes swam the north river, (it was the early part of October,) and ran all that night. The next day they concealed themselves in the woods, and the following night kept on their way, avoiding all habitations of note. Not knowing the state of parties in the country, they skulked from one place to another until they reached Dutchess county, where Concklin was known. Here, they rested themselves and obtained food. Soon after the treaty of peace, Mr. Leggett removed to New York. He died October 10th, 1843. His children were Samuel, Joseph, Willam H. and Thomas, besides several daughters.

Opposite the residence of the late Edward G. Faile, Esq., on this neck, a rural lane led south-west to Morrisania. It was called La-Fayette's Lane, to commemorate the journey of that General, who passed through it on his way to Boston.

On the west side of the *Planting Neck* lies the *debatable* territory already alluded to.

In 1740 Lewis Morris and Isabella, his wife, conveyed to James Graham, father of the latter, the following leasehold property:—

"All that certain tract of land being part of the manor of Morrisania, situate lying and being in the county of Westchester, in the Province of New York aforesaid, beginning at the mouth of a small brook or run of water commonly called or known by the name of *Wigwam Brook*, but by some falsely called *Sackurahung*: it being the first brook to the westward of an isthmus or neck of land known by the name *Jefferd's Neck*, and from the mouth of the said brook, where it falls into the salt water, running as the said brook runs to the head thereof, which being measured in a straight line north eight degrees thirty minutes more easterly, is forty and three chains running east, thirty-four degrees northerly to *Bound Brook*; thence down the said *Bound Brook*, as it runs to the mouth thereof, where it falls in a salt-water creek that runs by the house of Gabriel Leggett; then along the said creek as it runs into the Sound to the eastward of the said *Jefferd's Neck*; then along the Sound to the mouth of a salt creek that runs up to *Wigwam Brook*; thence along up the said salt creek as it runs to the mouth of *Wigwam Brook*, whence it first began, including the said *Jefferd's Neck*, with the hammock, meadows and marshes thereunto adjoining and belonging, being bounded to the westward by the said *Wigwam Brook* and the salt creek before mentioned that runs up to it to the northward, partly by the lands of *Morrisania* and the salt creek that runs by the house of the said Leggett to the eastward, partly by the said *Bound Creek*, and partly the salt creek aforesaid that runs by the house of Leggett, and to the southward by the Sound that divides Long Island, or the Island of Nassau from Connecticut, etc.: the grantee paying therefore yearly, on the 25th of March, *six ears of Indian corn*, &c."

James Graham was an alderman of New York in 1680 and 1681. In

1683 he was appointed Recorder, and was the first who held that office. He afterwards was appointed Attorney General of this province. His subsequent career in public life was of the most prominent character, having filled several high Legislative stations in this city and Province. He removed in the later years of his life to the estate of Mr. Morris at Morrisania which he took on lease and where he dispensed his hospitalities on a magnificent scale. He died in the year 1701, leaving six children, by his wife Elizabeth Windebane, of New York.^a

From Austin Graham this property passed to the Leggetts, who have sold various portions to Mr. Dater, Mr. Dennison and others.

Rose Bank, the charming seat of Mr. William H. Leggett, is situated near the entrance of *Jefferd's Neck*, on the banks of the East River, the waters of which appear spread out into a vast lake.

The view in front of the house embraces Riker's Island, the Two Brothers, (called in the Dutch "*Gesellen*,") the entrance of the Gate, and the distant shores of New York city, &c. In the Graham mansion, which formerly stood on the site of Mr. Leggett's farm house, Major Bearmore, a British officer, was surprised by Colonel Armand of the French cavalry. "November 7th, 1779, (says General Heath,) at night, Colonel Armand proceeded with his corps from near Tarrytown to the vicinity of Morrisania, to the house of Alderman Leggett, where he surprised and took Major Bearmore and five other prisoners. The secresy, precaution, gallantry and discipline exhibited by the colonel and his corps on this occasion did them much honor. In the capture of Major Bearmore, the inhabitants of the adjacent country were relieved from the frequent excursions of a troublesome officer." The destruction of the old house took place under the following circumstances: Col. Fowler, of the British army, who had dispossessed the Graham family, and made it his own quarters, invited all the officers and gentry in the neighborhood to dine with him, preparatory to his change of quarters. The company were assembled, and all seemed gay and happy. The more youthful of both sexes were wandering about the lawn, enjoying the beauty of the prospect, when a servant, (one of Mr. Graham's slaves,) announced the important fact, "Dinner is on the table." All turned their faces to the banqueting room, but before any one entered the door, there was a cry of fire heard. Col. Fowler seemed to think the dinner was more important than the building; he ordered everything removed from the table, the gentlemen assisting, and in a few minutes the table and contents were removed to the shade of a large willow, where all seated them-

^a On the 18th of July, 1884, a license of marriage was issued of the Prov. Sec. Office, N. Y. for James Graham and Elizabeth Windebane, N. Y. Col. MSS., XXXIII, part II., p. 2, arms of Windebane (Hume's Co. Wap. az a chey betw. 3 falcons volant or.

selves, and appeared to enjoy the meal and the burning. The house was utterly consumed, with the contents, before the company separated. No effort was made to save an article not required for the better enjoyment of their meal. The same evening Col. Fowler conducted a marauding party into the vicinity of Eastchester, where he was attacked and fell mortally wounded. Being brought back to the house of Cornelius Van Ranc, overseer of Mr. Graham's farm, he expired that night.

James Graham was a native of Scotland, and is found a resident merchant of the city of New York, as early as July, 1678; and a few years later, proprietor of lands in Ulster County, Staten Island, and in New Jersey. He succeeded Mr. Budyard as Attorney General of the Province of New York on the 10th of December, 1685, and was sworn of the Council on the 8th of October, 1687. "When the government of New England and New York were consolidated by James II., Mr. Graham removed to Boston as Attorney-General to Andros, the odium of whose government he shared, and in whose down-fall he was committed to the Castle. He returned to New York in 1691, where his enemies assert that he insinuated himself into the confidence of Leisler and his friends, so as to procure their interest to be chosen member of the Assembly, of which he was afterwards elected speaker. He became, soon after, the mortal enemy of Leisler and Milborne, of whose murder he is charged, by his adversaries, with being the principal author. Thomas Newton, Houghten's Attorney-General, having left the Province in April, 1691, disapproving, probably, of the harsh measures of the government toward the State prisoners, George Farewell was appointed to act in his place; but this appointment not being satisfactory to the Assembly, Mr. Graham became again Attorney-General in the following May. He was about nine years speaker of the Assembly, *i.e.* from 1691-1694, 1695-1698, and a part of 1699, when the friends of Leisler being in a majority, the House voted a bill of Indictment, in the shape of a Remonstrance against their opponents, and had the cruelty to request their speaker to sign it. To enable him to avoid this unpleasant duty, Mr. Graham was called to the Council in, 1699. His public career may be said to have now closed. He appears to have attended the Council for the last time, on the 29th of July, 1700. He was superseded in October, of that year, as Recorder of the city of New York, after having filled that office from 1683, with an interruption of only two years, and was deprived of his office of Attorney-General on the 21st of January, 1701, but a few days before his death, which occurred at his residence at Morrisania. His will bears date 12th of January 1700, and is on record in the Surrogate's Office, New York, Lib. ii., 95. He left all his property,

share and share alike, to his children—Augustine, Surveyor-General of the Province, Isabella, wife of Lewis Morris, Esq.; Mary, Sarah, Margaret and John. The other members of the family consisted, in 1698, of one overseer, two white servants, and thirty-three slaves."^a

MANOR OF MORRISANIA.

This Manor, formerly annexed in 1791 to the ancient Borough town of Westchester was, by an act of the Legislature, in 1783, added to New York county. Its name is derived from the Morris family, the first mesne Lords and patentees under the crown; the termination "*ania*" being in general use in the latter part of the seventeenth century. At the period of the Dutch discovery, it was styled by the aborigines Ranachque, or Raraque, an appellation which doubtless refers to some object peculiar to its geographical locality. The Indians appear to have resided principally on the shores of the East and Harlem River. Of this, the extensive "shell beds," which are still to be seen, afforded conclusive evidence. Within a few years several Indian tumuli have been accidentally opened in the vicinity of Gouverneur Morris's residence, and found to contain large sized skeletons of the Aborigines. The first grantee under the Mohegan sachems of Ranachque, Shahash, Panazarah, Wana-capun, Kneed, Taquamarke and Awarazawis, was *Jonas Bronck*; who in 1639, purchased of them two hundred and fifty morgen of land—about five hundred acres, for which he subsequently obtained a "Grond Brief" from the Dutch authorities.^b

In 1639 we find the patroon of *Bronck's land* leasing a portion of his territory in the following manner:—

"Appeared before me, Cornelius Van Tienhoven, Secretary in New Netherland, in presence of the undersigned witnesses—Mr. Jonas Bronck from one side, and Peter Andriessen and Lourent Dayts from the other, who agreed together amicably in the following manner: Said Mr. Bronck shall show to the persons aforesaid a certain lot of land, of which he is proprietor, and which is situated opposite the river and the plain of Manhattan; in which lot aforesaid they may cultivate tobacco and maize, upon the express condition that they shall clear and cultivate, every two years, a fresh spot for the raising their tobacco and maize,

^a Documents relating to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y., vol. iv., p. 847, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D.

^b See Col. Morris's confirmation of Bronck's purchase. "The land of Bronck was cleared under a kind of co-operative system which benefitted the hardy woodman as well as the enterprising proprietor. As his axes felled the trees and his clearings yielded maize, he made both of them utile for men by advancing still further into the wilderness and building mills on the Bronx. Its name now perpetuates his memory. In the Indian raids of 1643, his settlements were desolated."—*New York in the Olden Times*, by J. Baratz Bacon, No. 8 Beyond the Harlem.—*Sunday Times*.

and then the spot which they cultivated before shall return again to Mr. Bronck aforesaid, to dispose of according to pleasure: they shall be further obliged to return the field that they again surrender, that it is in proper order to be ploughed, and sowed with grain; this lot of ground they shall have the use during three years, for which Mr. Bronck shall have no other claim than that the land shall have been cleared and brought into a proper manner of cultivation by the diligence of Peter Andriessen and Lourent Dayts, who from their side shall be holden to accomplish their task.

21st July, 1639.

MAUNT JANSSEN, witness."^a

We find Jonas Bronck again leasing land on the 15th of August, 1639, to Cornelius Jacobsen Stoll and John Jacobsen.^b

Jonas Bronck must have died sometime prior to the year 1643, for we find his widow, Antonia Slaghboom, at that date married to Arendt van Curler. His descendants are said to be still numerous in the vicinity of Coxsackie, Green County, and Coeymans, Albany County, New York.

"His widow, Antonia Slaghboom, married Arent Van Corlaer, whose name became with the Indians the representative of justice and goodwill; and their amity for 'Corlear' embraced all the Dutch, to whom they gave his name, 'Bronck's, his land.'"^c

By the marriage of Antonia Slaghboom, *Bronck's land* passed into the Van Curler family. In a letter to the patroon Van Renssalaer, dated, "The Manhattans, this 16th of June, 1643," Van Curler says:—

"I am at present betrothed to the widow of the late Mr. Jonas Bronck. May the good God vouchsafe to bless me in my undertaking, and pleased to grant that it might conduce to His honor and to our mutual salvation. Amen."^d

On the 30th of October, 1644, Van Curler obtained a "grond brief" for Bronck's land from William Kieft, Director General. I cannot forbear quoting an interesting sketch of this distinguished individual by E. B. O'Callaghan, historian of the New Netherlands:—

"Arendt Van Curler was one of those characters who deserve to live in history. His influence among the Indians was unlimited, and in honor of his memory these tribes addressed all succeeding governors of New York by the name of 'Corlear.' He possessed feelings of the purest humanity, and actively exerted his influence in rescuing from the savages such Christians as had the misfortune to fall into their hands, of whose danger he might receive timely notice. On his marriage with Antonia Slaghboom, the widow of Jonas Bronck, he visited Holland, and on his return moved to the Flatts above Albany, where he had a farm. He was proprietor of a brewery in Beverwyck, in 1661. Being a cousin

^a Alb. Rec.

^b Alb. Rec.

^c New York in the Olden Time, by J. Barnitz Bacon.—*Sunday Times*.

^d O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y., 464.

of the Van Rensselaers, he had considerable influence in the colony, where he was a magistrate to the time of his decease. He was one of the leaders in the settlement of Schenectady, in 1661-62, and in the surrender of New Netherlands was especially sent for by Governor Nicoll to be consulted on Indian affairs and the interests of the country generally.

"He was highly respected by the governors of Canada, and the regard entertained for him by Monsieur de Tracy, viceroy of that country, will be best judged of by the following extract of a letter which that high personage addressed him, dated Quebec, 30th April, 1667:—

"If you find it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you have caused me to hope, you will be most welcome, and entertained to the utmost of my ability; as I have great esteem for you, though I have not a personal acquaintance with you. Believe this truth, and that I am, sir, your affectionate and assured servant,

'TRACY.'

"Having accepted this invitation, Mr. Van Curler prepared for his journey. Gov. Nicoll furnished him with a letter to the viceroy. It bears date May 20th, 1667, and states that 'Mons'r Curler hath been importuned by divers of his friends at Quebec to give them a visit; and being ambitious to kiss your hands, he hath entreated my pass and liberty to conduct a young gentleman, Mr. Fontaine, who unfortunately fell into the barbarous hands of his enemies, and by means of Mons'r Curler obtained his liberty.' On the 4th July following, Jeremias Van Rensselaer writing to Holland, announces that 'our cousin Arendt Van Curler proceeds overland to Canada, having obtained leave from our General, and been invited thither by the viceroy, M. de Tracy. In an evil hour he embarked on board a frail canoe to cross Lake Champlain, and having been overtaken by a storm was drowned, I believe, near Split Rock. In his death this country experienced a public loss, and the French of Canada a warm and efficient friend.'"^a

Upon the 15th of January, A.D. 1676, the following letters of administration were granted unto Mr. William Beeckman of the estate of *Juffrou^b Slaghboom*.

"*Edmund Andross, Esq., &c.:*—

"Whereas Juffrou Antonia Slaghboom, the widow and relict of Monsieur Arendt van Curler, late of Schenectade near Albany, is lately dead, and in her last will and testament did nominate and appoint William Beeckman, Sen., of this city, to be her executor, and the said William Beeckman having made application unto me for letters of administration upon the estate of the deceased," &c., &c.^c

On the 10th of July, 1651, sixteen years prior to his death, Arendt

^a O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y. 522-3.

^b A title of distinction for a lady among the Dutch.

^c Surrogate's Office, N. Y., 261.

van Corlear, transported *Broncks' land* to Jacob van Stoll, from whom it passed through several proprietors to Herman Smeeman.

"22d of Oct., 1664.—Herman Smeeman of Comoonepan on the maine, sold to Samuel Edsall all that certain tract of land situated on the East river through Hell-gate, commonly called *Broncks' land*, containing 500 acres."

This sale was confirmed to Edsall by royal patent the same year.

NICOLLS' PATENT FOR BRONCK'S LAND.

Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor-general under his royal highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, of all his territories in America, To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas there was a patent or *ground brief* heretofore granted by the Dutch Gov. Will'm Kieft, unto *Arent van Curler* for a certaine tract or parcel of land formerly in the tenure or occupation of *Jonas Broncks*, commonly called by the Indians by the name of *Ranachque*, and by the English *Broncks' land*, lying and being on the maine to the east and over against *Harlem town*, having a certain small creek or kill which runs between the north-west part of it and *Little Barnes Island*, near Hell-gate, and so goes into the East River and a greater creek or river which divides it from Manhattoes Islands, containing about 500 acres or 250 margin of land, and including all the push thereunto annexed or adjoining, which said patent or ground brief so granted as aforesaid, bearing date the 20th day of Oct. 1644, was by the said *Arent van Curler*, upon the 10th day of July, 1651, transported and made over unto *Jacob Jans Stoll*, and upon the 19th day of December, 1662, conveyed by Matthews de Vos, as attorney of *Geertruyst Andries*, the widow of the said *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, unto *Geertrieu Hendrick*, formerly the widow of Andries Hoppen, and by her upon the same day, (with the approbation and consent of Dirck Girrits van Tright, then her husband,) made over to Harman Smeeman, who, upon the 22d day of October, 1664, sold and conveyed the same for a valuable consideration unto Samuel Edsall, late of this city, beaver maker, now for a confirmation unto him, the said Samuel Edsall, in his possession and enjoyment of the premises, Know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have ratified, confirmed, and granted unto the said Samuel Edsall, his heirs and assignees, all the aforesaid parcel of land and premises, with all the soil, woods, pastures, meadow ground, marshes, commonage, creeks, waters, lakes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, within the limits before set forth, described, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said parcel or part of land belonging or in anywise appertaining, to have and to hold the said parcel or part of land and premises unto the said Samuel Edsall, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of the said Samuel Edsall, his heirs and assigns, forever, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government, under the obedience of his royal highness, his heirs and successors. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James in New York, on the island of Manhattoes, the day of

in the 20th year of his majestie's reign, Anno Domini 166 .

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To face page

a castle in flames.

Richard, Captain in the regiment. Sarah Pole.
commanded by his brother Lewis,
first proprietor of Morrisania

Isabella, da. of James Graham,
attorney-general of New York,
mar. 3d Nov. 1691; interred in
the vault Morrisania.

Robert Hunter,
the proprie-
New Jersey,
of Justice of
e.

Elizabeth
Margaret
Arabella G.
Anne
Mary, Pease
Euphemia

Richard
William, ob.
John

Robert Morris, a Judge of the
Court of Oyer and Terminer.

Mary = Robert Boggs
of Halifax.

verneur = Anne Cary, da.
of Thomas Kan-
dolph, a lineal
descendant of
the illustrious
Pockohantes.

Isabella, = Rev. Is-
aac Wilkins,
D. D.
nat. 3d Feb. 1743,
ob. 21st Oct., 1810.

Euphe = Sam-
uel Ogden,
nat. 10 Sept.,
1754.

Catherine,
ob. 17th
Sept. 1784.

Thomas, Dorothy Masters
ob. s. p.

Major
in Popham

Gouverneur Morris,
of Morrisania

John, R. Val-
entine

Anne
Wal-
ton

Catha-
rine

Thomas
Law-
rence

Mary = Thomas
Law-
rence

Sarah

Helen

John
Hath-
erford

Col. Lewis

Gerard W. of
New York

Richard V. of New
York, ob.

Henry of
New York

James van
Cortlandt

Edward
Roy

Charlotte = Richard
Kemble

The next possessor of *Bronck's land* was Captain Richard Morris, who must have purchased of Edsall, cir. 1670. Mr. Sparks says that there was a contract dated the 10th of August, 1670, in which Richard is styled "a merchant in New York," and Lewis, his brother, "a merchant in Barbadoes."^a "It follows," remarks Dunlap, "that Richard was in Barbadoes in 1670, and contracted to come on to New York to purchase this grant of *Morrisania* for himself and brother, Lewis, who was to follow and settle on it; but that he did not come until the peace of 1674, when he found the son of his brother an orphan, took him under his protection, and built at *Morrisania*."^b

The Morris family are originally of Welch origin and of great antiquity, being lineally descended from "Rys, sometimes called Rice Fitzgerald, brother to Rhys Prince of Geventland, which Rys or Rice Fitzgerald was settled in Monmouthshire." "In 1171 Rice united with Strongbow, Earl of Striquil and Pembroke, his neighbor, and landed at Waterford in Ireland, with two hundred Knights and one thousand archers, having been thereto authorized and encouraged by Henry II., King of England and subdued the greatest part of that kingdom—which extensive conquests occasioned the king to interfere and call them back, and giving them some indemnification, appropriated their conquests to the English crown."

"For his warlike achievements Rys, the companion of Strongbow, was for pre-eminence called *Maur Rys*, or *Maur Rice*, *ie*, the great Rys or Rice. The word mawr or maur in Welch signifying great, and his descendants dropping the name of Fitzgerald for this, ever after thought it an honor to retain that addition; and thus the name became Mawr Rys, or Maurice, and finally Morris."

About the middle of the fifteenth century a younger brother of the family of this first Maurice, (still settled in Monmouthshire,) who was named William, bore a commission in the army, and married a lady of good fortune in Devonshire where he settled and had several sons.^c

"One of the descendants in 1623—Sir William Morrice—as it was then corruptly spelt, settled in Cornwall. In the year 1635 the elder branch of the family, the lineal descendants of the first Morris, still re-

^a Articles of agreement were entered into between the two brothers, that if either of them died without issue, the survivor, or issue of the survivor, if any, should take the estate.

^b Dunlap's Hist. of N. Y., Vol. I., 272.

^c Account of the family of Morris compiled by Valentine Morris in 1799, the original MSS. is in the possession of Harry M. Morris of New York. Among the unprovided brethren of St. David's College, Pembroke-shire, in 1566, was Lewis Morris, one of the ministers who received a pension of 26 lb. — Hist. of St. David's Cathedral, by Brown Willy. The arms of Rhys—ap—Tewdwr—Mawr, (Prince of Wales in 1675,) were gu. or lion rampant within a bordure, indented, or.

maining in Monmouthshire, consisted of three brothers—Lewis, William and Richard,^a sons of Col. Lewis Morris.

Lewis, the eldest son, who inherited the paternal estate of Tintern,^b embarked for the West Indies as early as 1633, (according to the English State papers,) in the service of the New Providence Company. He also commanded a troop of horse in the Parliament army against Charles First for which the king afterwards confiscated his estates in Monmouthshire. In return for his losses Oliver Cromwell subsequently indemnified him. At the attack upon Chepstow Castle, which was defended by Sir Nicholas Kemys, "the king's general," Lewis Morris was the second in command. After an obstinate resistance the garrison was reduced by cutting off the supply of water which ran through the estate of Peircefield^c then owned by Col. Morris's son-in-law, John Walters, and setting fire to the castle. From this circumstance the family assumed as their crest a castle in flames with the following motto: "*tandem vincitur*," at length he is conquered.

It is a little curious that in the memoirs of Edmund Ludlow, Esq., an incident of the same character, and relating to a Morris, is said to have taken place at Pomfret Castle:—

"This place was seized by some of the king's party, and was besieged by the country, assisted by some of the army, Sir Hugh Cholmely commanding at the siege; but the army, finding little progress made therein, ordered Col. Rainesboro with more forces thither, appointing him to command in the room of Sir Hugh Cholmely. Whilst he was preparing for that service, being at Doncaster, ten or twelve miles from Pomfret, with a considerable force in the town, a party of horse dismounting at his quarters and going up as friends to his chamber, under pretence of having business with him, seized him first, and upon his refusal to go silently with them, murdered him. After his death, another commander being appointed to carry on the siege, those in the castle were reduced to such extremities that some of the most desperate of them resolved, together with the governor, one Morris, who had been a page to the Earl of Stafford, to endeavor the breaking through our forces on horseback, which they attempted; and, though most of them were beaten back to the castle by the besiegers, yet this Morris made his way through, but was afterwards taken as he passed through the country, in the disguise of a beggar, and carried to York, where he was arraigned before Justice Thorpe, and, being found guilty of treason, was executed for the same."^d

^a Acc. of the family of Morris by Valentine Morris, 1790.

^b This property now belongs to John Currie, Esq., who obtained it by a marriage with a Fielding, which family got it from the Dukes of Beaufort, descendants of the Marquis of Worcester, to whom Charles First gave it, having taken it from old Lewis Morris under forfeiture.

^c Piercefield, two miles west of Chepstow, was long the property of the Walters family till the year 1759 when it was sold to Colonel Morris, father of Valentine Morris, Esq., who afterwards possessed it and to whose taste and liberality it is indebted for its chief artificial beauties and its long established celebrity.—"Beauties of England and Wales," by Rev. J. Evans and J. Britton, vol. ii., p. 144.

^d Edmund Ludlow, Esq., London, printed for A. Millar (page 70) and D. Brown, both in Strand, and J. Ward in Cornhill, MDCCCL.

Timbs in his account of Ponteptraet (Pomfret) castle, says: "In this castle, Colonel Morris struck the first silver coin of Charles II., who was proclaimed here directly after the death of his father."^a

While resident in the West Indies he purchased a lovely estate on the Island of Barbadoes and was member of the Council of that island. In 1654, an expedition having been fitted out against the Spanish possessions in those parts, a commission of colonel was sent to him by the Protector Cromwell; but when the fleet arrived at Barbadoes in 1656, "he prized himself at so high a rate" that he demanded a present of 100,000 weight of sugar to pay his debts, before he would consent to accompany the fleet. He finally, however, consented and was present at the reduction of Jamaica; after which he returned to Barbadoes, and is said to have been interested in the purchase of St. Lucia in 1663. He now openly professed the principles of the Quakers, and as one of their prominent members entertained the celebrated George Fox, at his seat near Bridgetown, when he visited Barbadoes in 1671, and signed the addresses to the Governor and Legislature complaining of the persecution to which the Friends were subjected. Mr. Morris, himself, having been mulcted in fines to the amount of 16,193 pounds of sugar for refusing to pay church dues and minister's money, and to furnish men and horses for the militia. On receiving intelligence of the death of his brother, Richard, he came to this country whilst it was in possession of the Dutch in the year 1673—and not after the peace of 1674 as erroneously stated by Dunlap and others. After visiting Barbadoes, for the purpose of winding up his affairs, he returned to New York in 1675 and settled here."^b

William Morris, the second brother, who had for his portion an estate called Denham held jointly with one Blethioyn, considered at that time to be worth between four and five thousand pound sterling a year, also joined the Parliamentary service, and took an active part against the king, when, (through his favorite, the Marquis of Worcester,) he attempted to enclose Wendswood Chase, Monmouthshire. Upon the defeat of the popular party, William determined upon a sea-voyage till the storm should have blown over.^c He was subsequently lost at sea. His son, John, received a captain's commission from the Parliament in 1651. Like his father, he also perished at sea off Deal Castle in 1688; his body was found under the walls of the Castle, and buried with military honors. His descendants are still numerous in the Island of Barbadoes.

^a Timb's Abbeys, Castles and Ancient Halls of England and Wales.

^b Doc. Col. Hist. of N. Y., Holland Doc. vol. ii. p. 619.—Editors notes.

^c *Biographical Magazine*, January, 1868, pp. 23-34. "In the parish register of Barbadoes Parish, St. Michael's, 1678, Nov. 1st, John, ye son of William and Dorcas Morris.—History of Emigrants to America, 1700 to 1800, by Bouton, N. Y., p. 430.

The following was communicated by William Penn to Samuel Carpenter and three other friends assembled at the old slate-roofed house in Philadelphia, February, 1700:—

"Let me interrupt thee a moment, Samuel," said Penn. "Thou wilt remember that Lewis Morris, the elder, served under my father the Admiral in the West Indies; he was somewhat blamed in the Hispaniola affair, but his conduct at the taking of Jamaica in 1655, was much applauded. His association with my father led to an intimacy with myself, although he was many years older, and had its influence in inducing him to become a Friend. We corresponded at intervals till the day of his death, when it appeared he had bequeathed to me, by will, a negro man named Yaff, provided I should come to dwell in America. As I am now fairly established here, I may readily obtain the servant by mentioning the affair to my young friend, Lewis Morris; although a concern hath laid upon my mind for some time regarding the negroes, and I almost determined to give my own blacks their freedom. For I feel that the poor captured Africans, like other human beings, have natural rights, which cannot be withheld from them without great injustice, &c." ^a

Richard Morris, the youngest of the three brothers, held a captain's commission in his brother Lewis's regiment. Upon the Restoration he retired to the Island of Barbadoes, where he married a lady of fortune, named Sarah Pole.

In the Parish Registers of Barbadoes, among a list of owners of land, hired servants, and apprentices, together with bought servants and negroes, occurs the name of "Richard Morris, the owner of thirty-five acres of land, one hired servant, one bought servant and twelve negroes." ^b

In a list of the Masters' and Mistresses' names, with what land, and servants and negroes they have, and also what christenings and burials, we find Mr. Richard Morris, owning a hundred and fifty acres of land, one man-servant, thirty-five negroes, and one man buried. ^c

Richard Morris was the first proprietor of Morrisania, in 1670; and both he and his wife Sarah, died in the Fall of 1672. ^d Their remains were at first interred under the old Fort James on the Battery, but were subsequently removed to Trinity church-yard, by Richard Morris, father of the late Robert Morris, of Fordham. The following letter, addressed

^a *Lippincott's Magazine*, January, 1868, p. 34.

^b List of emigrants to America 1700 to 1800, by Boynton of New York, page 467. In the same work occurs the following entries: "Twenty Maj. 1635, transported to Virginia, imbarqued in the *Speedwell*, of London, Jo; Chappell, Mr., being examined by the minister of Gravesend, of infirmities, to the orders and discipline of the Church of England, and have taken the oath of Allegiance. RICHARD MORRIS, 19, &c."

Page 82. "A list of the names of the dead in Virginia near April, last February, 1623. at ye plantacon auct against James Citlie. RICHARD MORRIS, dead," page 192.

^c Ditto, page 469.

^d Lewis Morris tells us in the preamble to his will, that his mother died when he was about six months of age, and his father not long after.

by the Secretary of the Colony of New York, to "Col. Morris, announces the death of Richard Morris and Sarah his wife:—

COLONEL LEWIS MORRIS AT THE ISLAND OF BARBADOES.

NEW YORK, 29TH OCTOBER, 1672.

WORTHY SIR:—Since my reception of yours by William Shackerly, no opportunity of conveyance to you hath presented from hence till this present. Although by the way of Boston, I suppose you would sooner receive the sad tidings of your brother's decease—in whom as you have lost an only brother, so have I a dear friend; I shall not insist upon many particulars relating thereto; our general letters arriving to you herewith I hope sufficiently inform you; yet I cannot but reflect upon the transitory condition of poor mortals, when I frequently call to mind in how little time God hath been pleased to break a family, in taking away the heads thereof; first, a virtuous young woman in the prime of life, and then a man full of strength and vigor, inured to hardships, of whom there is remaining but one poor blossom, of whom yet there may be great hope with your kind friendship; for it is a lovely, healthy child, and was well at Harlem, where it is at nurse, and I went to see it yesterday. I was also at the plantation on the other side, when there was some public correction of two or three negroes, and breaking the necks of a mutiny among the white men by Mr. Gibbs, and through his vigilance it is now in good order. The crime of the negroes is reported to be so natural to them, which was both stealing and receiving stolen goods.

Worthy sir, Your most dutiful Humble servant,

The Governor presents you his
kind respects and service.

MATTHIAS NICOLL

"Letters of administration of the estate of Captain Richard Morris, brother of Colonel Lewis Morris, were granted to Mr. Matthew Nicolls, Mayor; Captain Thomas De Lavall, Mr. Cornelius Steenwyck, Captain John Berry, and Mr. Thomas Gibbs, trustees, in 1672."^a

1ST OF SEPTEMBER, 1673.—"The Worship¹¹ Orphan Masters of this city of New Orange are requested and authorized to summon before them the Curators of the estate left by dec^d Richard Morris and Walter Webley, and to require of them administration of that estate, and as soon as possible to make a report thereof."^b

29TH SEPTEMBER, 1673.—"On the request made on behalf of Colonel Lewis Morris, pass and repass is granted him to come into this government, on condition that he attempt nothing to its prejudice during his sojourn."^c

The following order was issued to Lewis Morris in 1673:—

"The Governor having read and considered the petition of Lewis Morris requesting in substance the guardianship of the minor child of his deceased brother

^a Surrogates Office, N. Y. Wills and administration, 1665 to 1683, No. 1, p. 173.

^b Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. Holland Doc. 1657-1673, vol. II, p. 95.

^c Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., Holland Doc. 1657-1673, vol. II, p. 619.

Richard Morris, and of his estate, without any exception, to be managed and administered for the behoof of said orphan child, further to enjoy the same privileges as are granted and allowed to the neighboring colonies of New England and Virginia, &c.

It is ordered:

"The petitioner is allowed to have the guardianship of the surviving orphan child of his deceased brother, the late Richard Morris; and granted such power to take into his keeping all goods, effects, negroes and servants, as belonged, in lawful property to the said Richard Morris at his decease, on condition that he pay therefrom the deceased's funeral expenses. But he shall, first of all, deliver in here a correct inventory of the property left by the deceased, to be recorded in the Orphan Chamber; which being done, the necessary letters of administration shall then be issued to him. With regard to the petitioner's request to impart into this government, some necessities for advantages and maintenance of said orphan and estate, the petition is allowed; provided it be done with such ships as are already here or will be permitted, and on paying such customs and public duties as are paid by other inhabitants. Regarding the request that he may have such privileges as are granted in New England and Virginia, by the proclamation dated last, the petition is refused and denied; being an inhabitant of Barbadoes, which consequently cannot be considered with the neighboring colonies of New England and Virginia. Moreover, the petitioner shall be at liberty to show where any property belonging to the plantation is lying, and then order will be given for its restitution to the right owner. And finally the petitioner is allowed to employ such substitutes and servants as in case of his living or dying, shall from time to time, with advice of the Orphan Chamber here, be deemed necessary for the greatest advantage of the orphan; on condition that the petitioner and his agents shall remain bound at all times to afford said Orphan Chambers due account, proof and balance of their administration.

Dated Fort William Hendrick, this 11th October, 1673.^a

On the petition of Lewis Morris, that he may have a grant of the plantation of his late brother Richard Morris, for the benefit of his orphan child, with the cattle and other dependencies thereof, together with the guardianship of said child, &c., this is ordered:—

That the petitioner be allowed the requested Bouwery, buildings and materials thereon, for the benefit of the Minor Orphan Child on a valuation made by impartial arbitrators; in like manner the petitioner shall be at liberty to appropriate without any order, all the chattels which he can attach that have been removed from the Bouwery, on condition that they may be brought to the Bouwery and inventory delivered in; and whereas, since the surrender of the place, divers articles have been removed hence by Walter Webly, it is herewith ordered that said goods be returned to the plantation for the benefit of the child, when the petitioner shall be granted letters of guardianship; the government will appropriate on account, the fat cattle—such as oxen, cows and hogs—on condition of being responsible for the payment of the orphan's share.

Dated Fort Willem Hendrick, this 17th October, 1673.^b

^a Doc. Col. Hist. of N. Y., Holland Doc. 1657, 1678, vol. ii, p. 631-2.

^b Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., Holland Doc. 1657, 1678, vol. ii, p. 627.

Fourteen days afterwards we find the following order issued:—

“Whereas it has been found that the two-third parts of the estate left by the late Richard Morris belong in real propriety to his brother, Colonel Lewis Morris, a resident of the Island of Barbadoes in the Caribbees, whose estate, by the Proclamation dated the 20th of September last, is confiscated for the behoof of the government; and it being therefore necessary that in addition to the guardians and tutors of the aforementioned Richard Morris's surviving orphan child, someone be commissioned on the part of the government to regulate said estate. Therefore have I resolved to commission and qualify Balthazar Bayard to that end, as he is hereby commissioned and qualified to assume the said estate for the two-third parts thereof which belong to the government, with said guardians by name, Messrs. John Lawrence, Stephanus van Cortlandt and Walter Webly, for the one-third part thereof inherited by them; to adjust and settle the debts and credits; to sell the remaining personal property, and thereof to deliver into the Secretary's office pertinent account and balance when order shall be issued what further disposition shall be made therein.

Dated, FORT WILLEM HENDRICK, 1st of Nov., 1673.”^a

Lewis Morris addressed the following to the Governor-General some time during the same month:—

TO THE HONORABLE ANTHONY COLOE, GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF
NEW NETHERLAND.

RIGHT HON^{BLE} SIR:—“Whereas departing on your pass from New Orange to Oyster Bay, and so to New Haven, I have recovered there some of the missing estate belonging to my nephew's plantation within your jurisdiction; I therefore humbly request you to be pleased to grant me a pass to enable me to bring said property which belongs to my nephew who is one of your subjects with the sloop belonging to my cousin's plantation known by the name of Broeck's Land, or to New Orange, or to Oyster Bay, or to Sylvester's Island; my affairs being such, your compliance herewith will oblige me to be and remain,

Your Honour's faithful friend, in the name and at the request of

LEWIS MORRIS.

Ordered:—The Petitioner is allowed to come hither in person, and to bring all such goods as lawfully belong to the late Richard Morris's orphan child, also said orphan's boat.

This 30th Oct., 1673, by order of the Governor-General of New Netherland.

(Signed,) N. BAYARD, *Secretary*.”^b

Upon the 28th of February, 1674, Anthony Coloe, the Governor, appointed two new guardians, or commissioners, for the surviving orphan child of Richard Morris, viz., Messrs. Dirck Van Clyff and Walter Webly with Balthazar Bayard, the already appointed commissioner, (in place of

^a Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. Holland Doc. 1657-1673, vol. ii. p. 630.

^b Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. Holland Doc. 1657-1673, vol. ii. p. 664.

John Lawrence and Stephanus Van Cortlandt, excused,) to aid in regulating in the speediest manner the estate of the above mentioned Richard Morris, and to report the result to the Governor.^a

In 1676, Lewis Morris, second proprietor of Morrisania, and brother of Richard, obtained the following letters patent :

GOVERNOR ANDROS'S PATENT FOR BRONCK'S LAND.

Edmund Andros, Esq., seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut. Gov'n'r Gen'l, under his royal highness, James, Duke of York, and of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, with greeting: Whereas, Col. Lewis Morris of the Island of Barbadoes, hath long enjoyed, and by patent stands possess'd of a certain plantation and tract of land, lying and being upon the maine, over against the town of Haerlem, commonly called *Bronck's land*, the same containing about five hundred acres, or two hundred and fifty morgen of land, besides the meadow thereunto annexed or adjoining, cotted and bounded as in the original Dutch ground brief and patent of confirmation is set forth; and the said Col. Morris having made good improvement upon the said land, and there lying lands adjacent to him not included in any patent or grants, which land the said Col. Morris doth desire for further improvement, this said land and addition being bounded from his own house over against Haerlem, running up Haerlem river to Daniel Turner's land, and so along his said land northward to John Archer's line, and from thence stretching east to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, and thence along the Sound about southwest, through Bronck's kill, to the said Col. Morris his house, the additional land containing (according to the survey thereof) the quantity of fourteen hundred, and the whole, one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres. Now know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have confirmed, granted and given, and do hereby confirm, give and grant, unto the said Col. Morris, his heirs and assigns, the afore recited land possessed by him, and the additional land herein exprest, and bounded as aforesaid, together with the woods and meadows, both salt and fresh waters and creeks belonging to the said land and premises, in his royal highness's gift, with all and singular the appurtenances to have and to hold these said lands and premises unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of him the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, forever. He continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government, and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year, as a quit-rent to his royal highness, five bushels of good winter wheat.

Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the Province of New York, this five and twentieth day of March, in the eighth and twentieth year of his majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1676.

ANDROSS.

Recorded by order of the governor, the
day and year above written.

MATTHIAS NICCOLLS, SEC.

^a Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. Holland Doc. vol. ii. p. 691.

A confirmation from the Indians occurs on the 7th of February, 1684:—

INDIAN DEED TO LEWIS MORRIS.

“To all to whom this present writing shall come, doth witness, that we Shahash, Panazarah, Wanapeepen, Kneed, Taquamarke and Awarazawis, having formerly sold unto Jonas Broncks, a large tract of land lying and being between ye river commonly called Bronck's river and Harlem kill, and more especially that tract of land that Colonel Morris stands now possess of, as his draught and ground brief bearing date in ye year 1675, excepting forty morgen^a of land that we sold Daniel Turner ye elder, being bounded on the west side with Harlem river, the aforesaid Colonel Morris his land, being bounded on the north side with the land of John Archer, beginning at Crabb Island, and running east or thereabouts, until it comes to ye corner tree of Richardson and Hunt, and so down to ye southward according to ye marked line until it come to ye bound brook between ye said Colonel Morris and ye said Richardson and Hunt, and from thence along ye creek to ye Sound or East river, until you come to Daniel Turner's land, that's above mentioned, including the purchase of ye said Colonel Morris, that point of land called Nauasin, where formerly lived a Frenchman named Marcus Dossisway, all which parcel or tract of land we do for ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assignees, fully and wholly acquit and discharge for ever, ye said Colonel Morris, his heyres, executors, and administrators, of all and every part and parcel of ye residue of ye money that should have been paid by ye aforesaid *Bronck's* for the purchase of said land, declaring to the world that we acknowledge for ourselves, our heyres, executors, and assignees, to be fully paid, satisfied and contented. In witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and affixed our seals this seventh day of February, 1684-5, in presence of us:

SAMUEL EDSALL,
JOHN BASSETT,
JOHN MANTON.

Ye mark ✕ TAQUAMARKE.
Ye mark ○ WANACAPEEN.

Signed and sealed by AWANAWIS,
SHAHASH, and KNEED.

In presence of us,
JOHN IBENNY,
EDWARD HARRALL,
JOHN EDSALL.

Witnessed by LONGE CLASSE,
a lady WASTOWANCETT,
Ye marke of ✕ AWANAWIS,
Ye marke of 1 SHAHASH,
Ye marke of ○ KNEED.

On the 25th of October, 1676, Colonel Morris purchased a large tract of land in East Jersey, consisting of 3,540 acres, which he named Tintern and Monmouth, after the paternal estate in Monmouthshire, Wales.

The last will and testament of Colonel Morris bears date 7th of February, 1690. Although twice married, he left no issue; his nephew, therefore, according to the agreement of 1670, succeeded to the estates. Upon the 15th of May, 1691, Henry Sloughter, Captain-General and

^a A Dutch morgen measured a little less than two acres English.

Governor-in-Chief, "granted letters testamentary to Lewis Morris, nephew to Colonel Morris, the executrix being dead."

THE LAST WILL OF LEWIS MORRIS.

Whereas I formerly intended to have made my nephew, Lewis Morris, son of my deceased brother, Richard Morris, my sole executor; his many and great miscarriages and disobedience towards me and my wife, and his causeless absenting himself from my house, and adhering to and advizing with those of bad life and conversation, contrary to my directions and example unto him, and for other reasons best known to myselfe, I doe make and ordaine my dearly beloved wife, Mary Morris, sole executrix of this my last will and testament; and

To the meeting of Friends at Shrewsbury, in Monmouth Co., five pounds current money of New York per annum forever, to be paid out of his plantation at Tinton iron works, to be paid on 25th March yearly.

To Thomas Webley,^a of Shrewsbury, 250 acres on the westernmost part of his 2,000 acres, lying between Swimming River and Hop River, Monmouth Co.,—he paying quit rent one half penny sterling per acre.

To Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, one of his best mares in the woods, and £20 N. York curr'y.

To his nephew, Lewis Morris, son of his brother, Richard Morris, as soon as he attains the age of 21, the rest, residue, and remainder of his e'te; *i. e.* his plantation and iron works at Tinton, with all lands, meadows, houses, barns, mills, runs and ponds, of water, water courses, rivers, woods, trees, orchards, gardens, all his negroes on that plantation, cattel, horse, kinde, swine, and all other creatures; all household goods, utensils, moveables, immoveables, bills, bonds, patents, books, of ac., debts belong'g to ye place, all profits, priviledges and ap'urt'es; also one flat handled spoon, one small tankard, one salt cellar, one small sugar box all of silver, one small cabinet sealed up;—wherein is four pearl necklaces, three or four jewels set in gold, and several other things of value; one negro woman named Bess,—which forementioned plate, cabinett, and negro woman, were his brother's—unto which he adds all the children of said woman Bess, except one that is otherwise disposed of; 1 doz. silver spoons, one large tankard, one large tumbler, one small tumbler, and one porringer, all of silver; all which last mentioned things he gives his nephew in lieu of some things that are lost and supposed to be embezzled by Walter Webley; also £20 in silver current at New York, and ten guineys, the whole given with this restriction and limitation, that he shall quietly and peaceably acquiesce and submit himself wholly and absolutely unto every thing mentioned or to be m'd in his will and t't, and shall make no opposition or objection against the same, nor any part thereof, but to his power shall perform and fulfill all things whatsoever that on his part I have hereby enjoyned unto him; otherwise, it is my final determination and result, that if my said nephew, Lewis Morris, his h'rs or as's, on any pretence or right from his father a'd, whether by partnerships with me or purchase, or any way else, shall at any time hereafter, either by himself or any other person or persons claiming from, for, by or under him or them, by any manner of way or means what's'r, make any demand or pretend any right, title or int't to any part

^a This Thomas Webley was a nephew of Lewis Morris.

or p'l of estate that now doth or may hereafter belong unto me, more than I have by these presents entitled him unto, then, and in such case, I do hereby revoake, nullifie and make Void, all and every part of what I have herein before given and beq. unto my said neph'w, L. M. And my will is, that in case of any disturbance by s'd n'w conce'g the premi's or any part or par of e'te, real or p'l, hereby, o'th's beq. and that my s'd dearly bel'd wife Mary M., her h's or as, shall thenceforth and then immediately enter into possession, have, occupie and enjoy all and co'n part and parcel of ye beforerecited premises, beq'ts and legacys given or to b'g, to my s'd n'w L. M., if he or any, under pretence of him, shall at any time molest my s'd wife, her heirs or assigns, in her or their peac'bl enjoy't of whatsoever est'te, r' or p'l, that is or shall be herein or hereby given and beq'd unto her or them, any thing herein con'd to the contr'y notw'lst'g, *only giving unto him*; and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto m s'd n L. M. the sum of ten pounds cur't money of N. Y., to be paid unto him by my s'd ex'x, h h's and as's in full of my bequests and legacys unto him in case of any such disturbance or molestation as aforesaid.

Item. I give and beq unto my hon'd friend, *William Penn*, my negro man Yaff, provided the said Penn shall come to dwell in America; otherwise the s'd Yaff is to serve my said wife equally with other negroes. *Item.* I give and beq unto William Bickley one negro girl named Maria. *Item.* . . . to Wm. Richardson one negro boy named Jack. *Item.* . . . to Sam'l Palmer one n. girl named Buckey. *Item.* I . . . unto my negro man Toney, the cooper, the sum of 40 shillings a yeare during his life, besides his usual accommodation. *Item.* . . . unto my negro w'n Nell her freedom and liberty to goe att large wheres'r she shall please after the dec'se of my s'd wife. These two last beq'ts are with this restriction and limitation, that they yield all duty, full submis'n and faithf'obed'ce in all respect as becom'h dilig't serv'ts tow'ds my wife; otherwise, they are to enjoy no benefit hereby, but their beq'ts to be void, as if never written or ment. *Item.* I g and b unto John Adams, of Flushing, h h and as's, the sum of five pounds, which is due to me on his obligacon. *Item.* Moreover, I g and beq unto my said nep'w, L. M., all my land and m'ws att Mattiniccott, on Long Isl'd, together with all the profits and priviles adv'g thereof, to him, his heirs and as's for ever, tog'r with one half of all my pewter and the one half of all my house linen for bedding and tabling that is on my plantation over against Harlem, and all my printed books, except such as my said wife shall please to reserve unto herselfe. Note, that these last bequests unto my s'd n'w L. M. are given and beq'd under ye same limitations and rest'ns with those legacys first above mentioned, and not otherwise. *Item.* I give and beq'th unto ye meeting of Friends, in the prov'ce of N. Y., the sum of six pounds per annum, to be paid out of my plant'n ag't Harlem af'd, in the s'd prov'ce, by whom's'er shall enjoy the same, according to my devise thereof, as hereafter appears, and on every 25th of the month called March, yearly and ev'y year forever, unto such p'n or per as shall be thereunto ap'd.

Item. All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate and my plantation, r'l and p's, where I now inhabit, over against Harlem af'd, I give and beq'h unto my d'ly belov'd wife, Mary Morris, her heirs and as's forever, the lands thereof, cont'g about 2000 acres best m or l, tog'r with all houses, barns, mills, runns and ponds of water, water courses, rivers, orchards, gardens, trees, woods, negroes of all kinds, cattell, swine, sheep, horse, kinde, and all other creatures and im-

prov'ts whatsoever, as also all goods, household stuff and utensills, moneys, plate, and every thing else moveable and im'ble within doors and w't that can be named or expressed, that now is, or hereafter shall be, in my pos'n or any ways belong'g unto the s'd pl'n, except what is here otherwise disposed of and beq'd. *Item.* I give and beq'h unto my said d'y bel'd wife all that my houses, land in N. Y. city, situate over against the bridge, unto all appurt'ces, profitts and advant'ges whatsoever thereunto belong's, with all deeds, pattents, writings, bills, bonds, obligions, and all things else what's'r, named and unnamed, belonging: *Item.* to John Bowne, of Flushing, one negro girl n'd Abba; is att old Thomas Hunts. *Item.* to Miles Foster, one serv'ble negro boy, such as my s'd d'y bel'd wife shall appoint. *Item.* to Ric'd Jones, M'ht, of N. Y., one negro boy or one negro girl, such as m b d wif shall appoint. *Item.* to William Bickley and to my n'w, L. M., all my right, t and int., in and to the ship Friends' Adventure, as also all of my part of her profits and ad'ges by freight or otherwise, to each of th eq'l alike part. *Item.* my s'd n'w, my gold scale and my negro man Yeabba; and whereas, I have beq'd unto m s'd n'w, L. M., all m E at the ironworks at T., with this expression, viz: (as soon as H s'l attaine to the age of 21 years), 49 as above written, I doe now revoke ye s'd expression as to time, giving unto him, my s'd n'w, full power and auth'y to enter into and possess the s'd e'te, and ev'y part and p'l thereof, imm'ly after my decease, anything before above w'n to the contrary not'g, but under the same restrictions and limitations as before men'd, viz: by his conformity to the fulfilling of this my last will and testament; all the rest of my plate and money, silver and gold, I give and beq'h unto my dearly beloved wife. Lastly, I desire, author' and app't my trusty friends, Ric'd Jones and Miles Foster, of N. Y., John Bowue, of Flushing, Wm. Richardson, of W C'r, Richard Hartshorne, and John Hanes, of co of Monmouth, and Wm. Bickley of W'r co aforesaid, to be my executors in trust, and overseers to see this my will punctually perf'd and fulfil'd; and in reg'd to the remoteness of their abodes from one another, I do order and appoint that any three of them may act as they shall find needfull, provided Wm. Rich'n. Wm. Bickley, or Rich'd Hartshorne be of that number; and for want of a 3d person in the co Monmouth, R'd Hartshorne and John Hanes may act there as they shall find cause, or may choose a 3d person to act, &c., &c.

And now, having thus disposed of that outward estate and substance that it hath pleased God to possess me of, I commit my soul to God, &c.

In testimony whereof, I the s'd Lewis Morris, have hereunto to this my last will and t's subscrib'd, signed and fixed my seal, at my plant'n over against Harlem, in the p'e N. Y., this seventh day of this twelfth month called February, in the year 1690, in presence of Johannis Vermilje, Jan Tibout, Lamueert Zoches, David Lillies, marks of Susannah Roberts—Wm. Bickley.

The above will shows plainly that "Colonel Lewis Morris was by conviction a Quaker, and apparently remained a Friend to the day of his death; for he bequeathes five pounds to the meeting of Friends at Shrewsbury, and likewise gives his negro man, Yaff, to his honored friend William Penn, provided the said Penn shall come to reside in America.

It is probable that Penn eventually received Yaff, and that it is he of whom Penn says, (in his letter to Logan from London, April 1st, 1703,) "*I have resolved after four years faithful service he shall be free.*" Although Janney, in his excellent life of Penn, says there is evidence that Yaff was an African, he (Janney) being unaware of the preceding facts.

BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

Whereas, Lewis Morris, gent., administrator of the goods, rights and credits of Lewis Morris, deceased, is obliged to make and exhibit a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased, into the Surveyor's office of this province. These are to authorize and empower you, Stephanus V. Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, to make a true and faithful appraisement of the goods, rights and credits aforesaid, according to the best of your knowledge and discretion; and for so doing, this shall be to you a sufficient warrant. Dated at Fort William Henry, the 23rd of October, 1691.

Richard Ingoldsby to Stephanus Van Cortlandt, Nich Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, Lewis Morris, inventory. A true inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of Coll. Lewis Morris, deceased, appraised at the *plantation*, the day of 1691, by Coll. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, Coll. Nicholas Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, Esq., by virtue of a warrant to them directed, under the hand of the Commander-in-Chief and seal of the prerogative office, bearing date the day of October, Anno 1691, and exhibited in the surveyor's office, being the prerogative registry of this province by Lewis Morris, administrator of all the goods, chattels and credits of the said Coll. Lewis Morris, deceased:

Imprimus, 164.

Shop Goods.

	£	s.	d
35 Armes v. Alry, (vitriol) at 2s 6d.	10	14	00
8 pieces and $\frac{1}{2}$ stronds,	44	00	00
3 tunn of iron at 14lb. p. tunn.	43	00	00
30 yds. and $\frac{3}{4}$ of black silk prunella,	10	15	00
39 yds. lutestring,	12	00	00
3 pieces of 10 yds. bagg. Holland, 33 yds. in each piece, at 8d.	43	12	00
7 pieces white calicoes, at 20s.	7	00	00
200lb. white sugar,	7	10	00
16 pr. of women's worsted hose, at,	2	8	00
16 pd. yarne,	0	16	00
1 case black hefted knives,	0	6	00
10lb ginger,	0	2	00

a Arms, (aams) an old Dutch measure.

Hangings of the lodging rooms, three old cabbinetts for al. tools utensils for the farme and family, apparell not particularized, .	20 0 0
24 galls. refined molasses at 18 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 16 0
	<hr/>
	£4134 5 10
N. B. Miss addition in folio 4,	15 4 0
	<hr/>
	£4149 9 10

NEGROES.

22 man negroes at 20 $\frac{1}{2}$	440 0 0
11 women at 15 $\frac{1}{2}$	165 0 0
6 boys at 15 $\frac{1}{2}$	90 0 0
2 garles at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 0 0
25 children at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	125 0 0
	<hr/>
	£844 0 0

3 box irons heaters,

1 little letter box,

Memorandum; we finde in fol. the particulars by the appraise-
ment to amount in the sum of,

in fol. 2,	195 14 5
in fol. 3,	38 0 4
in fol. 4,	107 18 3
in fol. 5,	135 7 8
in fol. 6,	98 12 5
in fol. 7,	3023 11 0
in fol. 7,	472 11 0
	<hr/>
	£4071 16 3

Besides the negroes in fol. 7, more, 844 0 0

Appraised by us underwritten,]

More 17 doz. scissors at 3s.	2 11 0	STEP. V. CORTLANDT,
7 cwt. 1 qr. 9lb. old lead		N. BAYARD,
at 30s. per cwt.	11 0 0	JOHN PELL,
	<hr/>	WM. RICHARDSON.
	£13 11 0	

S. V. CORTLANDT.

Exhibited the seventeenth day of February, 1691, by Lewis Morris, adminis-
trator, &c., for a true and perfect inventory, &c., but under protestation of add-
ing, &c., &c.

L. MORRIS.

Lewis Morris, heir of his uncle, Lewis, was born at Morrisania in 1671, and appears to have been a man of extraordinary talents. Chief Justice William Smith informs us, that of all the members of the New York Assembly in 1710, "*Colonel Morris* had the gaeatest influence on our public affairs. He was a man of letters, and, though a little whim-

sical in his temper, was grave in his manners, and of penetrating parts. Being excessively fond of the society of men of sense and reading, he was never wearied at a sitting till the spirits of the whole company were dissipated. From his infancy he has lived in a manner best adapted to teach him the nature of man, and to fortify his mind for the vicissitudes of life. He very early lost both his father and mother, as we have seen, and fell under the patronage of his uncle. Being a boy of strong passions, the general indications of a fruitful genius, he gave frequent offence to his uncle; and, on one of these occasions, through fear of his resentment, strolled away into *Virginia*, and thence to *Jamaica* in the West Indies, where, to support himself, he set up for a scrivener."^a "As a proof of his boyish propensities, (says Mr. Dunlap,) we are told that when a pupil to Luke Copperthwait, a Quaker, Lewis, hid himself in a tree by which his teacher was to pass; and in a feigned voice, with great solemnity called upon Luke, (from above, of course,) and ordered him to go and preach the gospel among the Mohawks. Luke considered the bidding miraculous, and prepared to obey; when, either by compunction of the boy, or other means, he was undeceived. After several years passed in the West Indies, the wanderer returned to Morrisania, and was received by his uncle with forgiveness and joy. To settle him for life, the uncle brought about a marriage between Lewis and Miss Graham,^b a fine lady, (continues Mr. Smith,) with whom he lived above fifty years, in the possession of every enjoyment which good sense and polite manners in a woman could afford."^c

Upon the 8th of May, 1697, Lewis Morris obtained royal letters patent from King William the Third, erecting *Morrisania* into a township and manor, to be holden of the king in free and common soccage; its lord yielding and rendering therefore annually, on the Feast Day of the Annunciation of our blessed Virgin Mary, the rent of six shillings.

THE ROYAL CHARTER.

William the Third, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas, the Hon'ble Edmund Andross, Esq., Seigneur of Sausmarez, late Governor of province of New York, &c., by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province of New York, bearing date the 25th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1676, pursuant to the commission and authority then in him residing, did confirm unto Col. Lewis Morris, of the Island of Barbadoes, a certain plantation or tract of land laying or being

^a Smith's History of N. Y.

^b Dunlap's Hist. N. Y., vol. I. 273.

^c Smith's Hist. of N. Y.

upon the maine over against the town of Haerlem, commonly called Bronckse's land, containing 250 morgen or 800 acres of land, besides the meadow thereunto annexed or adjoining, butted and bounded as in the original Dutch ground brief and patent of confirmation is set forth; which said tract of land and meadow, having been by the said Col. Lewis Morris long possessed and enjoyed, and having likewise thereon made good improvement, he, the said Edmond Andross, late governor of our said province, did further, by the said deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, and bearing date as aforesaid, we grant and confirm unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, for his further improvement, a certain quantity of land adjacent unto the said tract of land—which land, with the addition, being bounded from his own house over against Haerlem, running up Haerlem River to Daniel Turner's land, and so along this said land northward to John Archer's line, and from thence stretching east to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, and thence along their lands southward to the Sound, even so along the Sound about southwest through Bronck's hill to the said Col. Lewis Morris's house—the additional land containing (according to the survey thereof) the quantity of fourteen hundred and twenty acres, to have and to hold the aforesaid tract of land before possessed by him, and the additional land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, together with the woods and meadows, both salt, and fresh, waters and creeks, belonging to the said lands, unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever, under the yearly rent of four bushels of good winter wheat, as by the said deed or patent, registered in our secretary's office of our said province of New York, &c.,—relation being thereunto had—may more fully and at large appear. And whereas, our loving subject, Lewis Morris, (nephew unto the said Col. Morris, lately deceased, his sole and only heir,) who is now, by right of descent and inheritance, peaceably and quietly seized and possessed of all the aforesaid tracts of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid, hath, by his petition, presented unto our trusty and well beloved Benj. Fletcher, our Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of our said province of New York and territories dependant thereon in America, &c., prayed our grant and confirmation of all the aforesaid tracts and parcels of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid; and likewise that we would be graciously pleased to erect the said tracts and parcels of land, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, into a lordship or manor, by the name or title of the manor or lordship of Morrisania, in the county of Westchester; and whereas, it is publicly manifest that the said Col. Lewis Morris, deceased, in his lifetime, and our said loving subject, his nephew and sole and only heir since his decease, have been at great charge and expense in the purchasing, settling and improving of the said tracts and parcels of land, whereon considerable buildings have likewise been made; and our said loving subject, being willing still to make further improvements thereon—which reasonable request, for his further encouragement, we being willing to grant; and know ye, that we, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, all the aforesaid tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, containing the quantity of one thousand, nine hundred and twenty acres of land, more or less, together with all and every the messuages, tenements, buildings, houses, out-

houses, barne, barracks, stables, mills, mill dams, mill howles, orchards, gardens, fences, pastures, fields, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, meadows, (fresh and salt,) marshes, swamps and pools, ponds, waters, water courses, brooks, rivulets, baths, inlets, outlets, islands, necks of land and meadow, peninsulas of land and meadow, ferries, passages, fishing, fowling, hunting, and hawking, quarries, mines, minerals, (silver and gold mines excepted,) and all the rights, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, benefits, profits, advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the afore-recited tracts, parcels and necks of land, and mill, within the limits and bounds aforesaid belonging, adjoining, or in any way appertaining, or accepted, reputed, taken, known or occupied, as part, parcel or member thereof, to have or to hold all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, containing the quantity of one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land, more or less, together with all and every the messuages, tenements, buildings, houses, out-houses, barns, barracks, stables, mills, mill dams, mill houses, orchards, gardens, fences, pastures, fields, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, meadows, fresh and salt, marshes, swamps, pools, ponds, waters, water courses, brooks, rivers, rivulets, streams, creeks, coves, harbors, bridges, baths, strands, inlets, outlets, islands, necks of land and meadow, peninsulas, land and meadow, ferries, passages, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, quarries, mines and minerals, (silver and gold mines excepted,) and all the rights, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, tolls, and benefits, profits, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the afore-recited tracts, parcels and necks of land and mill within the limits and bounds aforesaid, belonging, adjoining, or in any appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known unto him, the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, to the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of him the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever, and moreover; that if our further special grace, certain knowledge, and mear motion, we have brought it according to the reasonable request of our said loving subject to erect all the afore-recited tracts and parcels of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid into a lordship and manor; and therefore, by these presents, we do, for us, our heirs and successors, erect, make and constitute all the afore-recited tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds afore-mentioned, together with all and every the above granted premises, with all and every their appurtenances, unto one lordship or manor, to all intents and purposes, and 'tis our royal will and pleasure, that the said lordship and manor shall from henceforth be called the lordship or manor of Morrisania; and know yee, that we reposing especial trust and confidence in the loyalty, wisdom, justice, prudence, and circumspection of our said loving subjects, do, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris, and to the heirs and assignees of him the said Lewis Morris, full power and authority at all times forever hereafter, in the said lordship or manor, one court-leet, and one court-barron, to hold and keep at such time and times, and so often yearly as he or they shall see meet, and all fines, issues and amerciaments, at the said court-leet and court-barron, to be holden within the said lordship or manor, to be set, forfeited or employed, or payable, or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or in the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, or the limits and bounds whereof, and also all and every of the power and authority therein-before mentioned, for the

holding and keeping the said court-leet and court-barron from time to time, and to award and issue out the said accustomed writs, to be issued and awarded out of the said court-leet and court-barron, to be kept by the heirs and assignees of the said Lewis Morris, forever, or their or any of their stewards deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distraine for the rents, services, and other sums of money, payable by virtue of the premises and all other lawful remedies and means, for the having, possessing, recovering, levying and enjoying the premises, and every part and parcel of the same, and all waifes, estrages, meeks, deododans, goods or felons, happening and being forfeited within the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a post fine, upon any fine or fines to be levied, of any bounds, tenements or hereditaments within the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, together with the advowson and right of patronage, and all and every the church and churches erected or established, or thereafter to be erected or established within the said manor of Morrisania, and we do also give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, that all and each of the tenants of him the said Lewis Morris, within the said manor, may at all times hereafter, meet together and choose assessrs, within the manor aforesaid, according to such rules, ways and methods, as are prescribed for cities, towns and counties within our province aforesaid, by the acts of General Assembly, for the defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county aforesaid; and all such sums of money assessed or levied, to dispose of and collect for such uses as the acts of the General Assembly shall establish and appoint, to have and to hold, possess and enjoy, all and singular the said lordship or manor of Morrisania and premises, with all their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common socage, according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich, in our County of Kent, within our realm of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of our Blessed Virgin, unto us, our heirs and successors, at our city of New York, the annual rent of six shillings, in lieu and stead of all former rents, dues, services and demands whatsoever, for the said lordship and manor of Morrisania, and premises; *in testimony* whereof, we have caused the great seal of the said province to be affixed. Witnesse our trusty and well beloved Benjamin Fletcher, our capt. gen. and gov. in-chief of our province of New York, and the territories and tracts of land depending thereon, in America, and vice-admiral of the same, our lieutenant commander-in-chief of the militia and of all the forces by sea and land within our colony of Connecticut, and of all the forts and places of strength within the same, in council at our fort in New York, the 8th day of May, in the ninth year of our reign, Anno Domini, 1697.^a

By command of his excellency,

BEN. FLETCHER.

DAVID JAMESON, *Sec'y.*

The greatest part of the life of Lewis Morris, before the arrival of

^a Alb. Book of Pat. No. vii. 64 and 70.

Governor Hunter, was spent in New Jersey,^a where he signalized himself in the service, both of the Proprietors and the Assembly. The latter employed him to draw up their complaint against my Lord Cornbury, and he was made the bearer of it to the Queen. "In 1732," says Dunlap), "a question was raised, whether Van Dam (who administered the government until the arrival of Cosby) should receive the whole salary allowed to a governor, and the opinion of the Assembly was asked; but they declined giving an opinion, leaving it to the council, who consented that the warrants should be drawn for the whole. Cosby on his arrival and friendly reception by the Assembly, waited until their adjournment, and then produced the King's instructions to take to himself one-half the salary and emoluments, during Van Dam's administration, leaving him one-half. Van Dam agrees, provided Cosby accounts for



Lewis Morris

Autograph and arms of Lewis Morris.

certain monies received by him, and shares with Van Dam such monies. Cosby refuses, and erects a court of exchequer to compel Van Dam to comply with his terms. Suits commence on their part, but Cosby appoints the judges. Van Dam denies the legality of the proceedings. *Chief Justice*

^a "He was one of the Council in that Province, and a Judge of the Supreme Court there in 1692. Upon the surrender of the government to Queen Anne, in 1702, he was named to be governor of the colony; but the appointment was changed in favor of Lord Cornbury, the Queen's cousin." "Within the limits of shrewsbury, (says Mr. Whitehead, Col. Lewis Morris had extensive iron works, employing sixty or seventy negroes, in addition to white servants and dependants." "The land (5540 acres) was granted to him Oct. 15, 1676. Full liberty was given to him and his associates, 'to dig, delve, and carry away all such mines for iron, as they shall find or see fit to dig and carry away to the iron works, or that shall be found in that tract of land that lies inclosed between the southeast branch of the Raritan river and the whale pond on the sea-side, and is bounded from thence by the sea and branch of the river, to the eastward, to the Raritan river, he or they paying all such just damages to the owners of the land where they shall dig mines as shall be judged is done by trespass of earth or otherwise sustained by the carting and carrying of the said mine to the work.'"—*E. J. Records*, B page 153.

Morris declines to obey the Governor's orders in the case, as illegal; and is by him suspended, after serving twenty years unimpeachably. James de Lancey was appointed in his place."^a The following particulars in relation to this affair, are taken from the *Carribeana*, a literary periodical purporting to be "written by several hands in the West Indies." The reader will see, that the Chief Justice performed his part with great boldness and independence:—

"SIR:—You will preceive, by the enclosed copy of a letter, that the Original was addressed to the present Governor of New York, on occasion of a new dispute that arose between his Excellency and the Chief Judge of the province concerning the establishment of a new Court of Equity. The Judge's argument upon the question is very long, and, for aught I know, very learned. I shall not take it upon me to say whether his opinion is right or not; but certainly he was right in giving his opinion upon a matter of law that came in judgment before him. The governor, however, was offended at what was spoken, and demanded a copy, which the judge sent him, *in print*, with the letter now mentioned.

I confess I had some curiosity to know the particular character of this extraordinary personage, who would seem to act and speak like an inhabitant of some other world. They tell me he is nothing but a man, and a plain man too; exactly like one of us—eats beef and mutton, drinks Madeira wine, and sometimes rum punch, as we do. His education was narrow, nor does he pretend to inspiration or any supernatural aid. His knowledge is derived merely from reading and observation, and his fortitude grounded on the Christian religion and the laws of his country, which he fancies are commonly on the side of honesty, and a good conscience.

I would not be thought to propose this northern magistrate to the imitation of his brethren between the tropics. I hope and believe they will never meet with such trials; and, if they should, I am persuaded they will be more polite than to copy after so coarse a pattern. I only meant to help out your next paper with a strange and wonderful occurrence, which may perhaps amuse your gentle readers as effectually as the accounts they have sometimes of *hard frosts and huge whales*, though they never see such things in these parts.

I am yours, &c.,

INDUS.

To his Excellency, William Cosby, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, New Jerseys and territories thereon depending in America, Vice Admiral of the same, and Colonel in his Majesty's army, &c.

May it please your Excellency:—

In obedience to your commands by F. M., Esq., deputy secretary, to send you a copy of what I read in the Supreme Court concerning its having a jurisdiction to determine causes in a Court of Equity, and a second message from him to give it under my hand; I send you not only what I read, but what I said on that head, as far as I can charge my memory. What was said, was spoken before a numerous auditory, among which were the grand jury for the City and County

^a Dunlap's Hist. N. Y., vol. 4, 295.

of New York, and several other persons of distinction. I chose^a this public method to prevent, as much as I could, any misapprehension; and what I said is as follows, viz:—

[Here follows the judge's argument against erecting a Court of Equity, and then he concludes with the remainder of his letter in these words, viz:]

This, sir, is a copy of the paper I read in the Court, and the substance of what I said besides on that head, as far as I can shape my memory. I have no reason to expect that either this, or anything else I can say, will be at all grateful, or have any weight with your Excellency, after the answer I received to a message I did myself the honor to send you concerning an ordinance you were about to make for establishing a Court of Equity in the Supreme Court; as being, in my opinion, contrary to law, and which I desired might be delayed till I could be heard on that head. I thought myself within the duty of my office, in sending this message; and hope I do not flatter myself in thinking I shall be justified in it by your superiors, as well as mine. The answer your Excellency was pleased to send by Mr. J. W. was, *that I need not give myself any trouble about that affair; that you would neither receive a visit or any message from me; that you could neither rely upon my integrity nor depend upon my judgment; that you thought me a person not at all fit to be trusted with any concerns relating to the King; that ever since your coming to the government, I had treated you—both as to your own person and as the King's representative—with slight, rudeness and impertinence; that you did not desire to see or hear any further of, or from me.* I am heartily sorry, sir, for your own sake, as well as that of the public, that the King's representative should be moved to so great a degree of warmth, as appears by this answer, which I think would proceed from no other reason but by giving my opinion, in a Court of which I was a Judge, upon a point of law that came before me, and in which I might be innocently enough mistaken; (though I think I am not); for judges are no more infallible, than their superiors are impeccable. But if judges are to be intimidated so as not to dare to give any opinion but what is pleasing to a *governor*, and agreeable to his private views, the people of this province—who are very much concerned both with respect to their lives and fortunes in the freedom and independency of those who are to judge them—may possibly not think themselves so secure in either of them, as the laws and his Majesty intend they should be.

I never had the honor to be above six times in your company in my life; one of those times was when I delivered the public seals of the province of New Jersey to you on your coming to that government; another, on one of the public days, to drink the King's health; a third, at your desire, to wait on my Lord Augustus Fitz Roy, with the body of the laws, to tell him we were glad to see him at New York; and except the first time, I never was above a quarter of an hour together in your company at any one time; and all the words I ever spoke to you, except at the first time, may be contained on a quarto side of paper. I might possibly have been impertinent, for old men are too often so; but as to treating you with rudeness and disrespect, either in your public or private capacity, it is what I cannot accuse myself of doing or intending to do, at any one of the times

^a Printing his argument and letter.

I was with you. If a bow, awkwardly made, or anything of that kind, or some defect in the ceremonial of addressing you, has occasioned that remark, I beg it may be attributed to the want of a courtly and polite education, or to anything else, rather than the want of respect to his majesty's representative. As to my integrity, I have given you no occasion to call it in question. I have been in this office, almost twenty years. My hands were never soiled with a bribe; nor am I conscious to myself, that power or poverty hath been able to induce me to be partial in the favor of either of them; and as I have no reason to expect any favor from you, so I am neither afraid nor ashamed to stand the test of the strictest inquiry you can make concerning my conduct. I have served the public faithfully and honestly, according to the best of my knowledge; and, I dare, and do, appeal to it for my justification. I am, sir,

Your Excellency's Most humble servant,

LEWIS MORRIS.

And the Honorable Lewis Morris not only "resisted the tyranny of the English Governor Cosby; but he dared manfully to stand by Zenger in defending the liberty of the press; and became also the champion of the people against De Lancey, Philipse, and other supporters of royal prerogative; a mutual antagonism, which in their descendants ran even into the American Revolution."^b In 1773, Lewis Morris was elected a representative for the County of Westchester, in opposition to the aristocratic candidate; and in 1738, appointed first Governor of New Jersey as a separate province from New York. He was chosen a member of the venerable propagation Society in 1700, and took a very active part in promoting its interest. As early as September 14th, 1700, at a meeting of that body, held in London, a memorial was received from him, in which he speaks of the several townships of East Jersey, "as distracted by almost every variety of dissent, but with little appearance of real religion among them." He also suggests some measures which may conduce to the bringing over to the Church the people in those countries:—

"*First.* That no man be sent a Governor in to any of these Plantations, but a firm Churchman, &c. If possible, none but Churchmen to be in his council and in the magistracy."

"*Secondly.* That Churchmen may have some peculiar privileges above others. This (if practicable) must be done by Act of Parliament."

"*Thirdly.* That there may be some measures fallen upon, to get ministers to preach gratis in America, for some time, 'til there be sufficient numbers of converts to bear the charge; and I presume that may be accomplished this way: let the King, the Archbishop, the Bishops

^a See Lewis Morris's Letters to the Lords of Trade in 1733, N. Y., Col. MSS. London Doc. XXIV. pp. 951-955.

^b N. Y. in the Olden Time, by Y. Barnitz Bacon, *Sunday Times*.

and great men, admit no man for so many years to any great benefice, but such as shall oblige themselves to preach three years gratis in America, with part of the living let him maintain a curate, and the other part let him apply to his own use. By this means we shall have the greatest and best men; and in all human probability, such men must in a short time, have made a wonderful progress in the conversion of these countries, especially when it is perceived the good of souls is the only motive to this undertaking." ^a

About the same time he informs the Society that:—

"The want of a Bishop, and exorbitant power of the several Governors of the Plantations are great hindrances to the propagation of the Gospel."

The following extract is taken from his next communication to the Secretary:—

"I have used some endeavors to persuade the Dutch in my neighborhood, into a good opinion of the Church of England; and have had that success, that they would, I believe, join, a great part of them, in the sacraments and worship, had they Dutch common prayer-books, and a minister that understood their language. I have taken some pains with one of their ministers, one Mr. Henricus Beyse, and have prevailed on him to accept of Episcopal ordination. I think him a man of the best learning we have in this part of the world, and I believe he may be ranked among the men of letters in the other, but I must acquaint you that he has had some falling out with his parishoners——For my part I do believe he is most falsely accused, I have observed his life, and have found nothing in it irregular or unbecoming his character. The Dutch of best figure have a value for him, and allow him to be the greatest master of the Dutch tongue they have among them; and those in my neighborhood esteem him very much. If the Society think fit to employ him, I shall add to what they give, £15 per annum, for three years; and I believe he will do great service, and I doubt not you will find him worth your acquaintance and favor. If the Society would send about fifty Dutch common prayer books, I believe they would sell; and the money might be returned or paid to their missionaries, as they thought proper. This would be doing a great good, at a cheap rate. This, sir, is what offers at present from

Sir, Your affectionate, humble servant,

LEWIS MORRIS.^b

Colonel Morris was at this time one of the most influential freeholders in the parish of Westchester, and a liberal benefactor to its church. The small bell that formerly hung in the turret of the old parish church of St. Peters at Westchester was the gift of his bounty in 1706, and bore this inscription:—

"LEWIS MORRIS, 1677."

^a New York MSS. from archives at Fulham, vol. i. p. 106. (Hawks.)

^b New York MSS. from archives at Fulham, vol. i. pp. 159, 160. (Hawks.)

His manor embraced a large portion of the parish, and contributed annually a small rate for the support of the rector and poor. The following extracts are taken from the vestry book of St. Peter's:—

“At a meeting held by ye Justices, Vestrymen and Church-wardens on ye 17th of January, 1708-9, it was ordered, yt the two church-wardens for this ensuing year shall go to Mr. Morris to know if yt he will pay his arrearedges, or otherways to know if yt he will joyne issue with ye parish to try ye title whether his manor be in ye parish or not, and make return at ye next meeting.”

At a meeting of the same body held the 24th day of January, A.D. 1709-10, &c. :—

“It being discovered amongst ye vestrymen, &c., yt some time since Mr. Lewis Morris, a principal free holder of this parish made some motion and overtures of erecting or building at his own proper charge a convenient seat, place or pew, in some suitable part of ye church in this town, for ye accommodation of himself and family; which generous offer was by some (tho' a diminutive number) of the vestry rejected; yet notwithstanding did conclude them all by a tame acquiescency to ye bare negative voices of but two of them, who not well weighing ye consequences, nor seriously considering ye rationality of the offer, did refuse giving ye liberty to that worthy gentleman; which ye vestry now met, having took into consideration, and seriously reflecting upon ye miscarriage of ye vestry in yt particular, (which, indeed, did look a little better than black ingratitude,) have unanimously (*nemine contradicente*) agreed and concluded: That ye said Mr. Lewis Morris may, if he sees cause at his own proper cost and charge, build, erect, make or set up any convenient pew, seat, &c., capacious enough for ye accommodation of his worthy self and family, within any convenient place (as unto him shall seem best) of ye body of said church.”

Among the early benefactors to Trinity church, New York, occurs the name of Lewis Morris, who contributed the timber for its erection. In return for this act of munificence, the vestry of that church granted the family a square pew. He was also a vestryman from 1697 to 1700. He died at his seat at Kingsbury, near Trenton, on Wednesday the 21st of May, 1746, aged seventy-three.

In his will, (proved January 12th, 1746,) he directs his body to be buried at Morrisania, in a plain coffin, without covering or lining with cloth; he prohibited rings and scarfs from being giving at his funeral; he wished no man to be payed for preaching a funeral sermon upon him; though if any man, churchman, or dissenter, minister or not, was inclined to say anything on the occasion, he should not object. He prohibited any mourning dress to be worn on that account, as he should die when Divine Providence should call him away, and was unwilling

that his friends should be at the unnecessary expense, which was owing only to the common folly of mankind."^a

The following notice of his death appeared in the *New York Weekly Post Boy* for May 26th, 1746:—

"New York, May 23d, Wednesday last departed this life, at *Trenton*, after a lingering illness, in an advanced age, his Excellency Lewis Morris, Esq., Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New Jersey."

The following items are taken from the journal of his son, Lewis Morris:—

"May 26th, 1746, set out from Trenton with my father's corpse for Amboy ferry; got there that night about nine of the clock. His corpse was attended by numbers of people, and his pall was supported by Messrs Andrew Johnston, James Hide, Peter Kemble, Thomas Leonard, Philip French, Daniel Cox, Philip Kearney and Charles Read. The corpse was put on board of a large peri-auger,^b which came from Morrisania, for that purpose, and arrived the next morning at Morrisania, the wind blowing at night at north-west extraordinary hard, and being cold lay that night at the ferry."

"May 29th. My father was buried at Morrisania in a vault built by directions in his will. The materials and workmanship came to £10 6s. 7½d. His bearers were the Chief Justice, Joseph Murray, Robert Walters, James Alexander, William Smith, David Clarkson, Abraham Depeyster and Lewis Johnston. Dr. Standard, the minister of the parish of Westchester, attended the burial and performed the service of the Church."^c

By her last will and testament,^d Isabella Morris, wife of Governor Morris, directs that "her body be decently interred in the vault at Morrisania, near the remains of her deceased husband." This lady was the daughter of James Graham, Attorney-General for the province of New York, and a near relation of the Marquis of Montrose.

The subjoined notice of her decease appeared in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* for April 9th, 1752:—

NEW YORK, April 6th.—"Last Monday, died in the eightieth year of her age, and on Thursday was decently interred in the family vault at Morrisania, Isabella Morris, widow and relict of his Excellency Lewis Morris, Esq., late Governor of

^a See will in papers of Lewis Morris, New Jersey, Hist. Soc., p. 322.

^b Peri-auger Petil, (little,) and the Spanish angua, (water,) a flat-bottomed boat like a schooner without bowsprit or gib with centre board.

^c He adds, "May 30th, sent back the chaises to Harlem that we borrowed for the burial. There was one quarter cask of wine expended at the funeral to about two dozen bottles, and about two gallons of rum, a barrel of cider and two barrels of beer, &c., &c. Nov. 6, 1746, waited on my mother with my wife, begged her blessing and returned back at dusk."—Copied from the journal of Hon. Lewis Morris in possession of the late Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq.

^d Lib. xviii. of wills, Surrogates Office, N. Y., p. 94.

the Province of New Jersey. A lady endowed with every qualification requisite to render the sex agreeable and entertaining. Through all the various scenes of life, she was a pattern of conjugal affection, a tender parent, a sincere friend, and an excellent economist. She was

Liberal without Prodigality,	In Person, Venerable.
Frugal without Parsimony,	In Conversation, Affable.
Cheerful without Levity,	In Friendship, Faithful.
Exalted without Pride,	Of Envy, Void,

She passed through life, endowed with every grace;
 Her Virtues, Olient Destruction can't deface,
 Or Cruel Envy e'er eclipse her fame,
 Nor mouldering time obliterate her name."

The sons of the Hon. Lewis Morris and Isabella his wife, were:—1st, Lewis, to whom his father bequeathed all that part of Morrisania lying to the eastward of the Mile Brook; and the remainder, westward of the same stream, called *Old Morrisania*, to his wife Isabella for life, and after her death to his said son Lewis Morris, for life, with power to dispose of the same by will to which ever of his sons he should see fit.^a 2d, Robert Hunter Morris, Chief Jusrice of New Jersey, who had for his share the Jersey estates.

Lewis Morris, who by his father's will, now took the lordship and manor of Morrisania, was Judge of the High Court of Admiralty and one of the Judges of Oyer and Terminer, was born 23d of Sept., 1698, and died 3d July, 1762. By his last will, dated Nov. 19th, 1760, he devised "all that part of Morrisania situated west of the Mill Brook, to his eldest son Lewis Morris." To his wife, "the land whereon his house stands, west of the Mill Brook." "To his brother Robert Hunter Morris, he bequeathed the pictures of his father and mother," and "that of myself and wife to my daughter Isabella."^b

His, son, Gouverneur, was to have the best education that was to be had in England or America.^c

His three sons by his first wife, Catharine Staats, were Lewis Morris, fifth proprietor and third Lord of the Manor, General Staats Long Morris, who married Catharine, the celebrated Duchess of Gordon, and Richard Morris, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty in 1776.

Lewis Morris, the fifth proprietor and the last Lord of the Manor, was born at old Morrisania in 1726. Educated at Yale College, he received his B.A. degree in 1746, and his M.A. in 1790. Returning

^a Prerogative Court, Trenton, New Jersey, Lib. E. of Wills, p. 11, &c.

^b The above pictures are in possession of Lewis G. Morris, Esq., of Fordham.

^c Surrogate's office, N. Y., Liber. 23, 426.

from his Academic pursuits in 1746 he became a farmer in his native town, he was opulent and desired no addition to his fortune; but in the struggle against the mother country his sympathies were for his native land. He was a Brigadier-General of the Continental army, and at one time received orders from Congress to take possession, (with his whole Brigade,) of such parts of the Sound and Hudson River as he might think most exposed to the enemy. In 1775 he was sent from New York to the Continental Congress where he distinguished himself—being appointed to confer with the Aborigines and to bring them over to the American side. He was in Congress in 1776, and his name is in the great cluster of patriots attached to the Declaration of Independence. In 1777 he issued an address, or appeal, to the citizens of New York on the constitution proposed by Convention of the United States for their future government in that year. In 1798 he died at his farm in old Morrisania, in the seventy-second year of his age.

Gen. Staats Long Morris was born on the 27th of August, 1728, and educated at Yale College. Having entered the army, he became Captain in the Thirty-sixth Regiment of Foot on the 31st of May, 1756, and attained the rank of Major in 1758. Government having resolved the following year to raise an additional regiment of Highlanders, by the influence of the Gordon family—at the solicitation of the Dowager Duchess of Gordon, Major Morris, to whom she had been lately married, was appointed to raise that regiment, in which the Duke entered as Captain; Lord William, as Lieutenant; and Lord George, as Ensign. In a few weeks seven hundred and sixty men were mustered and marched to Aberdeen, and Major Morris received a commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the new corps, which was called the Eighty-ninth Highland Regiment, with it he embarked in December, 1760, for the East Indies; arrived at Bombay in November following, and served at the siege of Pondicherry in 1761. On the 7th of July, 1763, he was appointed to the local rank of Brigadier-General, and on the return of the regiment to England it was reduced in 1765, and its Lieutenant-Colonel went on half pay, where he continued until 1778." It is said that upon receiving an order from the British Government to repair to America he returned his commission, whereupon they appointed him Commander on Cock's Heath during the remainder of the war. "He became Major-General in 1777, and was appointed Colonel of the Sixty-first, or South Gloucestershire, Regiment in 1778. He rose to the rank of General in the British army in 1796, received the sinecure appointment of Governor of Quebec in 1797, and died in the early part of the year 1800 in the seventy-second year of his age. General Morris was twice married;

first to the Duchess of Gordon, as already mentioned, who died in 1770, secondly to Miss Urquhart who survived her husband about a year."^a

Lewis married Mary Walton, who died the 11th of March, 1794. The following notice of her death occurred in the *Diary*, or *Evening Register* of that year:—

"Died at Morrisania, Westchester County, on Tuesday the 11th inst. in the sixty-seventh year of her age, Mrs. Mary Morris, wife of General Lewis Morris. To say that she was an affectionate wife, a tender parent, a firm friend and a good Christian might be thought to comprise an assemblage of virtues which it is not the lot of humanity to possess. But all who knew her will bear testimony to this truth, and declare that this eulogy far from being extravagant, is but a feeble tribute to her merit. As her life was dear to all who prized the qualities for which she was eminently distinguished, so her death produced the keenest sorrow in the breasts of all her acquaintances, which nothing can mitigate; but the reflection that the good she did will on earth raise a monument to her merit, and hereafter entitle her to that reward which will undoubtedly be bestowed upon the truly virtuous."^b

General Lewis Morris and Mary his wife, left six sons and four daughters, whose descendants are quite numerous. His eldest son was Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Morris, aid to Major-General Nathaniel Green, who died at Morrisania, 22d of November, 1824. In the Protestant Episcopal Church of St. Michaels, at Charleston, S. C., is the following inscription to the memory of himself and wife, and son William:—

COLONEL LEWIS MORRIS,

who served in the War of '76.

—
"The time that tried men's souls."

—
He was aid to GENERAL GREENE, at the Battles of Entaw and Guilford. His good name is the best inheritance left to his family. He died at Morrisania, New York, November 22d, 1824.

His wife

ANN MORRIS,

Was a communicant of this church.

Her slaves and the poor can tell they have lost their best friend.

She died at Morrisania, New York.

April 29th, 1848, Æ. 86 years.

^a Ed. London Doc. N. Y. Col. MSS. vol. viii., p. 187. General Morris was a representative of New York Province in 1750. There is a fine portrait of him in possession of William Morris of Morrisania.

^b *Diary or Evening Register*, Saturday, March 15th, 1794, No. 652.

CAPT. W. MORRIS,

(Aid to Gen. T. Pinckney),

Died at Sullivan's Island, S. C.,

September 7th, 1828. Æ. 40 years.

"Go my friend, with thy hundred virtues,
to the home of thy Fathers', go with thy
noble ——— to the bosom of thy God.
Brave and generous spirit. Fare thee
well."—A. H.

Erected by the daughters of Col. Morris.

Lieut. Col. Morris was the father of the late Col. Lewis Morris of Morrisania, who died at Adams Run, St. Paul's Parish, S. C., 30th Sept., 1863. The son of the latter, Henry M. Morris of New York, possesses the following portraits, formerly preserved at Old Morrisania:—

Hon. Lewis Morris, first proprietor of Morrisania, of that name, Governor of New Jersey; only son of Richard Morris, in yellow coat and flowing wig. Gen. Staats Long Morris, attired in the uniform of a Brigadier-General of the British Army, red coat, white satin vest trimmed with gold lace, black cocked hat trimmed in the same manner. Isaac Gouverneur, dressed in a blue coat and a red waistcoat; An unknown portrait in brown coat and scarlet waistcoat; General Lewis Morris, signer of the Declaration of Independence and Brigadier-General in the Continental army, dressed in olive-green coat; Mary Walton, wife of the signer, dressed in a light blue silk dress; Sophia Elliott, by Waldo; William Elliott, by the same; Colonel Lewis Morris, aid to General Greene, a miniature, by Fraser, of South Carolina; a marble bust by Launitz, of Ann B. Elliott, wife of the latter.^a

The Honorable Richard Morris, third son of Lewis Morris, third proprietor and second Lord of the Manor, was born at Old Morrisania in 1730, and was Judge of the High Court of Admiralty in 1776; by Sarah, daughter of Henry Ludlow, he left three children—Lewis R.; Robert, of Mount Fordham; and Mary, who married Brigadier-Major William Popham. Robert, the second son, left the Honorable Robert H. Morris, Justice of the Supreme Court of New York. This individual died at the residence of his father-in-law Munson, at Astoria, Oct. 24th, 1857. The following notice of his death appeared in the papers of the day:—

^a Among the books formerly preserved in the library at Old Morrisania may be mentioned Syrell's History of England, Dugdale's Summons of Parliament, Guillim's Heraldry, Anderson's Roy. Gen. del Pins, Commons Hist. Angl. Scriptures Dea, Sall Mesi, Plalan Exercitatione, Matthew Paris Historia-Chaucer, &c., &c.

"The death of Hon. Robert H. Morris, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of this district, took place suddenly on Wednesday last, at the residence of his father-in-law, Marcena Munson, Esq., of Astoria. There was no member of the bar more generally known or more universally admired, and the intelligence of his death was received yesterday with feelings of intense grief. It was but a few days since, on Tuesday last, that we saw Judge Morris sitting as a spectator in the Court of Oyer and Terminer, apparently in the enjoyment of good health; and on Wednesday he was seized with a sudden attack, and died from the bursting of one of the blood vessels of the heart. Judge Morris was fifty-two years of age. His public career is familiar to almost every New Yorker. He was born in this city in 1803, and when he was a mere lad his father moved to Hudson, where the subject of this notice received his education. He studied law in the office of Mr. A. Miller, of Hudson, and commenced practice at Johnston, Columbia County, and was made a Justice of the Peace about the same time. In 1827 Mr. Morris came to New York to act as Assistant District Attorney to his brother-in-law, James A. Hamilton.

Mr. Morris became a member of the Legislature in 1834 or 1835, and was re-elected twice—being three years in succession a member of that body. He was elected Recorder in 1838, but it will be recollected that in consequence of his seizing "the Glenworth papers," while holding that office, he was removed by a vote of the Senate, brought about by the influence of Governor W. H. Seward. A plan was set on foot by John B. Glentworth, before the Presidential election in 1840, to send on a number of voters from Pennsylvania—nominally to lay the croton water pipes through the city, but virtually to vote for General Harrison in opposition to Martin Van Buren. Mr. Morris ascertained that documentary evidence of this was in the house of a Mr. Pierce, of this city; and a few days before the election he proceeded to Mr. Pierce's, in company with Jonathan D. Stevenson, and seized the "Glentworth papers" and revealed their contents. For this, as we have said, he was removed; and Mr. F. A. Tallmadge was appointed Recorder in his place. But the people of New York viewed the act of the Recorder in a different light; and in 1841 he was elected Mayor of the city by a majority of 7,000, and was re-elected to the high position of Chief Magistrate of New York in 1842 and 1843—the only instance we remember of a man being elected Mayor three times in succession. At that period of our city's history the Mayor was elected every year. In 1844 Mr. Morris was appointed Postmaster of New York by President Polk, and he held that office for four years. While Postmaster, he was appointed, in 1846, a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State, which formed the State Constitution under which we now act. And last of all, he was elected, in 1853, a Justice of the Supreme Court of the First Judicial District, for eight years, more than five years of which are unexpired. Judge Morris's popularity is apparent from the number of important offices he has held, both by the gift of a President and by the choice of the people. As an advocate at the bar he was at times forcible, eloquent, sarcastic and jocose; he was a sound lawyer,

and in criminal jurisprudence he was considered a high authority. As a judge he was impartial, just and patient; the tyro and the black letter adept, alike received his attention and his courtesy; the young received from him encouragement, whilst the experienced lawyer received a becoming deference to his position and his standing in the profession. As a private friend he was affable and sincere, and well stored with a fund of anecdote and professional experience. Judge Morris was an excellent and entertaining companion. In his domestic relations he was exemplary, and leaves a fond wife to lament his loss; but to the members of the bar, who will meet in the Supreme Court on Saturday morning at ten o'clock, we leave the melancholy task of speaking in more extended terms of the character of the deceased Judge, as he was known to the profession and to the community."

The youngest son of Robert, of Fordham, is the present Lewis G. Morris, Esq., of the same place.

Hon. Lewis Morris, fourth proprietor and second lord of the Manor of Morrisania, by his second wife, Sarah Gouverneur, left one son—Gouverneur Morris—who was born at Morrisania, Jan. 31st, 1752, and graduated at King's College, now Columbia, in 1768. He was bred to the law, in which he gained a great reputation. In 1775, he was a delegate to the Provincial Congress in New York. The same year he was appointed a member of the committee for Public Safety for Westchester County. In December, 1776, he acted as one of the committee for draughting a Constitution for the State of New York, which was reported in March, 1777, and adopted in April of that year, after repeated and able debates. He resided at Paris, as American Minister, during the years in which the French Revolution broke out and consummated. He went to France in 1787, and remained until 1795; during that period it is stated that he kept, at the suggestion of General Washington, a minute record of the incidents of every day, and forwarded the whole to Washington.^a He is said to have been the author of the memorable address of Louis XVI. to the French people, and resembled the King so closely that he was stopped at the barricades by the Revolutionary mob, in Paris, and only allowed to proceed after exhibiting his cork leg at the carriage window. In all his public capacities, he displayed great zeal and ability. After the Revolution, he retired from public life and passed a number of years in private pursuits—excepting that he was a very active member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. "He was chosen Senator of New York in 1800, and in 1808 appointed one of their Commissioners to lay out the city of New York into streets and avenues north of Bleecker street. In the summer of 1810, he examined

^a N. Y. Evening Post.

the route for the Erie Canal, and took an active part in originating and promoting that noble work." "The activity of his mind, the richness of his fancy, and the copiousness of his eloquent conversation were the admiration of all his acquaintance, and he was universally admitted as one of the most accomplished and prominent men of our country."^a He died at Morrisania, Nov. 5th, 1816, aged 64. His publications were numerous. A selection from his papers, with a sketch of his life, has been published by Jared Sparks, in three volumes.

He married Ann Cary Randolph, daughter of Thomas Randolph of Roanoke, Virginia, who was descended in the fifth generation from the celebrated Pockohantes, (literally a run between two hills),^b the daughter of Wahunsonacock or Powhattan, Emperor of Attanoughkanonck, or Virginia. His son is the present Gouverneur Morris, Esq., of Morrisania.

The principal proprietors, at present, of the ancient manor bearing the name, are William H. Morris, Esq., who at one time held one-third part of old Morrisania; Henry Lewis Morris, grandson of Commodore Richard Morris, and the Rev. Arthur Morris, Protestant Episcopal missionary to Japan; also the present Gouverneur Morris, Esq., and his children, who hold a portion formerly belonging to General Staats Long Morris, and the other heirs of Gerard W. Morris. The manor is now divided among a vast number of proprietors too, numerous to mention. According to the survey of Adam Findlay, made in 1849, "the Long Neck Mansion House Farm of Old Morrisania, then belonging to the late Colonel Lewis Morris, embraced 313 $\frac{25}{1000}$ acres, which then included everything, *i. e.* all the property unsold, excepting the lots on the Post road between Orange and Mott streets, and the lot where the small house stood in the rear of Parkers, and excepting the lands permanently leased."^c

"Morrisania remained but sparsely settled for years. During the Revolution its forests formed secure hiding-places for the royalist refugees,"^d and its thick coverts abounded in wolves." It remained in the family of its ancient owners until the first large advent of population to its fields in 1848. An association then purchased two hundred acres of the northern part, and began a village. At that time there were but three houses on the purchase. At first it was called "New Village," but as it grew it assumed the name of Morrisania, while Bronck's original

Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. Y.

^b This name was given to her under the supposition that the English could not bewitch her with a assumed name.

^c Copied from MSS. of H. M. Morris, Dec. 10th, 1857.

^d New York in the Olden Times, by J. Barantz Bacon.

property was known as Old Morrisania. Afterwards Melrose, Mott Haven, Woodstock, Eltona, and other places arose on the old domain, until now it is the thickly populated Twenty-third Ward of New York."^a

Mott Haven was named after the late Jordan L. Mott, Esq., who did more than any other man to build up Morrisania. It is now very thickly settled; here is established the extensive iron foundry which has done so much to create a large business centre around it, still owned by a son of the former Jordan L. Mott, Esq. Adjoining the foundry is the celebrated Harlem bridge, which communicates with North New York and the Island. This bridge, which was nearly six years in building was opened about 1867 for the general transit of foot-passengers and vehicles. The act authorizing its construction was passed on the 17th of April, 1857, the words of which stipulated that it should be commenced "as soon as the Commissioners thought it necessary;" and about the latter end of November, 1860, the board in question thought it was nearly time to begin, and the work was taken in hand at that date.

From the water on the upper side, it looks remarkably well. The engineer in charge was Mr. Erastus Smith, who had the charge of the ram Dunderberg, and he was assisted in the work by Mr. Ethan Rogers.

Prior to the erection of the old wooden bridge, there appears to have been a *fording place* between the two shores; for, upon the 11th of October, 1666, Governor Nicolls granted "certain saw mills to Thomas Delaval, John Vervelen and Daniel Turner, &c., lying over against Verchers or Hogg Island, in the Sound, where a *passage hath been made to ford over from this island to the maine.*"^b

Governor Dongan's patent for Haarlem, 1686, recites the following:

"And whereas the town lies very commodious for a *ferry* to and from the maine, which may redown tu the particular benefit of the inhabitants as well to general good. The freeholders and inhabitants of said town should, in consideration of the benefits and priveleges therein granted, as also for what advantage might accrue thereby, be enjoyed and obliged, at their proper costs and charge, to build and provide one or more boats fit for the transportation of men, horse or cattle, for which, a certain allowance was to be given by each particular person," &c.^c

Sometime in 1759, Benjamin Palmer of Great Minnieford or City

^a New York in the Olden Times, by J. Barnitz Bacon.

^b Harlem Conveyances, p. 6.

^c Harlem Conveyances, p. 7. Opposite to Mott Haven, on the Harlem side of the River, was what was termed the "Middle Road," at the extremity of which was "Cole's Bridge" afterwards known as "Harlem Bridge," while a little from the line of First Avenue, was the "Old Harlem Road," at the foot of which was the before mentioned Ferry.—*Editor*.

Island, built a free bridge over Haarlem River partly by subscription, for which he also advanced out of his own funds £608; but it does not appear that he was ever reimbursed.

In the vicinity of Harlem Bridge is the terminus of the New Haven and Harlem River Rail Road Route. Here is a large Depot and Dock for the convenience of passengers, by the steam boats of the Harlem and New York Navigation and Morrisania Companies—whose steamers leave Fulton Market Slip, connecting with New York and New Haven Rail for Hunts' Point, West Farms, Westchester, Bartow, (City Island,) Pellam Manor, New Rochelle, Portchester, Greenwich, Stamford, Norwalk, Bridgeport, New Haven and all points East and North.

Upon rising ground a little North-east of the Depot, stands the ancient manor house, of what was formerly known as "Old Morrisania." On or near this spot, Jona Bronck built his house in 1643. Here, also, Richard Morris resided in 1670-1, and erected a house which occupied the site of the present Mansion; at one period of the Revolutionary War, the officers of the American picket guard had their head-quarters in the Manor house, and subsequently it was occupied by Lieutenant-Colonel James de Lancey, of the British Refugee Corps; a little west of the house, covered with willow trees, was formerly situated the family vault of the Morris's. The following extract, from a letter dated Peekskill, January 19th, 1777, shows the savage nature which marked the British soldiery during their occupancy of Morrisania, in breaking open vaults and plundering the dead:—

"General Howe has discharged all the privates who were prisoners in New York. One-half he sent to the world of spirits for want of food—the other he hath sent to warn their countrymen of the danger of falling into his hands; and to convince them by ocular demonstration, that it is infinitely better to be slain in battle, than to be taken prisoners by British brutes whose tender mercies are cruelty. But it is not the prisoners alone who felt the effects of British humanity; every part of the country through which they have marched, has been plundered and ravaged. No discrimination has been made with respect to Whig or Tory, but all alike have been involved in one common fate. Their march thro' New Jersey has been marked with savage barbarity; but *Westchester* witnesseth more terrible things. The repositories of the dead have always been held sacred, by the most barbarous and savage nations. But here, not being able to accomplish their accursed purposes upon the living, they wreaked their vengeance upon the dead. In many places, the graves in the church-yards were opened; and the bodies of the dead exposed upon the ground for several days. *At Morrisania, the family vault was opened, the coffins broken, and the bones scattered abroad. At Delancey's farm, the body of a beautiful young lady, which had been buried for two years, was taken out of the ground and exposed for five days in a most indecent manner; many more instances could be mentioned, but*

my heart sickens at the recollection of such inhumanity. Some people try to believe that it is only the Hessians who perpetrate these things; but I have good authority to say that the British vie with, and even exceed, the auxiliary troops in licentiousness. After such treatment, can it be possible for any person seriously to wish for a reconciliation with Great Britain."^a

What remained of the venerated dead, was some years ago removed to the new vault under St. Ann's church, Morrisania. While the old manor house and its surroundings have been turned into a tavern and lager beer garden.

On the east side of the Mill Brook is situated the well-known country residence of the late Hon Gouverneur Morris, which is highly spoken of by travellers, and other persons of taste. Its location is very fine, just on the south-west angle of what was formerly the township of Morrisania, nearly opposite to the beautiful scenery of Hellgate, and eight miles from New York. It commands extensive views of the surrounding country, and the adjacent waters. "Here he passed the latter years of his life, exercising an elegant and munificent hospitality, reviewing the studies of his early days, and carrying on a very interesting correspondence with statesmen and literati in Europe and America. Among his principal guests were Louis Phillipe Le Duc d'Orleans, (afterwards king of France), and John Victor Moreau, one of the most celebrated of modern French generals. Of the old mansion, which was constructed in the French chateau style, nothing remains but the central portion, and this has been greatly modernized by the present proprietor. The interior, however, retains much of its former consistence. The library possesses a very choice selection of books. It is chiefly remarkable for the valuable manuscripts belonging to it, which are so extensively connected with the history of its former owner. There are here, likewise, several choice pieces of French furniture, some gobelin tapestry, and a good portrait of the late Hon. Gouverneur Morris, also a fine marble bust of Mrs. Morris.

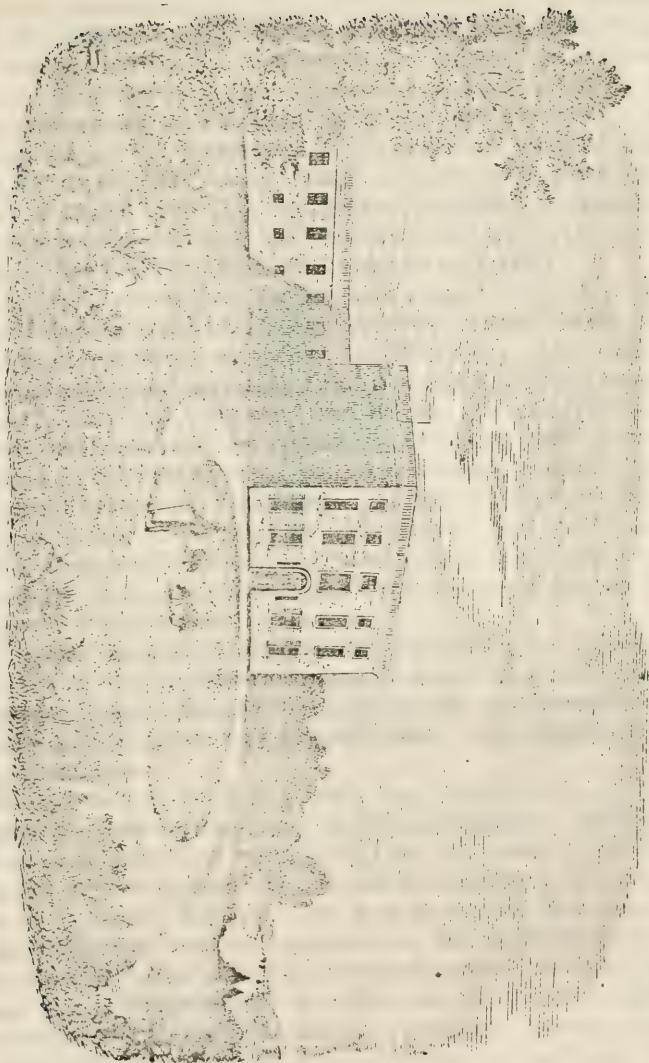
The grounds are enriched with many rare ornamental trees and shrubs; among the former deserve to be mentioned, two or three specimens of the deciduous American cypress, (*cupressus disticha*), said by Gordon to be the finest of the kind in the United States. Of the latter, there are hedges of the *gliditsia trianthus*, and the *gliditsia horrida*.

The Mill Brook^b valley passes near the house, and joins the Harlem kills. It was through this historic valley that Harvey Birch, of Cowpens,

^a Westchester Co. in 1777. From the *Freeman's Journal*, or *New Hampshire Gazette*, vol. I. No. 39, Port-month, Tuesday, Feb. 18th, 1777. Copied from *Historical Magazine*, New Series, vol. viii, No. 6, Dec. 1870, page 379.

^b This brook has now been converted into a sewer, and a main avenue is about being constructed over its surface, called Brook avenue.

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HON. GOUVERNEUR MORRIS, MORRISANIA,



the "spy," is represented as having passed and repassed so frequently in his daring forays. Near the banks of this stream, too, in the vicinity of Tremont, and about two miles from Harlem Bridge, "the celebrated Charlotte Temple lived. The sentimental tourist lingers long by the stones that formed the chimney of the cottage, and the trunks of the old apple trees which shaded her roof. The house in which her friend lived, still stands, but is much decayed; and the little garden which Charlotte planted with a gift of cucumbers, is in grass. A clear spring rivulet runs close by. Alas, poor Charlotte; the tears that have been shed over her tragic fate, would form another such rivulet."

The property of William H. Morris, is situated on the high ridge west of the mill brook vale. The house built by James Morris Esq., occupies the site of one much older, erected in 1795. It is handsome, and well placed; and the neighborhood is rendered extremely beautiful by the inequality of the ground, and the fine mixture of wood and pasture, which diversifies the appearance of the vales and eminences. Within are some good paintings, viz, James Morris, by Benjamin Peale; Hon Daniel Webster, by Frothingham; and General Staats Long Morris, artist unknown. A broad and fine carriage road, lined on either side with elms,^a is terminated by a picturesque view of Melrose and its surroundings. At no great distance stands the residence of the late Commodore Valentine Morris.

Upon the east side of the Mill brook lay the old *race course*, which is said to have been established by General Staats Long Morris, one of the first importers of blooded horses at the north. The western portion of Morrisania is watered by Cromwell creek,^b which discharges into the Harlem river.

East of the Mill Brook, and nearly opposite the North and South Brother Islands on the East River, "is situated Port Morris—unsurpassed for the anchorage of large vessels, by any port in the world." The *Great Eastern*, with her immense size and capacity, formerly landed safely at one of her docks; and just above Port Morris, and about opposite Riker's Island, fronting the property of the late B. M. Whitlock, is a bay, affording the best place for a navy-yard in any of the States; inasmuch as here, alongside of the East River salt water frontage, might be constructed a large fresh water basin—to be supplied by water, about a mile distant from the Bronx's River, in the village of West Farms—large enough to float all the iron-clads of the world; and the corroding of the

^a One of these trees measure fourteen feet in circumference, while its branches afford a shade of 120 feet.

^b On this stream a mill was erected by Lewis Morris in 1760, of which nothing remains but the mill dam.

iron of these vessels when not in active service, lying in salt water, requires their anchorage in such a fresh water basin. The concentration of the Hudson River, the Harlem, New Haven and Harlem River Railroads in their freighting and passenger business, at their proposed new grand depot, near Melrose and at Mott Haven, indicates that their immense freight and passenger traffic from the Pacific coasts, and from the West and the East, all must within a few years centre near the Harlem River, within the present town of Morrisania. These facilities will be greatly increased by the proposed canal connecting the Harlem River with the Hudson River, the removal of the obstructions at Hell Gate, and the erection of the Suspension Bridge at Anthony's Nose in the Highlands, connecting with the New York City and Northern Railroad. A branch of the old Harlem Rail Road terminates at Port Morris. During the Revolutionary war, the British Frigate *Hussar* was wrecked off Port Morris, laden with American prisoners and treasure; for many years divers have been at work upon the wreck, with but little success. It is claimed, however, that the divers are now meeting with better encouragement, "as they are making rapid progress in removing the debris that is supposed to cover many thousand pounds in English coin. Sidney Cook, the diver in charge, believes he has reached the ship's magazine. He daily brings to the surface large cakes of gunpowder, and the iron bands and wooden plates which once held together and fixed ammunition. A cartridge of wedge-shaped slugs, eight of which when joined form a circle, kept in position by wooden disks, was brought up a short time ago. These projectiles were used for cutting the rigging of an enemy's ship. But little remains of the frigate's iron work. Some of the wood work, after lying on the bottom of the river for ninety-six years, is in a fair state of preservation. A knee and two lignum vitæ sheaves of pulley blocks were well preserved. The copper rivets of manacles worn by the ill-fated American prisoners, chained to the gun deck when the frigate went down, are occasionally found. Mr. Cook brought to the surface not long since a massive block of oak, a part of the frigate's keel. Its shape shows that it was taken from near the ship's bow. In all former attempts to recover the treasure, no diver has succeeded in reaching the keel."

Adjoining Port Morris are many fine country seats; among which deserves to be noticed Rockwood, the residence of Samuel E. Lyon, Esq., a well-known member of the New York and Westchester bar.

Prior to the Revolution, Morrisania, as before stated, formed one of the precincts of Westchester parish; and in 1703 paid as her quota towards the rector's support and poor £3. 7s.; in 1720 her rate was £4

105. Under the Manorial charter, the Morris's were possessed of the impropriation and the patronage of all and every—the church and churches erected or established within the manor of Morrisania. Still Morrisania continued to be associated with Westchester in the support of a minister till the year 1840, when the present parochial church of St. Ann's was founded by Gouverneur Morris, Esq., being the first building devoted to worship and religious instruction ever commenced in Morrisania. The church with its surrounding grounds was munificently conveyed to the vestry, by its founder in 1841, under the following form:—

DEED OF GIFT.

“This indenture made this seventeenth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-one, between Gouverneur Morris, of Morrisania, in the County of Westchester, in the State of New York, Esquire, of the first part, and the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Ann's church at Morrisania, of the second part; Whereas the said Gouverneur Morris with a view to the promotion of Religion and Piety, has at his own expense erected on his estate on Morrisania aforesaid, a church or edifice intended for the public worship of God according to the rites and ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America; and whereas a religious society has lately been formed and incorporated according to law, by the name and style of The Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Ann's church at Morrisania; which corporation are the parties hereto of the second part, and the said Gouverneur Morris has promised to give to them the said edifice with the land hereafter described to be attached thereto, with the exceptions, and on the conditions hereinafter expressed. *Now this indenture witnesseth* that the said Gouverneur Morris, in the consideration of the premises and of one dollar lawful money of the United States of America, to him in hand paid by the said parties of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath granted, bargained, sold and conveyed, and hereby doth grant, bargain, sell and convey unto the said parties of the second part, their successors and assigns, all that certain piece or parcel of land situate in Morrisania aforesaid, whereon the said church edifice hath been erected, and bounded as follows, to wit: *Beginning* at a stake situate south sixty-six degrees and forty-five minutes, east, sixty-eight and a half feet from an iron bolt in the south corner of a large rock, which stake is the south-west corner of the lot herein described, and running thence north twenty-three degrees and fifteen minutes; east, two hundred and eighty feet six inches, thence south sixty-four degrees and forty-five minutes; east, three hundred and ninety-five feet and two inches, thence south thirty degrees and thirty minutes; west, one hundred and twenty-six feet and eight inches, thence south forty-one degrees and thirty minutes; west, one hundred and forty-nine feet six inches, thence south forty degrees, west nine feet and two inches, thence north sixty-six degrees and forty-five minutes, west three hundred and twenty-six feet and six inches to the place of *beginning*, the last mentioned course being parallel with the front of the said church or edifice, and distant therefrom one hundred and sixty-two feet and eight

inches, together with the said church or edifice and the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, but excepting and reserving thereout the two vaults hereafter mentioned. *To have and to hold* the said premises hereby intended to be conveyed to the said parties of the second part, their successors and assigns forever, but nevertheless on the conditions and subject to the stipulations and covenants herein contained; that is to say, first, that the said church or edifice shall be devoted to the worship of God according to the rites and ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, and shall not be used for any other purpose. Second, that such of the pews in the said church as are marked in the plan hereto annexed with the word Free, shall never be sold or rented, but shall remain free; so that all persons coming to the said church to worship therein may freely occupy and use the same. Third, that none of the pews within the said church or edifice shall ever be sold, but that all except those intended to be used free as aforesaid, may be rented for terms not exceeding three years; and that the rents arising therefrom shall be forever applied for the support of the rector or minister for the time being who shall officiate in the said church, and for no other purpose except for necessary repairs of the said church, and for fuel and other necessary expenses for the services of the same. And whereas a vault hath been constructed which is under the said church, and in which are interred the remains of the mother of the said Gouverneur Morris and whereas there is another vault within the boundaries above described, but not beneath the said church, in which are interred the remains of the father of the said Gouverneur Morris and of others of his family—now it is hereby declared that each of the said vaults, and the ground whereon they are built, is hereby reserved and excepted from the above grant and conveyance, (and it is one of the express conditions of this conveyance,) that the said Gouverneur Morris, his heirs and assigns, shall at all times have access to the said two vaults with the privilege of opening and using the same for the burial of their dead. And whereas the said Gouverneur Morris has also caused to be constructed under the said church other vaults, it is also a condition of this conveyance, that if the parties hereto of the second part shall sell or grant the right of using the same, they shall invest all money to arise from such sales or as compensation for such grants so that it may produce an annual interest or income, and shall apply such interest or income to the support of the rector or minister for the time being officiating in the said church, and for no other purpose whatever. And this conveyance is on this further condition, that the land hereby conveyed, and not covered by the said church, shall be used for the purposes following and none other; that is to say, a part not exceeding one half thereof may be used as a site for a parsonage or dwelling house for the use of the rector or minister for the time being officiating in the said church, and for a garden to be attached thereto, and for a site for sheds for the protection of horses and carriages of persons attending worship in the said church, and the residue of the said land shall be used as a cemetery or burial ground, and for no other purpose; and it is a further express condition of this conveyance, that no rector or minister shall be called or employed to officiate in the said church during the life of the said Gouverneur Morris without his previous consent in writing, and further, that neither the premises hereby conveyed or any part thereof, nor any of the said pews or vaults, or any of the rents or income to arise therefrom from any part of the said premi-

... shall ever on any pretence, be mortgaged, or in any way or manner be made liable for any debts or engagements of the parties of the second part, or of their successors. And the said parties of the second part, for themselves and their successors, hereby covenant with the said Gouverneur Morris, his heirs and assigns, that they the said parties of the second part and their successors, shall and will faithfully observe and perform all and every of the said conditions; and it is hereby expressly declared and agreed, that if default shall at any time be made in the performance or observance of any of the conditions above mentioned, or of the said covenants, it shall be lawful for the said Gouverneur Morris, his heirs and assigns to re-enter into, and upon the said premises, or any part thereof, in the name of the whole, and the same to have again re-possess and enjoy as in his first and former estate, anything herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. In witness whereof, the said Gouverneur Morris hath hereunto set his hand and seal, and the parties of the second part have caused their corporate seal to be hereunto affixed the day and year first above written.

*Sealed and delivered
in the presence of* } H. M. MORRIS.

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,
of Morrisania. "a"

The church of St. Ann's is situated in a picturesque position, near Old Morrisania, on rising ground, overlooking a clear and rapid little stream, hastening to join the more expanded waters of the East River. It is a pleasing gothic structure of marble, and comprises a nave with two aisles, small recess chancel, and a spire over the southern end. "It was erected by the present Gouverneur Morris, Esq., in a field on his own estate, which had for some time been hallowed, as containing the sepulchre of his parents. A vault was constructed to receive his remains, and a tablet in the chancel contains the following inscription:—

THE RELICS OF THE
HONORABLE GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,

A name illustrious in his country's annals,
were laid by his faithful widow.

In the year of our Lord 1837, she joined him with the dead; and over her remains has arisen this beautiful Sanctuary, which, in remembrance of her, and with respectful regard to two other valued relations of the name, was called ST. ANN'S CHURCH, from the blessed St. Anne of the Gospel, and consecrated by that name, on the 28th day of June, 1841, by Bishop Onderdonk.

The act of incorporation of this church bears date July 20th, 1841: Robert Morris and Lewis Morris, wardens; Jacob Buckhout, Daniel

^a Copied from the original in the possession of Gouverneur Morris, Esq., for a long time, Secretary and Treasurer of the vestry of St. Ann's church, Morrisania.

Deveau, Benjamin Rogers, Benjamin M. Brown, Edward Leggett, Lewis G. Morris and Henry W. Morris, vestrymen. The interior of the church contains a well-arranged chancel and the tablet afore-mentioned, inscribed as follows:—

Conjugal Affection

Consecrated this spot, where

THE BEST OF MEN

Was laid until a vault could be erected

To receive

His precious remains.

Prior to the Revolutionary War, the interments of the Morris family were made, as we have already seen, at Old Morrisania, near the manor



St. Ann's Church, Morrisania.

house still standing. On the 15th of February, 1866, what remained of the bodies were then transferred to the vault beneath this church. Among these was the Hon. Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey; Lewis Morris, signer of the Declaration of Independence, with their wives; to which may be added Mary Morris, sister of Lieutenant-Colonel Morris (Aide of General Greene), his wife, Anne B. Morris, and their grand-daughter, Emma Morris; Elizabeth Morris, youngest daughter of Colonel Lewis Morris, Anna Rutherford, grand-daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Morris, and Sarah Morris, daughter of the signer.

A beautiful silver communion service—consisting of a flagon, two

chalices and paten—were presented by the ladies of the parish. There is also an additional paten bearing the following inscription:—

*"Stæ Annæ Altari Voverunt Tres. J. H. C. Fest.
Pentecost, 1842."*

The donors were John Jay, Henry Hobart and Cleveland Cox. The bell is inscribed:—

"Presented to
ST. ANN'S CHURCH
BY
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.
J. P. Allaire, New York, 1841."

On the west side of the church is a neat rectory.

RECTORS OF ST. ANN'S CHURCH, MORRISANIA.

INST. OR CALL.	INCUMBENTS.	VACAT. BY.
1841,	REV. ARTHUR C. COX, Deacon,	resig.
1842,	REV. CHARLES JONES, Presb.,	"
1843,	REV. CHARLES ALDIS, Presb.,	"
1 Sept. 1847,	REV. ABRAHAM B. CARTER, Presb.	"
20 March, 1852,	REV. S. PINKNEY HAMMOND, Presb.,	"
	REV. WILLIAM HUOKEL, Presb.,	present rector.

St. Paul's church, which was formerly included in the parochial limits of St. Anns, was on the 30th of May, 1853, erected into a separate parish.

Church work was begun at this point by the Rev. A. B. Carter, Rector of St. Ann's, Morrisania. The congregation was duly organized by Mr. Carter, as a Chapel of St. Ann's, July 8th, 1849. On Sept. 15th, of the same year, the corner-stone of the chapel was laid by the Rt. Rev. W. R. Whittingham, Bishop of Maryland. The chapel was opened for Divine Service on Easter Day, March 31st, 1850; and was consecrated by Bishop Whittingham, June 22d, 1850. The chapel stands on a plot of ground containing one acre, and bounded by two of the principal avenues, having a front on each of nearly 150 feet. The building itself was, and is still, a simple frame gothic structure, with open roof 80 x 30, including chancel and tower.

On the 31st day of May, 1853, the connection of St. Paul's chapel with the mother church, St. Ann's, was severed and a new parish organized under the title of St. Paul's, Morrisania Village. On the first day of September in the same year, the Rev. Benjamin Akerly was called as the first Rector. Up to this time the services had been maintained by

Rev. A. B. Carter and Rev. J. Pinckney Hammond, Rectors of St. Ann's. The Rev. Mr. Akerly continued Rector of the new parish, till some time in 1857 or 1858. During his Rectorship, a commodious Rectory was built on the church grounds.

In April, 1858, the Rev. Samuel G. Appleton was elected Rector. During his Rectorship, the church was enlarged by the addition of a transept. The parish was gaining fast in numbers and strength, when an unfortunate division of opinion took place and a new parish was organized. The Rev. Mr. Appleton resigned soon afterwards—early in 1868, and was succeeded on the first of Nov. of the same year, by Rev. Fredk. B. Van Kleeck. On May 1st, 1870, the Rev. Dr. Van Kleeck's resignation took effect, as he had accepted a call to Grace church, White Plains; and on the same day his successor, Rev. Thomas R. Harris, began his duties as Rector. In 1871 the church was raised and a large



St. Paul's Morrisania.

Basement Sunday-school room added. In 1879, large repairs were made to the church buildings and the interior of the church was decorated.

At the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, Gen. Heath's division of the American army was stationed at Morrisania. From his memoirs we gather the following particulars: "A picket from our general's division, of four hundred and fifty men, constantly mounted, by relief, at *Morrisania*, from which a chain of sentinels, within half gunshot of each other, were planted, from the one side of the shore to the other, and near the water passage, between Morrisania and Montresor's island, which in some places is very narrow. The sentinels on the American side were ordered not to presume to fire at those of the British, unless the latter began; but the British were so fond of beginning,

that there was frequently a firing between them. This having been the case one day, and a British officer walking along the bank, on the Montresor's side, an American sentinel—who had been exchanging some shots with a British sentinel—seeing the officer, and concluding him to be the better game, gave him a shot, and wounded him. He was carried up to the house on the island. An officer with a flag soon came down to the creek and called for the American officer of the picket, and informed him that if the American sentinels fired any more, the commanding officer of the island would cannonade *Col. Morris's house, in which the officers of the picket quartered*. The American officer immediately sent up to our general, to know what answer should be returned. He was directed to inform the British officer that the American sentinels had always been instructed not to fire on sentinels unless they were first fired upon, and then to return the fire; that such would be their conduct; as to the cannonading of Col. Morris's house, they might act their pleasure. The firing ceased for some time; but a raw Scotch sentinel having been planted one day, he very soon after discharged his piece at an American sentinel nearest to him, which was immediately returned; upon which a British officer came down, and called to the American officers, observing that he thought there was to be no more firing between the sentinels. He was answered, that their own began; upon which he replied, 'he shall then pay for it.' The sentinel was directly after relieved, and there was no firing between the sentinels, in that place any more; and they were so civil to each other, on the posts, that one day, at a part of the creek where it was practicable, the British sentinel asked the American, who was nearly opposite, if he could give him a chew of tobacco; the latter, having in his pocket a piece of thick twisted roll, sent it across the creek to the British sentinel, who, after taking off his bite, sent the remainder back again."^a

"On the 6th of October, 1776, (continues General Heath), orders were given for throwing up a new work on Harlem creek below the wood at Morrisania."^b

After the retreat of the American army northwards and the settlement of their lines on the Croton, the British refugee corps were stationed at Morrisania, under the command of Col. James de Lancey, who held his headquarters at Col. Morris's house. Here the British appear to have been kept in a constant state of alarm by their vigilant enemies. Upon the 5th of August, 1779, (says Heath) about 100 horse of Sheldon's, Moyland's, and of the militia, and about forty infantry of Glover's brigade,

^a Heath's Mem. p. 62.

^b *Ibid.* 63

passed by de Lancey's mills to the neighborhood of Morrisania, where they took twelve or fourteen prisoners, some stock, &c. The enemy collected, a skirmish ensued, in which the enemy had a number of men killed and wounded; our loss, two killed and two wounded."^a The frequency of these attacks compelled De Lancey to shift his quarters under the British guns of Fort No. 8, in Fordham. The dwellings at Morrisania were burnt on the same day with the Westchester court house.

In St. Anne's churchyard repose the remains of Brevet Brigadier-General W. W. Morris, U. S. A., a member of the Morris family, whom, it will be remembered, was the first military officer who, during the late Civil War, refused to obey a writ of *habeas corpus*, while in command of Fort McHenry, at Baltimore, Md. At first public indignation was aroused against him, and it was at one time proposed by the Government to deprive him of his commission. Upon sober second thought, the Government concluded that his act, though high-handed, was justified by the emergency. Following is the correspondence upon the subject:—

HEADQUARTERS, FORT McHENRY, MD.,

MAY 8TH, 1861.

COLONEL:—"I wish most respectfully to inform the Lieutenant-General Commanding, that during the past week a writ of Habeas Corpus was issued by the Hon. Judge Giles, of the United States District Court, for the District of Maryland, commanding me to produce the body of John G. Mullen, a recruit of the United States Army, on the alleged ground that said Mullen was a minor at the time of his enlistment.

I have the honor to enclose an article from the *Baltimore Sun* (No. 1); a copy of my letter to Judge Giles, (No. 2,) and a copy of the Judge's reply, (No. 3.) which will afford the Lieutenant-General all the knowledge of the subject which I possess.

I respectfully request that the Lieutenant-General will furnish me with the laws and orders now in force with reference to the discharge of soldiers enlisted as minors. Very respectfully your obedient servant,

(Signed,) W. W. MORRIS,

Asst. Adjt. Gen.,

Hd. Qrs. of the Army,

Washington City.

Major 4th Artillery,

Commanding.

From the *Baltimore Sun* of Monday, May 6, 1861.

(LOCAL MATTERS.)

The Habeas Corpus Refusal.—On Saturday it was stated that a *Habeas Corpus*, issued by Judge Giles of the United States Court for the surrender of the body of John G. Mullen, has been refused by the commandant of Fort McHenry. On

^a Heath's memoirs, p. 214.

Saturday Judge Giles issued the following order to be entered on the record of the Court. After quoting the title of the case he says: "In this case a petition was presented to me, in the usual form, stating that John G. Mullen was illegally detained at Fort McHenry in this city, by the officer commanding at that fort; that the said John G. Mullen was only twenty years of age, and had been enlisted without the consent of his father, George Mullen, who united in the petition, and made affidavit to the truth of the facts stated therein; and the petition closed with the prayer for the writ of *habeas corpus*. In the discharge of the duty required of me by the laws of the United States, upon the presentation of such a petition, I ordered the writ of *habeas corpus* to be issued, to be directed to the commanding officer at Fort McHenry, commanding him to produce before me, at ten o'clock this morning, in the District Court-room in this city, the body of said John G. Mullen, with the cause of his confinement, at the hour mentioned for the return of the said writ. The deputy marshal, who was sent down to serve the writ, filed in this court this morning an affidavit, stating that it had been served on an officer in command of said fort, and who refused to obey said writ.

This is the first time within my experience of thirty-three years at the bar and on the bench that the writ of *habeas corpus* has failed in this State to procure obedience to its mandate. It is a writ so dear to every freeman that the Constitution of the country has, with great care, provided 'that it shall not be suspended unless, when in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.' With no suspension of this writ by competent authority, with no proclamation for its suspension by any one claiming to possess such power, with no state of affairs existing as would authorize its suspension, the court learns, with deep regret, that an officer of the United States Army has thought it his duty to refuse obedience to the writ. Unwilling to aggravate existing excitement by more immediate action, the court will at present only pass an order that the commanding officer at Fort McHenry show cause, on or before Wednesday next, the 8th inst. at ten o'clock, why an attachment should not issue against him for his refusal to obey the said writ; and the court sincerely hopes that, in a crisis like the present, wiser counsels may prevail at the post, and that no unnecessary conflict of authority may be brought in between those owing allegiance to the same government and bound by the same laws."

FORT MCHENRY, MD., }
Monday, 6th May, 1861. }

HON. WILLIAM FELL GILES, *Judge of the U. S. District Court for the District of Maryland:*

Sir.—My attention has been directed to an article in the local column of the *Baltimore Sun* of this date, headed, "The *Habeas Corpus* Refusal." Presuming that that article is authentic, I wish very respectfully to submit for your consideration the following remarks on this unhappy "conflict of authority between those owing allegiance to the same Government, and bound by the same laws."

To avoid implicating parties in no wise connected with this case, permit me

to observe at the threshold, that my action in the premises is taken entirely on my own responsibility, without instructions from, or consultation with any person whatever.

And now I wish most respectfully to inform your Honor, that I regard the writ of *Habeas Corpus* as the very basis of free government, and that under all ordinary circumstances I am very ready to acknowledge the supremacy of the civil authorities. But, as you admit, the Constitution of the United States has provided that this writ of *Habeas Corpus* may be suspended in case of rebellion, if the public safety require it. You, however, allege that there is "no such state of affairs existing as would authorize its suspension." On this point it is with regret that I am compelled to differ from so eminent an authority; and I am further constrained to add, that the question is one of fact, rather than opinion.

At the date of issuing your writ, and for two weeks previous, the city in which you live, and where your court has been held, was entirely under the control of revolutionary authorities; within that period U. S. Soldiers, while committing no offence, had been perfidiously attacked and inhumanly murdered in your streets; no punishment had been awarded, and I believe no arrests had been made for these atrocious crimes; supplies of provisions intended for this garrison had been stopped; the intention to capture this fort had been boldly proclaimed; your most public thoroughfares were daily patrolled by large numbers of troops, armed and clothed, at least in part, with articles stolen from the United States; and the Federal flag, while waving over the Federal offices, was cut down by some person wearing the uniform of a Maryland soldier. To add to the foregoing, an assemblage elected in defiance of law, but claiming to be the legislative body of your State, and so recognized by the Executive of Maryland, was debating the forms of abrogating the Federal compact. If all this be not rebellion, I know not what to call it. I certainly regard it, as sufficient legal cause for suspending the writ of *Habeas Corpus*.

Besides, there were certain grounds of expediency on which I declined obeying your mandate.

1st. The writ of *Habeas Corpus*, in the hands of an unfriendly power, might depopulate this fortification and place it at the mercy of a "Baltimore mob," in much less time than it could be done by all the appliances of modern warfare.

2d. The ferocious spirit exhibited by your community towards the United States army, would render me very averse from appearing publicly and unprotected in the City of Baltimore, to defend the interests of the body to which I belong. A few days since, a soldier of this command, while outside the walls, was attacked by a fiend or fiends in human shape, almost deprived of life, and left unprotected about half a mile from garrison. He was found in this situation, and brought in covered with blood. One of your evening prints was quite jocose over the laughable occurrence.

And now, sir, permit me to say in conclusion, that no one can regret more than I this conflict between the civil and military authorities. If, in an experience of thirty-three years you have never before known the writ of *Habeas Corpus* to be disobeyed, it is only because such a contingency in political affairs as the present has not before arisen. I claim to be a loyal citizen; and I hope my former conduct, both official and private, will justify this pretension. In any condition of affairs except that of civil war, I would cheerfully obey your order; and as soon

as the present excitement shall pass away I will hold myself ready not only to reduce the soldier, but also to appear in person to answer for my own conduct; but in the existing state of sentiment in the city of Baltimore, I think it your duty to sustain the federal military, and to strengthen their hands instead of endeavoring to strike them down. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your Obedient Servant,

(Signed,) W. W. MORRIS,
Major 4th U. S. Artillery,
Comd'g the Post.

MANOR OF FORDHAM.

The name of this town is of Saxon origin, compounded of **foord**^a (ford) and **ham** (mansion,) and was derived from the parish of the same name in Norfolk, England. Fordham was originally included in the township of West Chester, but subsequently formed a portion of West Farms, and now belongs to Northern New York.

Its early Indian proprietors appear to have been the Sachems Fecquemeck, Rechgawac and Packanariens, who sold the lands of *Kekesheik*, bordering the Harlem River to the Dutch West India Company, Anno Domini, 1639. In 1646, we find the whole of Fordham as well as the Yoncker's land (then called Colen Donck,) in the possession of Adrian van der Donck, whose widow Mary conveyed them to her brother Elias Doughty. The following sales appear under the hands of the latter in 1666-67:—

"Know all men, by these presents, that I, Elias Doughty, of Flushing, do sell unto *Mr. John Archer, of Westchester*,^b his heirs and assignees, fourscore acres of land and thirty acres of meadow, lying and being betwixt *Brothers River* and the watering place at the end of the Island of Manhatans; and if the land be not fit to cleare for the plow or hoe, this land is to lye together; and if there be not all such land together as there should, or if there should happen eight or ten acres of land that is not for such use, then the said Archer is to have it with the rest; and he shall have equal right privilege in the commons as any other man shall have within that Patent that hath no more arable land; and the meadow is

^a Verstegan, in his "Restitution of Decayed Intelligence" says in foord, not only sundry of our ancient English surnames herein end, but some also so seem to do which are of French or Norman race—but this groweth by the not rightly distinguishing between foord and fort; the first being a mere English termination, denoteth as yet we retain in memory a foord or water passage. The other coming from the French, denoteth a place of strength by nature, as "*Rochfort*," the "*strong Rock*," &c.

^b See Laws of N. Y. 1873, for annexation act since amended.

to be mowed all. As witnesse my hand this first of March, 1666. As witness, if there should lye any more land, that is to say, between thirty and forty acres, it is all in common, and I am to give the said *Archer* a firme bill of sale under my hand and seal."

ELIAS DOUGHTY.

"I Elias Doughty, do own to have received full satisfaction of the said *Archer* for the said lands and meadow; the house is yet to be: and he the said *Archer*, is to have his within the above said tract of land. September the 18th, 1667.

"It is to be understood that Mr. John Archer is to have the freshest meadow (boggy) that lyeth to the north side of Westchester path, between the Patent of Mr. O'Neale, within his second purchase, upon consideration that the said John Archer shall pay to the said Doughty, &c., &c.; as witness my hand."

ELIAS DOUGHTY.

Examined by JOHN WEST.

Upon the 4th of March, 1669, appears the following Indian confirmation to John Archer:—

INDIAN DEED OF FORDHAM.

"Be it known unto all men by these p'sents that upon ye 28th day of Sept. in the 21st year of ye Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by ye Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defend' of the faith, &c., Annoc Domini 1669, we Tacharethit, Mometaibatim Wackha, Pime-kekeh, for and on ye behalfe of Ahwaroch, Achipor Miniquaes, Sachemacke, for & in ye behalfe of Annetic Pownocke, for & on ye behalfe of Lyssie, & we on ye behalfe of ye rest of ye owners, for the consideration hereafter expressed have graunted, bargained & sould, & by these p'sents due hereby grant, bargain and sell unto John Archer of Fordham, his heirs and assignss, a certaine Tract of upland and meadow ground upon ye maine, beginning Westward from a certaine place by ye Indians comonly called Muscota, so it goes to another place called by them Gowahasuasing & from thence round about ye kill called Papiriniman & so to rune into Harlem Ryver at ye Hook called Saperewack, from thence it reacheth South East to ye place called Achqueehgenom, and from thence it reacheth alongst Broncks Ryver to Cowangough, so on Sachkerah and so to the first place Muscota, so that from Muscota to Sackerath it runs upon a straight east lyne to Broncks Ryver & from Saperewack to Acqueehgenom, South East by ye said ryver all w^{ch} tract of land, as it is before described here, the aforesaid Indians on the behalfe of ourselves, those that have instrusted us and our associates have sould unto ye said John Archer, his heirs & assignes for & in consid. of 13 coats of Duffells, one halfe anchor of Rume, 2 cans of Brandy, wine wth several other small matters to ye value of 60 guilders wampum. All which we acknowledge to have received of him the said John Archer before the ensealing & delivery of these p'sents in full satisfaction for ye land afore men. Comed the w^{ch} we doe hereby resigne & make over unto ye s^t John Archer, his heirs & assignes wth all our right, title, and interest thereunto, as also those that have entrusted any of us o^r & associates to HAVE & TO HOLD the s^t tract of land & premises unto ye

st John Archer, his heirs & assignes unto ye proper use & behoofe of him ye s^d John Archer, his heirs & assignes forever, free, quit and cleare from all & any form of bargaine & sale, or any other incumbrances by us or by any from or under us & to ye utmost of o^r powers shall keep and save him the s^d John Archer, his heirs & assignes, harmlesse in his or their quiett possession & enjoyment of ye premises against any other Indian pr^tenders whatsoever. In witness whereof we have hereunto put o^r hand & seales, ye day & yeare first within wrytten

This bargain & sale was made by ye approbation & lycense of his Hon^{ty} ye governors between ye partyes mentoned, with this Proviso that his Royall Highness, his Rights & Priviledges as Lord Proprietor of theese his territoryes he hereby not any infrigned,

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Sec^r.

Entered by JOHN ARCHER, March 4th, 1669.^a

By these and other purchases John Archer, Esq., eventually became seized in fee of 1,253 acres. Upon the 13th of November, 1671, Francis Lovelace, Esq., the Governor, issued the following letters patent erecting the whole into an infranchised township or manor of itself to be held by the feudal tenor of paying therefore yearly to the Duke of York and his successors upon the first day of March, (St. David's Day,) when demanded twenty bushels of good peas.^b

THE ROYAL PATENT OF FORDHAM.

Francis Lovelace, Esq., one of the gentlemen of his Majestie's Hon^{ble} Privy Chamber, and Governor-General under his Royal Highness, James Duke of York and Albany, and all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas, there is a certain parcel or tract of land within this government, upon the main continent, situate, lying and being to the Eastward of Harlem River, near unto ye passage commonly called *Spiting Devil*, upon which ye *New Dorp or village is erected, known by the name of Fordham*—ye utmost limits of the whole tract or parcel of land, beginning at the high wood land, that lyes do North-west over against the first point of the main land to the East of the Island *Pepirininman*—there where the hill *Moskuta* is—and see goes alongst the said kill, the said land striking from the high wood land before mentioned East South-east, till it comes to Bronk's, his kill; see Westward up alongst ye main land to the place where Harlem Kill and Hudson River meet, and then forth alongst Harlem Kill to the first spring or fountain, keeping to the

^a Albany Deed Book, vol. iii. pp. 127, 128.

^b In Lewin's report on the Government of New York, agent and servant to his Royal Highness in New York and Albany, &c., occurs the following: "John Archer hath a patent granted to Col. Lovelace of a manor called Fordham for which he payeth 23 lbs. 10 p. ann."—N. Y. Col. Doc. vol. iii. 33. Gov. Andross's answer to Lewin's report, 24th Dec., 1681. "Mr. Archers and all other quit rents have been from time to time accounted to his Royall Highness as p. sd. accots."—N. Y. Col. Doc. vol. iii., 309.

South of *Craib Island*; soe Eastward alongst Daniel Turner's land, the high wood land, and ye land belonging to Thomas Hunt; and then to Bronk's Kill afore mentioned, according to a survey lately made thereof by the surveyor-general—the which remains upon record; all which said parcel or tract of land before described being part of the land granted in the grand patent to Hugh O'Neal, and Mary his wife, purchase was made thereof by John Archer, from Elyas Doughty, who was invested in their interest as of the Indian proprietor, by my approbation, who all acknowledge to have received satisfaction for the same; and the said John Archer having, at his own charge, and with good success, begun a township in a convenient place for the relief of strangers, it being the road for passengers to go to and fro from the main, as well as for mutual intercourse with the neighboring colony, for all encouragement unto him, the said John Archer, in prosecution of the said design, and also for divers other good causes and considerations: know yee, that by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, upon whom, by lawful grant and patent from his majestie, the propriety and government of that part of the main land, as well as Long Island, and all the islands adjacent, amongst other things, is settled. I have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm to ye afore-mentioned John Archer, his heirs and assignees, all the said parcel or tract of land butted and bounded as aforesaid, together with all the lands, soyles, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, creeks, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all ye profits, commodities, enmoulements and hereditaments to the said parcel or tract of land or premises belonging or in anywise appertaining, and of every part and parcel thereof; and I doe likewise grant unto ye said John Archer, his heirs and assignees, that the house he shall erect, together with the said parcel or tract of land and premises, shall be forever hereafter held, claimed reputed, and be an entire and enfranchised township, manor and place of itself; and shall always, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, have, hold and enjoy like and equal privileges and immunities, with any town enfranchised or manor, within this government, and shall, in no manner of way, be subordinate or belonging unto, have any dependence upon, or in anywise be under the rule, order or direction of any riding, township, place or jurisdiction either upon the main or Long Island; but shall, in all cases, things and matters, be deemed, reputed, taken and held as an absolute, entire, enfranchised township, manor and place of itself in this government, as aforesaid, and shall be ruled ordered and directed in all matters as to government, by ye governor and his council, and ye General Court of Assizes, only, always provided that the inhabitants of the said town, or any part of the land granted as aforesaid, shall be obliged to send forward to ye next town or plantation, all public packetts and letters, or hue and cries, comming to this place or going from it towards, or to any of his majestie's colonies; and I do further grant unto the said John Archer, his heirs and assignees, that when there shall be a sufficient number of inhabitants in the town of Fordham, aforementioned, and the other parts of ye manor, capable of maintaining a minister, and to carry on other public affairs; that the neighboring inhabitants between the two kills of Harlem and Bronk's, be obliged to contribute towards the maintenance of their said minister and other necessary public charges that may happen to arise; and likewise that they belong to the said town, ac-

according to the direction of the law, although their said farms and habitations be not included within this patent, to have and to hold ye said parcel and tracts of Land, with all and singular the appurtenances and premises, together with the privileges, immunities, franchises and advantages herein given and granted unto the said John Archer, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of him, the said John Archer, and his heirs and assignees forever, fully, truly and clearly, in as large and ample manner, and from and with such full and absolute immunities and privileges as is before expressed, as if he held the same immediately from his majesty, the King of England, and his successors, as of the Manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in free and common soccage, and by fealty, only yielding, rendering and paying yearly and every year unto his royal highness, the Duke of York and his successors, or to such governor and governors as from time to time shall by him be constituted and appointed, as all acknowledgement and quit-rent, twenty bushels of good peas, upon the first day of March, when it shall be demanded. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the province of Fort James, in New York, on the island of Manhattan, this thirteenth day of November, in the twenty-third year of the reign of our sovereign lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, and Anno Domini, 1671.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

"MICHAEL BASTYENSEN,

"VALENTYN CLAESSEN.^a

"Done at Fort William Hendricke, on the 18th Oct., 1673."

The following year, John Archer, Esq., laid claim to a neck of land called Humock Island, commonly named *Papiriniman*,^b which he asserted he had by patent.

At a council held in the village of New Haerlem, this 4th of October, 1673.

PRESENT:—The Governor-General and Councillor, Cornelius Steenwyck.

The inhabitants of Fordham appear complaining in substance of the ill-government of their landlord, John Archer, requesting that they may be granted the nomination of their own Magistrates, as is allowed to all the other inhabitants of this government. Whereupon, the aforesaid John Archer being summoned to appear, the complaint is communicated to him, who voluntarily declares that he desists from the government, authority and patroonship of said town, reserving alone the property and ownership of the lands and houses there; according, therefore, to the said inhabitants the nomination of their own Magistrates, which is confirmed to them by the Governor and Council, whereupon the following minute is granted them:—

^a Albany Rec. vol. XXIII. 26-52.

^b See Yonkers.

The inhabitants of the town of Fordham are hereby authorized to nominate, by plurality of the votes of their town, six of the best qualified persons, exclusively of the Reformed Christian religion, as magistrates of said town, and to present said nomination by the first opportunity to the Governor-General, from which his Honor will then make the selection; it is also recommended them to pay attention when nominating, that the half, at least of those nominated, be of the Dutch nation.

Dated New Harlem, 4th of October, 1673.^a

"At a Council held in Fort William Hendrick, 15th June, 1674.

Present: GOVERNOR-GENERAL ANTHONY COLVE,
COUNCILLOR CORNELIUS STEENWYCK,
FISCAL WILLIAM KNYFF, and
SECRETARY NICOLAËS BAYARD, as assumed Councillors."

John Archer requesting by petition, that Johannis Vervelen be ordered to hand over to him (the petitioner) the books concerning the town of Fordham. Ordered:—

"Sehout Vervelen is hereby directed to hand over to the Petitioner the books and protocols properly belonging to him."^b

Upon the 18th of September, 1669, John Archer mortgaged the Manor of Fordham to Cornelius Steenwyck, merchant of New York, for the sum of 2,200 guilders; a second mortgage from John Archer to Steenwyck occurs on the 14th of November, 1671, for 7,000 guilders seawant or the the value payable in twelve years on November 14th, 1683, with yearly interest. The mortgage was in fee, with proviso that on payment of money mortgage was to be void, and Archer, his heirs and assigns to re-enter. It was expressed in the mortgage that Archer was to deliver the deeds unto Steenwyck, which the latter promised to return on payment of the money.^c The above mentioned sums were increased by the additional mortgage of 24,000 guilders in 1676, payable seven years thereafter as appears from the following document:—

This indenture, made the twenty-fourth day of November, in the 2d year of the reign of our sovereign lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, and Anno Domini 1676, between John Archer, owner and proprietor of the manor of Fordham, upon the main, near Spiting Devil, on the one part, and Cornelius Steenwick, of

^a N. Y. Col. MSS. vol. ii. p. 625.

^b N. Y. Col. MSS. vol. ii., p. 121.

^c It does not appear that the deeds were ever returned to Archer or his heirs. Indeed from that day to the present, the Archer family have always disclaimed the possession of any ancient deeds whatever. The Dutch Reformed Church of New York to whom Margareta Steenwyck (the widow of Cornelius and wife of Henricus Selyus) conveyed the Manor in 1724, refuse any examination of their papers.

the city of New York, merchant, on the other part, witnesseth, that the said John Archer, for, and in consideration of the sum of twenty-four thousand guilders seawant, or the value to him paid, secured to be paid at or before the ensealing and delivering of these presents by the said Cornelius Steenwick, whereof and wherewith he, the said John Archer, doth acknowledge and confess himself to be fully satisfied, and thereof doth clearly acquit and discharge the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs, executors, and administrators, hath allowed, granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents doth fully, clearly and absolutely alien, grant, bargain and sell unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns forever, all his right, title and interest in the town and manor aforesaid, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings and fences thereupon, and all the land improved or other ways now in the tenure or occupation of him, the said John Archer, and others, his tenants or assigns, and also all and all manner of rents, duties, and profits received or may be received, and payable for and in respect of every or any of the said bargained premises, and also all and singular deeds, patents, evidences and writings, touching and concerning the same, and the privileges therein contained, to have and to hold the said manor of Fordham, with the messuages and all and singular other the premises by these presents granted or intended to be granted, bargained and sold, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns for ever, provided always, nevertheless, and upon the condition that if the said John Archer, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, or any of them at or in the new dwelling house of the said Cornelius Steenwick, situate and being in the city of New York, shall pay unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs, executors, or administrators or assigns, that value of twenty-four thousand guilders, or the value, within the time and term of seven years after the date hereof, that is to say, before the 24th day of November, which shall be in the year of our Lord, 1683, and also paying a yearly interest for the same until the principal be paid, at the rate of six per cent., as allowed by law, and that without fraud, or henceforth this present indenture or bargain and sale shall cease, determine, and be utterly void and of none effect to all intents, construction or purpose; and that then also it shall and may be lawful for the said John Archer, his heirs and assigns to enter into and upon the same bargained premises, wholly to re-enter, and the same to have again, and to possess as his and their former estates, anything contained in these presents to the contrary notwithstanding; and whereas the same John Archer, at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, hath delivered to the said Cornelius Steenwick certain deeds, patent evidences in writing, which he hath concerning the said bargained premises, he, the said Cornelius Steenwick, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, doth by these presents covenant and grant to and with the said John Archer, his heirs and assigns, and every of them, that if the said John Archer, &c. De— recorded 25th of November, 1678.

On the 20th of November, 1684, Cornelius Steenwyck, of New York, merchant, and Margaretta his wife, made their last will and testament in the Dutch language. After the usual preamble they express themselves to the following effect, viz:—

"We, the said testators, do declare that our earnest will and last desire is, that the general inheritance of us, the said testators, and between our heirs, shall be regulated after the form, manner, custom and practice of the Nether Dutch Nation, and according to the articles made upon the surrendering of this place. And I, the said testator, with the free consent of my wife, by form of a legacy, have given, grant and legacied as I, the said testator, by form and legacy, do give and grant by these presents, for and to the proper use and behoof of the Nether Dutch Reformed congregation within the city of New York, for the support and maintenance of their ministers, ordained according to the church orders of the Netherlands, now at present here in *being or hereafter to be called, ordained, or to come*, all the testators right, property, title, and hereditaments in and to the manor of Fordham, lying in the county of Westchester, together with all the lands, meadows, fields, woods, creeks, rivulets, and other waters, as also all the said testators jurisdiction, right, title, action and property, in and to the said Manor of Fordham, with all the patents, deeds, schedules, hypothets, mortgages, and other instruments of writing, to the said manor of Fordham, belonging or in any wise appertaining, in as full and ample as the said manor of Fordham now already in property is belonging, or hereafter more amply shall be confirmed unto the said testator by deed conveyance, transport, hypothet, mortgage, judgment or otherwise, from or by any manner of way or means, of John Archer, deceased, last owner and proprietor of the said Manor of Fordham.

And I, the said testator, do further order and declare, as my last will and testament, the said manor of Fordham, together with all the benefits, profits, incomes, advantages, rents, and revenues, and all appurtenances thereof, shall be conveyed, transported and made over, in a fee, quiet, and full property and enjoyment by the testator's appointed executrix, within the space of six months after the testator's decease, or upon lawful demand, to the elders and overseers of the Nether Dutch congregation, for the *proper use and behoof* of the minister of the said congregation, as herebefore at large is expressed and set forth, to be held in full property, possession and enjoyment, inheritably and forever, by the said elders or overseers at the time of the testator's decease in being, and all others that from time to time shall succeed in their places, to the end and use as aforesaid, without any let or hindrance or contradiction of any person or persons whatsoever.^a

Provided always that none of the lands of the said manor shall be made away, alienated, or contrary to the tenor of these presents, or otherwise disposed of, but from thenceforth forever be and remain as lands of inheritance towards the support and maintaining of the church ministry of the said congregation as before expressed and recited and not otherwise. And finally, I, the said testator, do hereby declare that I have nominated, appointed, and authorized my aforesaid dear and loving wife Margarite Riemers^b to be my only and lawful executrix

^a On the 14th of Nov., 1671, occurs an agreement by which John Archer was to pay ten per cent. upon the 7th of May, 1674. Thomas Gibs and John Curtis complained to the Governor that John Archer, at Fordham, is owing them some money, and that said Archer is disposing of his effects with intention to defraud his creditors of their just right; therefore the Schout and Magistrates of the aforesaid town of Fordham, are hereby ordered and commanded to arrest, on the complaint of said persons, the estate and effects of the above mentioned Archer, and to allow said persons, after due examination, and according to the state of the case, to receive good law and justice."—N. Y. Col. MSS. vol. ii, 708.

^b Margaret De Reimer was the daughter of — De Reimer and Elizabeth Grevenack. Margaret, after the death of Steenwyck, married Dominie Henricus Selyns.

"this my last will and testament, giving and granting by these presents unto my said wife as full and ample power and authority as all other executors by law have and do enjoy, as in and by an English translated copy thereof and the said original Dutch will in the hands and custody of the said minister, elders and deacons doth fully and at large appear," &c., &c.^a

Soon after the making of this will the said *Cornelius Steenwyck*, died and seized and possessed of the Manor as aforesaid.

Subsequently John Archer, the younger son and heir of John Archer, first grantor of the manor of Fordham, by an indenture bearing date the 16th of October, 1685, "for and in consideration therein mentioned, did grant, release and convey the said manor of Fordham, and his estate, right, and title of it and to the same, and the equity of redemption thereof, and all the deeds unto the aforesaid Margaretta Steenwyck, and make livery in seize thereof," &c. Upon the 10th of January, 1694, Dominie Henricus Selyns and Margaretta, his wife, formerly Margaretta Steenwyck, by their certain deed poll, under their hands and seals, did grant and convey to Colonel Nicholas Bayard, Captain Isaac Vermilyea, Jacob Bolen Rockloyzun, and John Harpendinck, then elders and overseers of the Nether Dutch Church within the city of New York, &c., and their lawful successors and heirs and posterity the said manor of Fordham, lying in the County of Westchester above mentioned:—

"With all the lands and meadows, fields, woods, rivulets, creeks and other rivers, together with all the rights, title, property, jurisdiction, and interest which either the aforesaid Cornelius Steenwyck or in quality as before in any other manner of way before that time had in the said manor of Fordham, and its appurtenances, whether it be by right from the said John Archer, or from his son, John Archer, Jr., to be held and forever enjoyed, used, and possessed, and held in full and absolute property, as an hereditary estate, by the said elders and overseers of the aforesaid congregation who were then in being, with all the profits, incomes, benefits, and revenues, for the *better support* and maintainance of the *said minister*, called pursuant to order of the Church of Netherlands then *present* or that *should thereafter be called and come*.

"Provided, and with the aforesaid condition and stipulant, that the Manor with all its appurtenances, should, *in no wise* be alienated nor estranged, contrary to the tenor of the aforementioned will and bequest, but should remain to the use and behoof aforesaid, and *not otherwise*, releasing therefor, the said deed to property, title and right that this said grantors as well for themselves or in quality as above heretofore had to the said Manor and its appurtenances, could

^a The will bears date N. Y. 20. Nov. 1684 and was entered 8th of May 1685, surrogates office N. Y., Vol. xix p. 139—140. Inventory and appraisal of estate of Mr. Cornelius Steenwyck died July 30th 1685. In a list of debtors in the Book K among many others occurs the following names: 234 Lewis Morris, Jr., guilder, 603.5.0; 234 Thomas Hunt, guild., 222.8.0, Jan Archer at Fordham concerning land there included in the will guild. 33800.19; Philip Pinka East of the berg guild. 100.0.0; Jacobus Terneer guild. 1.109; Jacobus Van Cortlandt guild. 7.1.14; Mr. Wm. Penn 1120 &c.; John Russell guild. 1924, 1,—total amt \$21552.113. Surr. office, vol. xix 89.

or ought to have in any manner of way whatsoever as by the said indenture in the hands and custody of the said Nicholas Bayard and the present elders of the said Dutch church became seized and possessed of the premises aforesaid in trust to the use and purpose aforesaid."

The manor of Fordham was subsequently confirmed to the Nether Dutch Church within the city of New York by the royal charter, ninth of William and Mary, May 11th, 1696.

On the 7th of Dec, 1724, a bill was filed in Chancery by the minister, elders and deacons, &c., of the Dutch church, against Lewis Morris which shows that the orators were seized for many years of a certain Manor of Fordham, situate, lying and being within the bounds of the county of Westchester, to the eastward of Harlem river, near unto the passage formerly called Spiten Divil, and now known by the name of Kings Bridge, beginning at the high woodland that lyes due north-west over against the first point of the main-land to the east of Paperimiman there where the kill Muskoota is, and so goes along the said kill; the said land stretching from the high woodland aforementioned, east, south-east, until it comes to Bronck's kill, so westward up along the main-land to the place where Harlem kill and Hudson's river meet, and then further alongst Harlem kill to the fresh spring or fountain lying to the south of Crabb Island, so eastward along Daniel Turneur's land the high woodland belonging to Thomas Hunt and then to Bronck's kill aforementioned; and also of and in a parcell of meadows number and situate, lying and being on the said Harlem river near the Manor of Fordham, beginning in the middle of a point to the north of Cregier's house, beyond of above the small cove that lyes above the said house and south-west on Harlem river, and extends further northward to the highway where the wooden bridge lyes." Orator's title derived by a patent given to John Archer by Governor Lovelace, Nov. 13th, 1671, strengthened and supported by a former purchase made of Elias Doughty of part thereof which he held by a former patent, of land in Westchester to one Hugh O'Neal, an old Indian purchase bearing date 20th of Sept., 1669, a warrant of survey and actual survey and return thereof made to Governor Lovelace prior to said purchase with sundry powers and privileges in said patent mentioned and expressed. Receipts mortgage, to Steenwyck, dated Nov. 24th, 1676, which came into the hands of Margareta, widow and executrix of Steenwyck, and that after death of Archer, Sr., Esq., of release became vested in John Archer, Jr., son and heir of John Archer the patentee. That by deed of said Archer, dated 16th of October, 1685, Archer conveyed to Margareta Steenwyck in fee all the said manor of Fordham. Margareta being so seized, did soon thence after intermarrying with Henrycus Selyns, the minister of the Dutch church in the city of New York; who afterwards on the 1st day of January, 1694, with said Margareta, by a certain deed pole gave and granted the manor of Fordham unto ye Elders of the Dutch church to and for the use of the Dutch church, and said manor was confirmed to said church by a charter dated May 11th 1696. That within

some few years or months, they and their tenants, who hold part of the said Manor, by, from and under them, have met with great disturbances from Lewis Morris, Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of New York, and the town or borough of Westchester, Daniel Turneur and Thomas Hunt, of Westchester, who pretend title to some part or parts of the same Manor, and more particularly the said Lewis Morris, Esq., hath not only caused their fences to be pulled down and removed, but some time within these two years, hath entered upon, &c., and taken possession of upwards of three hundred acres (of said manor of Fordham) of the best of their land adjoining to his Manor of Morrisania, and hath given out in speeches that unless they will release to him the said quantity of land and of their said Manor, he will lay claim to their whole Manor, either in his own right or in the rights of the borough of Westchester, and that if your orators will freely and peaceably release to him and let him keep and hold the quiet possession and enjoyment of said three hundred acres, he will release to ye orators all the rest of the said Manor, and also procure to them the like release to them from the town of Westchester. As orators witnesses cannot live long who can prove the running of the line—prays for examination "*in perpetuum rei memoriam*," and asks for subpoena against Morris, Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of Westchester, Daniel Turneur and Thomas Hunt."

On the 5th of May, 1725, appears notice of taxation of costs for setting aside the subpoenas irregularly issued against the defendants in the above suit, also a draft of the foregoing bill in Chancery, likewise a copy of *Mire vs. Trespass* case without date. On the 27th of March, 1725, occurs the filing of a demurrer to above bill.

Besides the above documents, all of which are in the possession of Gouverneur Morris, Esq., are the following: 1. Copy of O'Neal's Patent. 2. Dutch Church Charter. 3. John Archer's Patent, 1671. 4. Letter of Lewis Morris, April 25th, 1717, protests against surveying the boundary line. 5. Elias Doughty to Betts and Tippetts. 6. Petition of Dutch Church, filed Dec. 7th, 1724, praying for an examination of witnesses "*in perpetuum rei memoriam*," for the proof of the title of the said Dutch Church to the manor of Fordham, a copy of original supposed to be filed in Court of Chauncery. 7. Copy of panel of jurors dated Rye, March 13th, 1759, Dutch Church *vs.* Lewis Gerardus Willets, *et al.* 8. A green paper endorsed, "Papers relating to dispute between Morrisania and the Manor of Fordham." N. B.—Lewis Morris, under the Fordham title, possessed himself of the upper part of Morrisania—now owned under his will by his son William. 9. Draft of advertisement. 10. List of jurors balloted, 15th March, 1759. 11. July, 1756, Supreme Court, issue joined and Coroner directed to draw a jury. 12. Partial draft of foregoing advertisement. 13. A brief submitted by Lewis Morris; the same Lewis Morris, original defendant, died in May. 1746. 14.

Dec. 12th, 1684, Lewis Morris is furnished with a complaint in trespass brought by one Robert Huestis against William Walton, and is requested by Walton to appear and answer at the next Court of Sessions then to defend his title. 15. Memorandum of Testimony (no date). 16. The plea of Daniel and Woodhull Turneur in the Supreme Court against the complaint of the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church. They deny the trespass, except cutting trees; and as to that, say they are not guilty—and of this throw themselves on the country; they say the trees were not worth the value stated in the declaration, and that the Freeholders and inhabitants of Westchester long before the trespass, Aug. 16th, 1680, was seized of the lands; and on said day, at town meeting, gave to one William Richardson and associates, the privilege of a certain stream called Brunck's river, to set up two mills, viz: one saw-mill and one corn-mill, to continue so long as said mills should be kept up and maintained, with privilege of cutting timber growing on the common lands. In pursuance of above, Richardson entered, &c., and built mills and kept and maintained the same and fulfilled his costs by means of which, grantee was seized in his desmessness long before Dec. 23d, 1692, when he, Richardson, made his will and empowered his executors to sell his estate, both houses, lands and mills; and on July 23d, 1695, sold lands, &c., to Evart Bybank, and Johannes Hoghland, heirs and assigns, Hoghland (date not given) did release to Bybank. Bybank so seized Dec. 24th, 1709, willed property to Wyntie, his wife, heirs and assigns, forever. Soon after Evart Bybank died; and Wyntie entered by virtue of Evarts will, and on 2d of April, 1711, granted lands and privileges to William Provost, heirs and assigns. June 26th, 1712, Provost sold land to Nicholas Brown; 31st of March, 1719, Brown sold to Turneur, which Daniel Turneur is now seized of same; and the said Daniel and Woodhull, servant of Daniel, did cut down said trees, "with as little spoile" as may be. 17. Other copies of advertisement forewarning persons not to purchase any part of the Manor of Fordham, if it lies south of the southerly line of Hugh O'Neal's patent. Then follow memorandum as to mortgages from Archer to Cornelius Steenwyck, as given in the preceding pages of the main text.

In December, 1753, the Lieuteuant-Governor of his majesty's province of New York, with the Council and Assembly, passed an act entitled:—

"An act to enable the minister, elders, and deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the city of New York to sell and dispose of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the County of Westchester, commonly called and known by the name of the *Manor of Fordham*, &c.

And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the moneys arising by such sale or sales shall not be disposed of to any secular use, but the same shall be expended and used in purchasing or improving lands and other real estate, in order to secure a better and more large revenue or income towards supporting and maintaining of the said Dutch minister, or ministers, of the said Dutch churches and congregations, as near as may be agreeable to the will and intentions of the said donor, Cornelius Steenwyck, &c."

On the 25th of February, 1755, the above act was confirmed by the king in Council.^a

The principal grantees of the manor under the Dutch Reformed Church were Charles Doughty, who held 230 acres; John Vanholst, 138 acres; Daniel Sicard, 108 acres, (of whom Benjamin Archer purchased;) Joseph and Bishop, 155 acres, the Dyckmans, &c. The residue, consisting of forty acres, was sold to the Hon. Lewis Morris and William Kelly in 1760. Upon the 2d of May, 1774, Lewis Morris and William Kelly conveyed 110 acres to Peter Valentine, in whose descendants this portion of the Manor is still vested.

Through the liberality of Mrs. Steenwyck, three hundred acres are said to have been exempted from the sale to the Dutch Church, upon which was situated the old manorial residence. Be this as it may, however, we find Benjamin Archer, son of Samuel, and grand son of John Archer, first grantor of the manor of Fordham, in 1780, seized in fee of a portion of the manor. Upon the death of Benjamin it passed to his children—Benjamin Archer, John Archer, Sarah, the wife of Jacob Alord, and Rachel, the wife of James Crawford. In 1786 Sarah and Rachel conveyed their rights and interest unto Benjamin Archer, their brother; whose sons, the late William and Samuel Archer, conveyed to Gustav Schwab, James Punnett, H. W. T. Mali, Loring Andrews, and F. L. Johnson.

The family of Archer is of English origin—Fulbert L'Archer, (a surname signifying for distinction's sake the archer, or bowman,) the first of whom any thing is known, came into England with William the Conqueror.^b The Archers for many centuries held large possessions in the County of Warwickshire. The representative of the senior branch in 1560 appears to have been Humphrey Archer of Warwickshire,^b who was born in 1527 and died October 24th, 1562, eldest son and heir of Richard Archer, twelfth in descent from the above mentioned Fulbert. Hum-

^a In the ancient catalogue, or Roll of Battle Abbey, Sussex, England, occurs the name of "Archere." Arms of Archer, of Unbusdale County, of Warwick: Azure, three broad arrows in pale or, Crest out of a mural coronet gu—a dragons head arg.

^b Andrew Archer, armiger, of Tanwork, was High Sheriff of Warwickshire, 6th of Jan. 1005; arms as above.—Fuller's Worthies of England, vol. iii., p. 295.

phrey, married Elizabeth Townsend, and left among other sons—John whose son John was the father of John Archer, first Lord of this manor. The latter probably accompanied the early settlers from Fairfield, Conn., to Westchester, circ 1654-5; for in 1657 his name appears as plaintiff in an action of debt brought against one Roger Wiles of the latter town. His branch of the family might have removed out of Warwickshire into Norfolk, from whence they came to New England. Several of this name were early settlers of Massachusetts, viz., Henry, of Ipswich in 1641; and Samuel Archer, a carpenter, who requested freedom, lived in Salem, and died in 1667. Hubbard, in his "Indian Wars," mentions a Layton Archer, and his son of Rhode Island who were killed by the Indians, 25th of June, 1675.^a John Archer, first Lord of this Manor, was Sheriff of New York city from 1679 to 1682. It is said that he suddenly expired in his coach while journeying from his manorial residence to New York city sometime in October, 1685, and was interred on Tetard Hill. His eldest son, John Archer, second Lord of the manor, married Sarah, daughter of William Odell, of Fordham, as appears by the following license issued by Governor Dongan in 1686:—

"By his Excellency the governor, whereas, I have received information of a mutual intent and agreement between John Archer of the one part, and Sarah Odell of the other part, to solemnize marriage together, for which they have requested my lycense, and there appearing no lawful impediment for the obstruction thereof, these are to authorize and empower you to join the said John and Sarah Odell in the bonds of matrimony, and them to pronounce man and wife, and to make record thereof, if convenient to the laws in that behalf provided, for which this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James, in New York, the seventh day of October, 1686, under the second year of his majesties reign.

THOMAS DONGAN."

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK,

These may certify all persons to whom those presents shall come, that John Archer, of the manor of Fordham, in the County of Westchester, and Sarah Odell of the same place, by virtue of his Excellency the Governor's license, bearing date 7th day of October, 1686, were both joined together in matrimony the —day of December, in the year of our Lord God, 1686, and in the 2nd year of his majesty's reign.

ITA ROGATUS, *Attestator.*

JOHN PALMER, *Justice of Quorum.*

John Archer, although charged under the manorial patent as mesne lord, with the proper oversight for the maintainance of a minister in the town of Fordham, (the parishioners living between the two kills of Har-

^a *Farmers's Register.*

lem and Bronck's,) yet appears to have attached himself to Westchester; for in 1703 he was elected a vestryman of the precinct of Yonkers, (which included Fordham, both towns being embraced in the extensive parish of Westchester,) an office which he held for nearly seven years, and died in 1783.^a 2

The children of John Archer and Sarah Odell, were: John, Samuel, Richard, and others, who have left numerous descendants; Samuel, the second son, left one son, Benjamin Archer of Fordham, whose son Benjamin was for many years owner in fee of part the manor.

In 1671, Daniel Turneur, of New Harlem, purchased forty morgen of land from the Indian sachems Shataash, Panazarah and others, which said "tract of land is lying upon ye maine next to ye land of John Archer, beginning at ye bay on ye south side of Crabb Island and so running along ye creek parting ye maine and Manhattan's Island to Brunx land extending east and west so far as the land of the said John Archer," &c.^b This sale is presumed to have embraced Devoe's point, called by the Aborigines "Nuasin."

On the 15th of June, 1668, Richard Nicoll, Governor of the Province, confirmed to the above grantee all that "certain piece or parcel of land upon the maine, lying and being to the north of Bronck's land, beginning at the mouth of Maenneppis kill (Cromwell's creek) and goes into the woods the depth of fifty rods, containing eighty acres, &c."

The following conveyance was made by the Indians in 1676, to the widow of Turneur and his son Daniel:—

INDIAN DEED OF MENTIPATHE.

NEW YORK, MAY 10TH, 1676.

This day appeared here, in the office of Recorder, Jackeline Turnier, widow, and Daniel Turnier, the sonne of Daniel Turnier, late of New Harlem, deceased, who brought with him some Indyan proprietors to attend the governor, and, to acknowledge before his Honor, the sale of a certain piece of land at Mentipathe Kill, beginning from the mark't white oake tree, so runs northerly to a creek called Saprooghah, by Crabb Island, then running east and west to Broukx river. But his Honor being absent and the said Indyaus, having occasions abroad, so

^a The will of John Archer, of Eastchester, bears date 4th of May, 1758, to his eldest son, Abraham, his house and all my farm of land, &c. lying in Eastchester at a place called Pond Field which I bought of Eusha Burton, &c.; to his son John, 25. he having received the rest of his portion already; to his grand-son, Jacob, son of Jacob Archer, the sum of 25; to his well beloved wife, Elizabeth, all my household goods, &c. Proved 12th of July, 1758, Surrogate's office N. Y., Rec. wills, No. 21, pp. 61-62. Will of Jonathan Archer, of Eastchester, 26th of Sept., 1764, sons, Ezekiel and John, daughter Sarah, wife of Stephen Fowler, daughter Abigail, wife of Joshua Pell, Jr., grand-son, Caleb. Proved 19th of August, 1766, Surrogate's office, Rec. Wills, No. 25, 1766, 1767, p. 279. Will of Ezekiel Archer, 1773, wife Phil-nar, son Ezekiel, daughters Martha and Abigail, wife and sister Jane Tippet, brother-in-law Joshua Pell. Surrogate's office N. Y., No. xxix, p. 344.

^b Vol. vii, Land Papers, Albany, 1643 to 1803, p. 42.

that they cannot attend his Honor's returne, do hereby acknowledge that they have sold the above named tract of land together with all manner of appurtenances, benefitts and privileges thereunto appertaining, unto the afore-named Daniel Turnier, his heirs and assigns forever, and that they likewise have received full payment and due satisfaction for the same, and do also desire that this their acknowledgement of the aforesaid sale may bee authoritick, legall and effectuali, to all intent and purposes, whatsoever. In witness whereof, we the Indyan Proprietors, namely: Jackeline, Aughwaron, Schapemosse, Toocooran, Narrowes and Assinney, have hereunto sett our names, the day and year above written.

Acknowledged by the said Indyan
in the presence of

WM. DARNALL,

RD. MEYER,

G. MINIWELL,

RICH. CHARLSON.^a

RAEHHOWWACON, ○ His mark,

AUCHWAROSE, ○ His mark,

SCHAPEMOON, ○ His mark,

TOOCOVRAN, ○ His mark,

NARROWNEKE, ○ His mark,

ASSINNEY, ○ His mark.

Upon the restoration of the Dutch in 1673, we find the inhabitants of Fordham, petitioning at a meeting of the Governor-General, through counsellor Cornelius Steenwyck, in the village of New Harlem, 4th of October, 1673, "upon which occasion the inhabitants of *Fordham* appeared and complained, in substance, of the bad management of their lord, (land-heer), John Archer, soliciting that they might be permitted to make the nomination of their own magistrates, &c., as is granted to all the other inhabitants under this government; on which, the aforesaid John Archer, being summoned, this complaint was communicated to him, who voluntarily declared that he abdicated all authority and patronage over the villages, reserving only to himself the property of the lands and houses there, and permitting the said inhabitants the nomination of their own magistrates, which was confirmed by the Governor and Council. The following act was granted them:—

"The inhabitants of the *village of Fordham* are, by a majority of votes, to choose a number of six persons of the best qualified inhabitants, and only those of the *Reformed Christian religion*, as magistrates of the aforesaid village, and to present the aforesaid nomination, by the first opportunity to the Governor-General, from which he shall make the election. They are recommended to take care that at least the half of the nominated are of the Dutch nation. Done in this village of New Harlem, 4th of October, 1673.

"From the nomination of the inhabitants of Fordham, there are elected, by the Governor, as magistrates of said village for the ensuing year.

"JOHANNES VERVEELEN, as *Schepen* and *Secretary*.

^a Albany Deed books. In 1668, letters of Adm. were granted to Martha Turner, widow of Laurens Turner, of Westchester, in North Riding of Yorkshire. Sar. office, N. Y., Wills and Adm. 1665 to 1683, No. 1, p. 71.

The ancient Dorp, or village of Fordham, according to the annexed survey, still preserved among the land papers at Albany, stood on or near that part of the Westchester shore of Harlem River now called Kings Bridge, or as the Royal Patent recites—"near unto ye passage commonly called Spiting Divil, upon which land ye New Dorp or village is erected, known by the name of *Fordham*." Here John Archer, the first mesne lord, "at his own charge, and with good success began a township in a convenient place for the relief of strangers, circ 1668, it being the road for passengers to go to and fro from the main, as well as for mutual intercourse with the neighboring colony." The old village has long since disappeared—not a vestige remains behind, save a few bricks and stones which serve to mark its site. The present village of Fordham is situated on the line of the Harlem and New Haven Railroad, where is a depot of the former road, twelve and a half miles north of the City Hall. Near the depot stands the civil and police courts for the Twenty-third and Twenty fourth Wards of the city of New York, also one of the largest and best arranged public schools of the city. Here are four churches, numerous stores and manufactories, &c. A short distance north of Fordham is a depot for Jerome Park which borders on the Croton Aqueduct. Here is located a large race course and club house belonging to the American Jockey Club.

Little is known concerning the early history of religion in the manor except, that as early as 1671 "the inhabitants residing between the two Kills of Harlem and the Broncks" were obliged to contribute towards the support of a minister when one should be settled or called in the Manor of Fordham.

In May 1696 a society was organized here by the Collegiate Dutch Reformed congregation of New York. The Rev. John Montaigne being minister; and Henricus Selyns, William Beekman, Johannes Kerbyle, Johannes Depyster, Jacobus Kipp, Isaac de Forrest, and Isaac de Reyner elders and deacons. The next minister seems to have been the Rev. Henricus Beyse, who about 1709 resigned his pastorate and joined the Church of England. For Colonel Lewis Morris writing to the venerable Propagation Society in 1709, says:—

"I have used some endeavours to persuade the Dutch in my neighborhood into a good opinion of the Church of England; and have had that success, that they would, I believe, join a great part of them in the sacraments and worship—had they Dutch Common Prayer Books and a minister who understood their language. I have taken some pains with one of their ministers, one Henricus Beyse, and have prevailed on him to accept of Episcopal ordination."

The Provincial clergy addressing Governor Hunter of New York May 14th, 1712, state among other things that:—

"The Reverend Mr. Beys has represented that he suffers hardships, having no salary from the people of New Harlem where he officiates; and his establishment from the Society being uncertain through some aspersions thrown upon him by his adversaries, we heartily recommend him to your Ex'cy to protect and encourage him according to his services."

The last minister, prior to the revolution, was the Rev. Dom. John Tétard.^a This individual was of French descent and succeeded the Rev. Jean Carle as pastor of the French church in New York. The name of Tétard frequently occurs among the records of the French church Du St. Esprit between the years 1680 and 1770.^b

The following minutes are extracted from the record of the New York Classis :

"At a classis held in Flatbush on Tuesday, September 2d, 1800, &c. The church in the *Manor of Fordham*, being reduced during the war, and a prospect now opening of their being restored, *Resolved*, that this Classis encourage and countenance them, by assisting and supplying them. *Resolved* further, that Dr. Livingston visit and preach to them as soon as convenient."

"In 1802 Mr. Livingston reported that he had fulfilled his appointment, whereupon it was resolved that Mr. Jackson take charge of the congregation and give them all the service in his power."

"October 19th, 1809, the church of Fordham having called the Rev. John Jackson he was approved by the Classis, who also resolved that the Rev. Dr. Gerardus A. Kuypers, as *primarius*, and the Rev. Cornelius C. Vermilyea, as *secundus*, be a committee to install the Rev. John Jackson."

LIST OF MINISTERS OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH, FORDHAM MANOR.

INST. OR CALL.	PASTORS.	VACATED BY-
1696,	REV. JOHN MONTAGUE,	resignation.
1707,	REV. HENRICUS BEYSE,	"
1776,	REV. DOM. JOHN PETER TETARD,	"
1802,	REV. JOHN JACKSON,	"
1840,	REV. PETER I. VAN PELT, D.D.,	"
1846,	REV. WILLIAM CAHOONE,	"
1850,	REV. ROBT. VAN AMBURGH,	"
1853,	REV. JOHN H. BEVIER,	"

^a Doc. Hist. of N. Y., vol. III, p. 130.

^b See Vorrien's Hist. Discourse of the Church Du St. Esprit.

1855,	REV. JAMES BEATTIE,	"
1864,	REV. JAMES BOLTON,	"
1866,	REV. JAMES B. HARENBURGH,	stated supply.
1869,	REV. JOHN TRUMAN,	resignation.
1874,	REV. WM. BRUSH,	"
1876,	REV. D. JEWETT,	stated supply.
Oct. 1876,	REV. WM. ANDERSON,	present pastor.

The Dutch Reformed or Reformed church stands upon rising ground on the north side of the road leading from the village of Fordham to Kings Bridge near Jerome Park, close to the line of the Croton Aqueduct.

A still older stucture, however, was constructed in 1801, which was superceded by the present edifice. The first church, which was built in 1706, through the liberality of Margaretta Steenwyck or Selyns, William Dyckman and others was standing in 1724 (but has long since departed) on the farm of James Valentine,^a now occupied by Moses Devoe. The residence of the latter is said to have been the old Dutch Parsonage.

The following inscription on the foundation stone of this edifice is still preserved in the new church:—

I. V. S.

1706.

Before the Revolutionary war the Manor of Fordham was considered as joined for all ecclesiastical purposes to Yonkers, which formed one of the three precincts of the parish of Westchester; and we have already seen that at least one of the Lords of the Manor, was a vestryman of that ancient parish. Still Fordham like Morrisania continued to be associated with Westchester, even after the Revolution, in the support of a minister, until the year 1853 when the present parish of St. James was organized under the following circumstances:—"Numerous residents of the Manor experiencing much inconvenience in attending Episcopal services on account of having no place of worship; and considering moreover in the great increase of population, that the cause of the Church might suffer by having no spiritual provision made for her members where the wants of other Denominations are so amply considered, called a meeting—which assembled at the house of William Alexander Smith, Esq., on the 5th of July, 1853—for the purpose of organizing a parish, and adopting such measures as would most effectually conduce to the

^a The following inscription is taken from a stone in the Valentine house adjoining the site of the old church: "H. M. K., 1704." The initials stand for Henry and Mary Kier.

same. Oswald Cammann, Esq., in the Chair ; William Watson Waldron, acting as Secretary. It was then and there,

Resolved: "That the persons present do proceed to incorporate themselves as a religious Society in Communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America ; and that the said Church and Congregation be known in law, by the name and title of the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. James' Church in the Manor of Fordham, town of West Farms, County of Westchester. The meeting proceeded to choose two church-wardens and eight vestrymen for the said church, when the following persons were elected : Lewis G. Morris and William Alexander Smith, church-wardens ; Oswald Cammann, Francis McFarlan, William Watson Waldron, George Bement Butler, Samuel R. Trowbridge, Gulian Ludlow Dashwood, William Ogden Giles and Nathaniel Platt Bailey, vestrymen."

In 1864 the vestry purchased two acres of land, near the village of Fordham, adjoining to and fronting on the grand Central Avenue leading from New York to White Plains. Here the corner stone of the new Church of St. James was laid May 28th, 1864. The building so auspiciously begun was completed the following year, and consecrated on All Saints day (Nov. 1st) by the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese ; the Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D., rector of the Trinity church, New York, preaching the sermon. The edifice which is constructed of native stone, with red sand-stone trimmings, is in the early English style, consisting of nave, southern transept and apsidal chancel ; to which it is proposed to add in the future a tower over the south-west entrance.

The four chancel windows, which are exceedingly rich both in tone and color, represent the Evangelists, between which is depicted the calling of the Apostle St. James the Great or the Elder (who was nearly related to our Saviour) an angel in the back ground bearing a sword emblematic of his martyrdom. The fourth in this beautiful group of windows is a memorial one erected by the parishioners to the memory of George P. Cammann, M. D., one of the founders of the church and the inventor of the world renowned "Cammann's Stethoscope"—a discovery which this noble and humane individual presented gratis to the medical profession—representing the healing of the lame man at the Beautiful Gate by St. Peter and St. John. On the east side of the transept and almost immediately over the font, is a memorial window, erected to Oswald Cammann, representing St. John baptizing our blessed Saviour in the river Jordan. All the before mentioned windows were manufactured at the royal stained glass manufactory at Munich, Bavaria. In the transept are also memorial windows to Miles Standish Davidson and Kate Miles Davidson (lineal descendants of the celebrated soldier Miles Standish

the first captain of the settlers at Plymouth, New England, who was born in England in 1584, and came to America with the pilgrim fathers in 1620, and died 1656), children of the late Colonel M. O. Davidson, a civil engineer of distinction, representing the infant Jesus bearing the orb of empire; and also St. Catharine leaning upon the wheel, an emblem of the tortures to which she was exposed. The wheel window in the gable end of the transept is a memorial to the late Mrs. Mary Bailey Woolsey, wife of Theodore B. Woolsey, and daughter of Nathaniel P. Bailey, Esq., representing cross, anchor and flowers, among the latter the simple Marguerites^a or Daisies predominate, her chosen favorite. Another window on the west side of the transept is a memorial to Catharine and Eliza Howell, and represents one of Fra Angelico's winged seraphs or angels, and Jesus bearing the lamb. In the south aisle of the nave is a memorial window to Oswald Cammann, Sen., one of the benefactors of the church and founder of the well known Banking house of Cammann & Co., of New York city, depicting in one compartment the Chalice, or sacramental cup, signifying faith; in the other a crown of thorns, emblematic of suffering and victory. The north-west window in the nave is a memorial to Charles Drake, M.D., erected by his sister, Mrs. Seaman, of Kings Bridge, representing the Saviour's healing of the blind man. A richly ornamented Catharine wheel window occupies the west gable of the nave, containing emblems of the Holy Trinity in unity and the four evangelists. The altar and font are of caen stone, richly carved; the former is placed in the centre of the apsis or chancel on the plan of the ancient churches as described by Eusebius and other writers, the Bishops seat being placed directly behind it against the wall of the apsis. The font was presented to the church, by the young men of the parish. The furniture of the chancel, pulpit, lectern and seats are of white oak; a cross stands on the altar, a memorial of William and Maria Mali deceased parishioners. The bell was presented by the Rev. Charles C. Tiffany, a former rector of the parish. The communion service consists of two chalices, a flagon and paten inscribed as follows:

"Presented by the ladies of the parish,
A. D. 1854."

William W. Waldron, by the donation of two hundred volumes, has founded a parochial library for the benefit of all young persons resident in the parish.

^a "Sainte Marguerite whose legend and name signify a pearl, and has been given to that little lowly flower we call the daisy, were both introduced from the East by the first crusaders, and now popular all over Europe. St. Margaret was the chosen type of female innocence and meekness." "There are no less than 250 churches in England dedicated in her honor."—*Mrs. Jameson's Sacred and Legendary Art, &c.*

The parochial chapel of St. James, a portion of which was formerly the Manor school house, has been greatly improved of late by the addition of a chancel and transepts, and now occupies a place in the north-east corner of the church property. The font and lectern were presented by the Rev. ———.

RECTORS OF ST. JAMES'S CHURCH, FORDHAM.

TEMP. INST.	RECTORS.	VACAT.	PATRONS.
Nov, 1854,	REV. JOSHUA WEAVER, A.M.,	per resig,	Wardens and Vestry
Nov. 1, 1863,	REV. THOMAS RICHEY, D.D., Presb.,	"	"
Dec. 25, 1867,	REV. CHARLES C. TIFFANY, Presb.,	"	"
July 10, 1871,	REV. MYTTON MAURY, Presb.,	"	"
Sept. 9, 1875,	REV. JOSEPH BLANCHARD, Presb.,		present rector.

Immediately contiguous to the Dutch Reformed Church is the Croton Aqueduct, which at no great distance crosses the Harlem River on a magnificent bridge of stone 1450 feet long, with fifteen arches, eight of which are eighty feet span, and seven are fifty feet span; 114 feet above tide water, at the top. The estimate cost of the whole, exceeding \$900,000. On the New York side of the bridge is a stone tower, used for supplying the higher portions of Manhattan Island with water—about a half a mile north of the High Bridge, an iron suspension bridge is to be erected uniting Manhattan island with the West Chester shore.

In this vicinity is situated *Mount Fordham*, the seat of Lewis G. Morris, Esq., fifth in descent from the Hon. Lewis Morris third proprietor of the manor of Morrisania. This property was originally purchased about 1760 by Chief Justice Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey, and his grand-son Richard Morris, Judge of the Court of Admiralty under the crown and subsequently Chief Justice of the State of New York. The latter resided on this property at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, and willingly resigned his office as Judge of the English Court of Admiralty rather than compromise his principles, which were decidedly in favor of the popular cause. Governor Tyron thereupon directed an officer of the British army to take possession of Judge Morris' house, and use it as long as required; but ordered him, at the same time, to burn it to the ground as soon as abandoned. This outrage was soon afterwards perpetrated; and Judge Morris, then advanced in years, was compelled to fly for better security to Claverack in Columbia County.

The present house which is constructed of stone, is finely situated on an eminence and commands a very extensive view of Harlem river and surrounding country in which New York Island forms a beautiful feature.

Here are portraits of the Hon. Lewis Morris, fourth proprietor of Morrisania, great grand-father of the present occupant; and his first wife, Catharine Staats; and his son the Hon. Richard Morris, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty in 1776; at the foot of this portrait is suspended the hilt of the official sword that used to be borne by the Provincial Judges of Admiralty. In one of the parlors of the mansion is to be seen an original portrait of the celebrated St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, who was born in his father's castle of Loyola in the year 1491, of a race so noble, that its head was always summoned to do homage to the throne of Spain by a special writ. He died first General of his order in 1556, and was canonized by Pope Gregory XV. in 1622. This picture was formerly in the possession of the late Jacob Lorillard, Esq., father-in-law of the present proprietor, and has been long pronounced an original by Peter Paul Rubens. The head, like the figure painted by Rubens for the Jesuits at Antwerp, now at Warwick castle in England, is wonderfully fine, and quite true to the Spanish type. Lewis G. Morris, Esq., has been one of the most successful importers and breeders of short-horn cattle in this country, and also very active in promoting the improvements in the neighborhood in which he resides. His brother, the late Hon. Robert Hunter Morris was Recorder, thrice in succession Mayor and Post Master of New York city, and at the time of his death a Judge of the Supreme Court of the State.

The ancient residence of the Archer family, now occupied as a farm house by F. L. Johnson, Esq., is distinguished in the history of the Revolution as the head quarters of Colonel James de Lancey of the Royal Refugee corps. The following incidents show that although situated directly under the guns of Fort No. 8, De Lancey's position was a very hazardous one, and required the utmost vigilance to guard against a surprise.

In May, 1780, Captain Cushing of the Massachusetts line, with a small detachment under his command, consisting of one hundred infantry, made an excursion to this place. The expedition seems to have been planned by his guide, Michael Dyckman, who had ascertained by close observation that the British sentinels were not in the habit of changing their countersign; the next step was to capture one of the refugees themselves, from whom he obtained the countersign. By this means, so sudden and complete was the surprisal of the enemy on the occasion, that over forty of them were either killed or made prisoners. It was the intention to capture De Lancey, but he was absent from his quarters. The cantonment had scarcely been turned, when a large party of Yacouger horse collected and pursued Captain Cushing; but he effected

his retreat with so much skill and gallantry, though charged repeatedly by the enemy, that no injury was sustained. The enemy were far advanced up the Saw Mill valley, ere they relinquished the pursuit. On this occasion Abraham Dyckman arrested Captain Ogden in Colonel Emmerick's quarter's (the house now standing at the foot of the steep hill, on the road leading from Fordham to Kings Bridge, close by what is known as Farmer's Bridge, was the scene of the exploit) at the moment when a British sentinel was pacing the bridge within musket shot.

"On the 19th of January, 1781, (says General Heath,) 150 men from the Connecticut line and 200 from the New Hampshire line were to move towards the lines; these, with those who marched from Hazen's the day before, were to form a covering party to the detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Hull, who was to make an attempt on De Lancey's corps."^a

The result of the enterprise, (which took place upon the 28th of January, 1781,) is thus related by Thacher:—

"A detachment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Hull, has returned from a successful expedition, having attacked by surprise the Royal Refugee corps under the command of the noted Colonel De Lancey, posted at Morrisania. Colonel Hull has for several months past sustained the command of a detachment of our troops posted in advance of our army, a situation requiring the most active vigilance and precaution, to guard against surprise and stratagem. In this station, as in many others, this officer has evinced his military skill and judgment. He has executed an enterprize with such address and gallantry as to merit for himself and his detachment the highest honor. He bravely forced a narrow passage to the enemy, and besides a number being killed, he took upwards of fifty prisoners, cut away the bridge,^b burnt their huts and a considerable quantity of forage, and brought off a number of horses and cattle. Colonel Hull possesses in a high degree the confidence of the commander-in-chief; and for his judicious arrangements in the plan, and intrepidity and valor in the execution of the enterprize, he received the thanks of his Excellency, and afterwards of Congress. The enemy pursued our troops, and fell in with a covering party, under command of Colonel Hazen; and in a skirmish which ensued, they suffered an additional loss of about thirty-five. Of Colonel Hull's detachment, one ensign, and twenty-five rank and file were killed and wounded. This successful exploit is calculated to raise the spirits of our troops, and to divest their minds from the unhappy occurrences, which has recently taken place in camp, and at the same time it may convince the enemy that the affairs of our army are not altogether desperate."^c

^a Heath's Mem. 271.

^b The pontoon bridge across the Harlem river.

^c Thacher's Journal, 245.

"4th of March, 1782, Captain Hunnewell with a body of volunteer horse, backed by the infantry under the command of Major Woodbridge made an excursion to Morrisania. The horse proceeded down between the British fort, No. 8, and the cantonment of De Lancey's corps,^a and having turned the cantonments between day-break and sun-rise, they entered pell mell. The enemy was completely surprised, and fled in every direction; some were cut down on the spot, others so badly wounded as not to be able to be removed. Some of the enemy availed themselves of positions where the horse could not assail them, from whence they began to fire on the house. This occasioned the firing of the alarm guns at No. 8. The horse having nearly accomplished their design moved off, taking the Eastchester road, in which Major Woodbridge had posted the infantry in ambuscade. Captain Hunnewell had brought off one subaltern, and twenty men prisoners, and twenty horses. The enemy in the vicinity collected a number of horse, backed by light infantry, and pursued Captain Hunnewell until he came to Major Woodbridge. The enemy were drawn into the ambuscade, who made one or two discharges on them, on which they broke and retired, but soon returned to the charge; skirmishing ensued, and continued to a considerable distance. Of the Americans, two privates were killed; Mr. Abraham Dyckman,^b one of the guides, a brave and active man, mortally wounded, and three privates slightly wounded."^c

"On the 26th of March, (says General Heath,) Mr. Dyckman,^d one of our guides on the lines, with thirteen volunteer horsemen made an excursion to Morrisania, took five prisoners of De Lancey's corps and five horses; on their return they were pursued by a party of the enemy's horse, who coming rather too near, the brave volunteers faced about, charged vigorously, took one man prisoner with his horse, and put the rest to flight. The enemy again appeared, on the Eastchester road near Jonathan Ward's house, in some force, at a distance, but dared not renew the attack."^e

The following is General Heath's account of the burning of Colonel Hatfield's quarters, which stood directly opposite Archer's entrance:—

"About this time (January, 1780,) a detachment from Colonel Mead's regiment of levies at Horseneck, and a number of volunteers from Greenwich—the former under the command of Captain Keeler, the latter under the command of Captain Lockwood—the whole about eighty, marched to Morrisania; and about one o'clock in the morning made an attack on Colonel Hatfield. They first attacked the picket, killed three, and drove the rest into the colonel's quarters. The colonel and his men took to the chambers, and fired out at the windows, and down stairs, at

^a From a map in the possession of Lewis G. Morris it appears that at that time the highway led past the Archer house mentioned above, and between it and Fort No. 8 which occupies the site of the present residence of Gustav Schwab.—Editor.

^b Mr. Dyckman fell at Purdy's corner near the intersection of the Eastchester and New York roads.

^c Heath's Mem. p. 330.

^d Michael, brother of Abraham Dyckman.

^e Heath's Mem. p. 329.

those who had entered the house; it appeared difficult, if possible, to dislodge them; the house was instantly set on fire, by putting a straw bed into a closet, which compelled the enemy to jump out at the chamber windows, to avoid the flames. Colonel Hatfield, one captain, one lieutenant, one quarter-master, and eleven privates were taken prisoners and brought off. This was a pretty affair, but was a little tarnished on the return by some of the militia, who were fatigued, loitering on the road, where they supposed there was no danger; but a party of horse pursuing, overtook, killed and captured several of them.^a

Many other occurrences of the same kind might be related to show that this vicinity was constantly harassed by small parties of American volunteers, who made every effort to dislodge their wary antagonists.

Upon a lofty eminence to the north-west of the Archer house, stand the remains of *Fort No. 8*. "The enemy (observes Heath) had a redoubt called No. 8, on the east side of Haarlem creek, nearly opposite to the fort on Laurel Hill, and under the fire of its cannon, for the security of their advanced troops on the Morrisania side."^b When the British made the bold and successful attack upon Fort Washington in 1776, the guns of No. 8, which lay directly opposite, covered the advance of the Hessians and Lord Percy. "On the 20th of October, 1782, the enemy were demolishing their works at No. 8, Morrisania."^c

Fort Independence, the ruins of which are still visible on *Tetard's hill*, was not dismantled until 1833. *Prince Charles' redoubt*, and the *Negro Fort*—both well known fortifications, in the annals of the Revolution—lie on the south side of *Valentine's hill*. From the former, which commands a splendid view of the surrounding country, the morning and evening gun of the British was fired.

On this high ridge formerly the scene of so many bloody conflicts, are located the country seats of H. B. Claflin, the late Charles L. Anthony, Nathaniel P. Bailey, and the estates of S. L. M. Barlow, Oswald Cammann, Loring Andrews, Albert N. Christie, Franklin Edson, F. L. Johnson, Emma Dashwood, "Fair Lawn" the residence of Hugh M. Camp, "High Cottage" the residence of Mrs. Montgomery, "Haslewood" the residence of Mrs. Lees, and "Villa Boscobel" the residence of William B. Ogden, and "Number Eight" the residence of Gustav Schwab.

Williams' Bridge in the north-east corner of West Farms, bordering on Fordham is situated on the Haarlem and New Haven railroad where is a depot, thirteen and a half miles north of the City Hall.

Tremont, the next station south of Fordham and in close contiguity

^a Ibid, 223.

^b Heath's Memoirs, p. 223.

Heath's Mem. p. 337.

to it, is a populous and flourishing settlement. A short distance from the Tremont Station is situate Mount Hope, the well known "House of Rest for Consumptives."

RT. REV. HORATIO POTTER, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L.,

PRESIDENT, ex-officio.

President.—Rev. T. M. Peters, D.D., Broadway cor 99th St.

Vice-Presidents.—Woodbury G. Langdon, Robert Watts, M.D., Lewis G. Morris.

Secretary.—Wm. Harold Brown.

Treasurer.—Peter C. Tieman, Manhattanville.

Trustees.—Wm. W. Mali, James Pott, Rev. A. B. Carter, D.D., Wm. Alex.

Smith, F. A. Schermerhorn, Samuel W. Bridgham, A. C. Zabriskie, Rev.

Joseph N. Blanchard, John H. Riker, J. Neilson Potter.

Medical Board.—L. A. Rodenstien, H. R. Pratt, J. E. Comfort.

Consulting Physician.—J. R. Leaming, M.D.

Financial Agent.—S. L. Douglas, 126 East 93d Street.

LADIES ASSOCIATION.

President.—Rev. T. M. Peters, D.D.

Vice-Presidents.—Mrs. Woodbury Langdon, Mrs. S. J. Zabriskie, Mrs. Henry Salisbury.

Secretary.—Miss M. E. Leavitt.

Treasurer.—Miss Alice R. Jones, 1 East 57th Street.

Mrs. J. E. Zimmerman, Mrs. G. K. Sheridan, Miss J. T. Montgomery, Mrs. David M. Turnure, Miss M. G. Barnes, Mrs. L. A. Rodenstein, Miss H. M. Schwab, Mrs. W. C. Wetmore, Miss E. O. Wheeler, Miss L. Morris, Mrs. S. P. Nash, Mrs. Lewis C. Jones.

From the last report of the Executive Committee it appears that during 1876, an average of twenty-one patients had been constantly cared for in the institution; and during the month of November, this average had been maintained at twenty-five. Permits are given daily by the Committee on admissions, and a full capacity of forty inmates will soon be taxed to its utmost by the many applications for admission. Weekly services are held here every Wednesday at 3:30 P. M.

The Harlem river (Muscoota,) which forms the western boundary of the town, is one of the sweetest streams that ever gave a charm to landscape. On the Westchester shore high woods cover the sides of undulating hills, while here and there rich meadows form a gradual and beautiful descent to the water's edge. The opposite banks are abruptly terminated with rocky declivities, and present by their greater boldness a fine contrast. These waters afford an agreeable haunt to the *king fisher*, "the most celebrated and besung of all other birds," says Aldrovand, likewise to the *heron* and *fish hawk*.

On the East site of the Harlem Railroad contiguous to the village of Fordham, on an eminence called Rose Hill, is situated St. John's College, a Roman Catholic institution. This place enjoys all the advantages peculiar to the country, a pure and vigorous air and retirement which is so favorable to the formation and growth of studious habits; while at the same time its proximity to the city, by means of the railroad, is a great convenience. This institution, the only one of its kind in the State, was first opened for the reception of students on the 24th of June, 1841." It was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed April 10th, 1846. The following is an extract from their rules and regulations: "The system of government will be mild and paternal, yet firm in enforcing the observance of established discipline. The utmost attention will be paid not only to the intellectual, but also to the moral education of the pupils. As to their domestic comfort, every thing which parental affection can desire will be found and supplied in the assiduous attention and skilful management of the *Sisters of Charity*, to whom the charge of this important and highly responsible department is mainly confided." The college, which contains the rooms of the various professors, library, &c., is a large, elegant, and commodious edifice. The hall is adorned with some valuable engravings from Raphael's frescoes in the Vatican, presented by the late Pope Gregory XVI., to the Right Rev. Bishop Hughes. The oil pictures consist of a "Madonna della pecce," a copy from the original by Raphael. This picture is from the collection of the late Joseph Bonaparte; the "Entombment of the Saviour," a copy by William Franquinet. The head of St. Joseph in this picture is finely painted. The wooden building attached to the gardens on the south was formerly the residence of Colonel John Watts and his wife, the celebrated Lady Mary Alexander, daughter of Major General Lord Stirling. The church is a very large and handsome structure of stone, in the Gothic style. It is intended to embattle the tower, and carry up the spire. The windows, which are filled with some excellent stained glass, give the interior a very pleasing appearance. The apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and the four evangelists are depicted in six windows—three on each side. These figures are executed in the best style of modern stained glass; they stand on floriated Gothic pedestals of gold, surmounted by a rich canopy of the same. At the foot of the pedestal a gold escutcheon, containing the name of each apostle and evangelist. The whole were made to order, expressly for this church, at St. Omers in France.

Adjoining the church on the west is the new divinity school of St. Joseph; the grounds are extensive, and in a state of high improvement.

The collegiate year commences on the first Monday of September.
Average number of students about 130.

Rose Hill place has been successively the property of the families of Corsa Watts, and Brevoort, from whom it passed to Horatio Shephard Moat, who sold it in 1836 to the present proprietor.

The "Home of the Incurables" was first started by the Rev. Washington Rodman, then Rector of Grace church, West Farms, in that village, in the year 1866. Its officers were:—

President:

BENJ. H. FIELD.

Vice-Presidents:

MARTIN E. GREENE, WM. H. GUION.

Treasurer:

HENRY J. CAMMANN.

Secretary:

R. A. MCCURDY.

Pastor and Superintendent:

REV. WASHINGTON RODMAN.

CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION OF THE "HOME FOR INCURABLES."

In conformity with the provisions of the act entitled, "An Act for the Incorporation of Benevolent, Charitable, Scientific and Missionary Societies," passed the 12th day of April, 1848, and the several acts amendatory thereof, and supplementary thereto, the subscribers of full age, citizens of the United States and of the State of New York, and residents within the city of New York, in said State, being desirous to associate themselves together for the purpose of establishing and managing a Hospital and Home for Incurables, and to be a body politic and corporate for that purpose, do hereby make and sign this certificate.

1st. The name or title by which said Society shall be known in law, shall be the "Home for Incurables."

2d. The particular business and objects of the said Society, shall be the establishing, founding, carrying on, and managing said Hospital and Home.

3d. The number of managers to manage the said Society shall be twenty-four.

4th. The names of the managers of the said Society for the first year of its existence, are John T. Hoffman, Edward Haight, Wm. H. Guion, Benjamin H. Field, Henry J. Cammann, Franklin F. Randolph, Geo. R. Jackson, Lloyd Aspinwall, John H. Pool, Frederic Goodridge, William E. Curtis, Stephen E. Cambreling, Benjamin B. Sherman, Richard A. McCurdy, Archibald Russell, Livingston Satterlee, Martin E. Green, George T. M. Davis, Henry M. McLaren,

E. A. Quintard, D. D. Ives, W. A. Muhlenburg, Washington Rodman, and J. Gallaudet.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names, this 4th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-six.

BENJ. H. FIELD.

EDWARD HAIGHT,

FRANKLIN F. RANDOLPH,

S. CAMBRELING.

WASHINGTON RODMAN.

Acknowledged before

THOS. P. OKIE, Jr.,

Notary Public.

I hereby approve of the within certificate and consent that the same shall be filed.

J. W. GILBERT

Dated New York April 6, 1866.

In 1872, the Jacob Lorillard estate at Fordham, was bought, and the Home for Incurables removed, after the whole building had been repaired and enlarged. The last Report, of 1878, is full of encouragement, and most of the first officers still retain their positions. The Physician, Arch. M. Campbell, reports that "during the past year 89 patients have been under treatment."

Few institutions have been better managed. It is beautifully situated, in a very healthy locality, and easy of access.

Andrew Corsa, who was born at Rose Hill in 1762, afterwards removed to a farm situated nearly opposite, where he died in 1852. The following obituary notice occurs in the *Westchester Herald* for that year:—

THE LAST OF THE WESTCHESTER GUIDES.

On the evening of Sunday the 21st of November at his residence in Fordham. ANDREW CORSA departed this life at the age of nearly ninety-one. He was born on the 24th day of January, 1762, where the Roman Catholic College of St. John now stands, on the farm occupied by his paternal ancestor, a native of Germany, who settled on the Manor of Fordham about the year 1690. Both his father and grand-father were natives of the same spot with himself. The latter was born in 1692, about the time of Governor Fletcher's arrival in the colony, after whom he was named Benjamin Fletcher. When the revolutionary troubles commenced, Captain Isaac Corsa, the father of the subject of this notice, held a commission under the crown, and like most persons similarly situated, espoused the royal side throughout the great controversy. But parental authority was not sufficient to keep the young Andrew, long within the limits of the ancient allegiance: and about the middle of the war, his strong inclinations in favor of American inde-

^a Among the MSS. in the Sec'y's Dept. are the original Muster Rolls of the companies which served in the campaign of 1755 against the French: among others is Capt. Isaac Corsa's Comp., Westchester 95 rank.—Doc. Hist. of N. Y. vol. ii, 696.

prudence overcame every other consideration, and he commenced an independent career by rendering important services to the Guides and scouting parties that approached the British lines, whether for attack or observation. Minutely acquainted with all the passes about Kingsbridge, Fordham and Morrisania—and withal of a disposition sprightly, intelligent and communicative—his services were anxiously sought for; when in the summer of 1781, after the allied forces had been encamped upon the heights of Greenburgh about two weeks, Washington and Rochambeau made ready for a formidable movement, with a select portion of their army, towards the lines of the enemy. Preparatory to this operation, Count Mathieu Dumas, the two brothers Berthier, and several other young officers belonging to the French staff, who had, for some days, been zealously engaged in exploring the ground and roads and in sketching maps of the country between the allied camp and Kings Bridge, were ordered by the French commander to set out before daylight, and to push their examinations till they came within sight of the enemy's most advanced redoubts, at the northern extremity of New York island. To protect these youthful adventurers, a strong detachment of the lancers of Lauzun was sent along under Lieutenant Kilmaine, a young Irishman in the French service, who some years afterwards became a General of Division and enjoyed the reputation of being one of the best cavalry officers in Europe. The command of the whole party was bestowed upon Dumas, while the celebrated Cornelius Oakley of White Plains was selected to act as principle Guide, accompanied by his cousin James Oakley and young Corsa. Below Mile-square the reconnoitering party formed a junction with a select body of American light infantry, who on the same morning had gone down to explore the ground on the right; and the two allied detachments then attacked and dispersed a strong patrol of Delancey's Refugees, and soon afterwards assaulted and drove across Kings Bridge the Chasseurs that occupied the Hessian outposts:—pursuing the fugitives till they came within musket shot of Prince Charles' redoubt. This reconnoissance established in favor of Kilmaine and of the elder Berthier,—the latter of whom was afterwards a Marshal of France under Napoleon, and Prince of Wagram and Neufchatel,—reputations for partisan skill and intrepidity that led to their subsequent preferment.

A few days later occurred the grand reconnoissance, which was made on the 22d and 23d of July by the American and French commanders and engineers supported by 5000 troops of the two nations, for the purpose of examining with precision the British posts on New York Island between Hudson River and the Sound,—and of cutting off, if possible, such of the enemy's corps as might be found upon the main. Young Andrew Corsa's intelligence and exact knowledge of the country about the British lines were such that his services were again earnestly sought for upon this occasion; and during both these days he was constantly on horseback, riding and conversing with Washington, Rochambeau, Lauzun, and the other Generals of the combined army, while they passed through the fields of Morrisania, Fordham and Yonkers, halting from time to time as they moved along for the purpose of enabling the engineers to examine the grounds along Haerlem river and Spuytenduyvil creek. He used to relate that when the allies, marching from the east near the Bronx and passing over the high grounds around Morrisania house came in sight of the enemy, the fire which the British artillery opened upon them from the fortifications at Randall's Island

and Snake-hill,—from the batteries at Harlem and from the ships of war at anchor in the river, was terrible and incessant; and obeying the instinct of self-preservation, which became suddenly predominant—he urged his horse forward at full speed and rode for safety behind the old Morrisania mill. Here he pulled up, and looking back, saw Washington, Rochambeau, and the other officers riding along calmly under the fire as though nothing unusual had occurred. His self-possession now returned; and, ashamed at having given way to an impulse of fear, he at once pricked back with all the rapidity to which he could urge his horse, and resumed his place in the order of march; while the commanding officers, with good natured peals of laughter, welcomed him back and commended his courage.

Mr. Corsa knew personally every individual of that celebrated band of volunteers called the “Westchester Guides,” of whom he himself was the last and youngest; and he was among the most confidential friends of the heroic Abraham Dyckman, who fell prematurely at the close of the revolutionary contest. Possessed of a memory unusually retentive, and residing constantly upon the borders of the “neutral ground,” he was acquainted with all the distinguished partisans both from above and below, and with nearly all the military operations whether great or small that occurred along this portion of the British lines; and which, until within the last few days of his life, he continued to describe in minute detail.

Upon the conclusion of the revolutionary war, his father's lands, by a compulsory sale, passed out of the family; and although without any means at the time, he did not hesitate to purchase, with money borrowed upon mortgage, a contiguous farm—which industry and good management enabled him, not many years after, to disencumber. Much engaged in the cultivation of fruit for the market, he was particularly successful with the apple and pear; discovering and bringing into use a new variety of the latter which bears his name, being known distinctively as the *Corsian Vergaloo*.

For many years he was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church at Fordham. His death was preceded by none of the diseases to which humanity is heir, and he ceased to exist only because he was worn out by toil and time. The machine which had been set in motion by its divine constructor and which had gone on for more than four score years and ten, “at last stood still,” and the weary occupant sought a better habitation. His memory continued unimpaired until nearly the close of his existence. Among his survivors are eight children, and numerous other descendants. Simple and patriarchal in his manners, a zealous, generous, and useful friend, neighbor and citizen;—estimable and upright in all the relations of life—Andrew Corsa deserves to be held in honorable remembrance.



E. F. Brainerd, Stationer 26 John St. N.Y.

COURT HOUSE, WHITE PLAINS.

THE TOWN OF WHITE PLAINS.

White Plains is the shire town of the county, and is situated twenty-eight miles from the city of New York ; one hundred and thirty-one south of Albany, six miles east of the Hudson, and fourteen south of Bedford, (which used to be the other half shire town,) bounded northerly by North Castle, easterly by Harrison, southerly by Scarsdale, and westerly by Greenburgh. The river Bronx runs south along the west line, and the Mamaroneck river along the east—forming the boundary towards Harrison township. The whole area of this town may be eight and a half square miles.

White Plains originally formed a portion of the town of Rye, and derived its name from the White Balsam, (*Gnaphaliunn Polycephalum* of *Linnaeus*) *gnaphalium*, signifying soft down or wool.

It was called by the Indians Quaroppas, under whom these lands must have formed a portion of the ancient Domains of Weckquaskeck ; as we find Shapham, or Thapham, one of the sachems of that place conjointly selling lands there to the inhabitants of the town of Rye in 1683.

“It is so long since the Indians quitted these grounds, that their monuments are almost effaced. Once in a while a point of an arrow, or a stone axe is found which bears the mark of Indian labor and dexterity ; and there is still to be distinguished the spot on which they had their wigwams, and the cemetery where they buried their dead.” The former is situated on the land formerly of Mr. Gilbert Oakley, the latter on the property formerly of Mr. Elisha Crawford, now owned by Mr. Carhart. In the vicinity of the town is a small excavation, cut out of a granite rock ; this was a mortar, where they pounded their corn.

Upon the 22nd day of November, 1683, the inhabitants of Rye obtained the following grant from the aboriginal proprietors:—

“To all Christian peopell to hom these presence shall com greting: Know yee that we Shapham, Cockinseko, Orewapum, Kewetoahan, Koawanoh, Pamuck, Shiphatlash, Korehwewous, Panawok, Memishott, Pesekanoh, Oromahgah Pathunck, hohoreis, sotonge, wonawaking, owhorawas, nosband, have for a valuable sum of money to us in hand paid by the towne of Rye that are inhabitants bargained, covinanted alinated and sould unto the Inhabitance of the above said towne of Rye a sartain tract of land lying within the towne bounds of Rye Bounded as followeth, on the north-east with Mamarineck River, and on the south-weast with a branch of the said River and marked trees till it coms to brunckes River, and then to Runn by brunckes River till it cums to the head of the whit plaines soe called and by marked trees from thence till it cums to the upper most branch of Marrineck River which tract of Land is commonly called by the English the whit plaines, and called by the Indians Quaroppas which said tract of land wee the above said Shapham, Cockinceeko, orowopum, Kewetoakom, Koawanoh, Moahalice and the rest of the above said cndians, have sould as above said unto the Inhabitance of the said towne of Rye, them, their heires, executors, administrators, or asignes for ever and Doe hereby bind ourselves, our heires, execetars, administratars and asignes unto the Inhabitants of the above said towne of Rye, them, their heires, executors, administrators, or asignes, that they may att all times, from and after the date hereof, peasably and quicetly poses, occupy and injoy the above said tract of land free from all former bargaines, salles, morgages, or other incombrances whatsoever and all soe to warrant and make good the above said salte against any parson, or parsons whatsoever, that shall or will make, or lay any claime or claimes theare unto, and in testimony. There of wee have caused this bill of salte to be made and here unto have sett our hands and sealles this two and twentieth of November, one thousand six hundred and eighty-three.

Sealed, signed and delivered in the
presence of us,

CORNEILASS,
his mark,

JOSHUA KNAP,

The mark of
MOTEPATCHON

JOHN ODELL,
his mark.

The marke of

SHAPHAM,
COCKENSEKO,
OREWAPAM,
KEWETOHAM,
KOAWANOH,
MOAHPOATCH,
PATTUNK,
HOBORNIS,
SOTONGE,
OWHORAWAS,
ORAMAPUAN.

This bill of salte is acknowledged
by the granters to be their ackett and
deed before me in Rye, the day and
yere above written,

JOSEPH HORTON, *Commissioner*.

The inhabitants of Rye were now met by an opposing claimant in the person of Mr. John Richbell of Mamaroneck. He was a native of

England, and claimed to have bought of the Indians in 1660 his right to these lands; was confirmed in 1662 by the authorities of New Netherland, and in 1668 by the government of New York. Mr. Richbell's patent gave him possession of the 'three necks' bounded on the east by Mamaroneck river, and on the west by Stony brook, together with the land lying north of these bounds 'twenty miles in the woods.' This conflicted with the foregoing deed. As Rye was the border town of Connecticut they conceived that their bounds extended westward as far as the western line of that colony. This was 'a line drawn from the east side of Mamaroneck river, north northwest to the line of Massachusetts.' Negotiations were now pending between Connecticut and New York for a more satisfactory settlement of that boundary. And on the twenty-eighth of November, 1683, the two governments agreed upon a line to begin at the mouth of Byram river. Meanwhile, doubtless anticipating this decision, the inhabitants of Rye on the twenty-second day of November, only six days before the date of that agreement, concluded a treaty with the Indian proprietors of the White Plains for the purchase of that tract. They described it as 'lying within the town bounds of Rye.'

Mr. Richbell was not inclined to yield his claim, which he had now held for twenty-three years. On the twelfth of March, 1684, he petitioned the Governor, Colonel Dongan, on the subject: 'Having a desire to dispose of some quantity of said land which is called the White Plains' and which was comprehended in his patent 'to severall persons to settle thereon with themselves and families' he is 'wholly obstructed and hindered by Rye men,' who have 'made a great disturbance amongst them and pretends a right to the same.' He cannot therefore dispose of any part of these lands until the Governor 'will be pleased to grant an order to clear the same.'^a This complaint came before the council at Fort James on the seventeenth of March, 1684, and the inhabitants of Rye or some to be deputed by them for that purpose, were summoned to show cause at the next Court of Assizes in Westchester County, why the said lands do not of right belong and appertain to John Richbell.

The dispute appears to have remained unsettled; for Richbell died soon after this, July 26th, 1684,^b and the greater part of his lands—including all the northern portion—came into the possession of the Hon. Caleb Heathcote. In 1701 Col. Heathcote obtained a confirmation of his rights to the Richbell estate by purchasing again from the Indians the 'necks' formally known as East and Great Neck, now called Orienta

^a Land papers, Albany, Vol. ii., 30. Quoted by Mr. Baird's History of Rye.

^b See Westchester Co. Records Lib. A, page 34.

and Larchmont, with the lands lying north of them along Mamaroneck river to its source and across to the Bronx.

This tract included the whole of the present town of Scarsdale, for which Col. Heathcote immediately obtained letters patent from the British Crown, securing him that territory and constituting the lordship or Manor of Scarsdale. But his Indian grants included, also, the whole of White Plains which the inhabitants of Rye had purchased from the Indians in 1683, and where some of them were already settled, though, no division of the lands had yet been made. This new encroachment on their limits occurred just at the close of their unsuccessful attempt to return to the colony of Connecticut. Having failed to recover the lands appropriated by Harrison, the people of Rye probably had little hope of resisting these claims. Col. Heathcote, however, seems to have been disposed to treat them with great fairness. In the Charter which he obtained for his lands exception was made of 'ye land called White Plains which is in dispute between ye said Caleb Heathcote and some of ye inhabitation of ye town of Rye,' to that land the patent gives him no further title than he already possesses. The following action of the inhabitants refers to this matter:—

"At a meeting held by the Proprietors of the White Plains purchase, February the 24, 1701-2, Hacialiah Browne and Deliverance Browne and Humphrey Underhill, Thomas Meritseuer, Isaac Deham, John Stokam, and Benjamin Horton, are chosen a committee in the behalf of the above said Proprietors to agree with Coll. Hathcote concerning the running of a line between said Coll. Heathcote's patent and said White Plains purchase as They shall see good; and what line shall be mutually agreed upon between the said community and Coll. Heathcote the said proprietors do engage for Themselves and Their heirs and successors to stand and abide forever; and what else the said committee mutually agrees upon shall be held good by them and their associates for ever." ^a

The controversy was still pending in 1702, when the Rev. Mr. Christopher Bridge, Mr. Hacialiah Browne, Ensign John Horton, Capt. Joseph Bude, and Mr. John Hoytt "are chosen to treat with the Honorable Conl. Caleb Hathcut, about the White Plains purchase and to make returne to the Proprietors of their treat upon what termes the Hon. Coll. Hathcut will agree with them to acquit all his claime to the above said White Plains purchase." ^b

At the time of Col. Heathcote's death, which occurred four years later, this question was still unsettled; but it does not appear that any claim upon these lands was made by the heirs to his estate.

^a Town and Proprietors Book, No. C, p. 20.—Baird's History of Rye, p. 153.

^b Rye Rec. Lib. A.

Owing to these uncertainties and differences, the White Plains Purchase remained undivided for many years. Occasionally from 1683 to 1715 we find in the town records entries like the following, which show that the inhabitants had their eyes upon this precious inheritance and meant to keep it for future distribution^a:—

April 12, 1694.—"Hacaliah Brown and Thomas Merrill are appointed to go with the Indians and renew the marks of the White Plains purchase, agreeing with the Indians as reasonably as they can." ^b "The same year Thomas Merrit and Joseph Galpin were chosen to lay out the land at the White Plains granted to Jonathan Horton by the Town." ^c

April 1, 1699.—"John Lyon and Isaac Denham are chosen to laye out a road to the White Playnes, beginning at the head of Capt. Theall's land, and so to run to the caseaway (causeway brook.)"

April 17, 1699.—"The Town hath past an act that the Rode shall continue . . . up to the White Playnes, where John Lyon and Isaac Denham have marked it out, and the said road to be 3 Rods in breadth."

February 14, 1699-1700.—Lieutenant Horton and others "are to survey and lay out the 3 purchases of land. That is to saye, the White Plains purchase, and Lame Will's two purchases."

April 27, 1708.—"The town chose Ensign Budd in the room of Captain Horton (deceased) to lay out lands in the White Plains purchase and Will's two purchases according to the Towns acts."^d

Finally "at a meeting held in Rye by the Proprietors of the White Plaines purchase, Feb. 11, 1714-15," Capt. Joseph Budd, Ensign John Horton, Mr John Hoyt, Samuel Purdy, Caleb Hiatt and George Lane Junior, "are chosen to rectify all mistakes that has been formerly made by the former layers out of the White Plaines purchase and also has power to add or diminish the just and true proportion of all the lotments of lands which is in dispute to be above or under the true proportion and to lay out proportionable all the remaining part of the aforesaid purchase and when so done to make return to the said proprietors."^e

The next notice of this town occurs on the 9th of February, 1720:—

"At a meeting held by the proprietors it is agreed that "Capt. Joseph Budd, John Hoyt, Sen, John Horton, Caleb Hiatt, Samuel Purdy, and George Lane, Jr., layers out of the said purchase chosen by the said proprietors for laying out all the above said lands, as may appear by record bearing date February 11, 1714-15. That the said iayers out shall have for their trouble and industry for laying out the whole purchase and returning the bounds at or between the thirteenth day of April, which will be in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty,

^a Baird's History of Rye, p. 156.

^b Rye Rec. Lib. A.

^c Ibid.

^d Town Meeting Books, C and G.

^e Records of Town Meeting, p. 9, and Baird's History of Rye, p. 156.

one hundred and ten acres of land lying between the lower end, the ridges and Mamaroneck river, at the above said meeting 'tis voted and agreed that David Ogden and Hacialiah Brown are to survey and lay out the above said one hundred acres and ten of land as above mentioned." ^a

The following is a list of the proprietors and the number of acres held by them under the survey^b :—

JOSEPH HORTON, 18,	JOSEPH BUDD, 26,
ISAAO DENHAM, 1,	PHILIP GALPIN, 9,
FRANCIS PURDY, 2,	RICHARD LOWNSBEERY, . . 33,
DELIVERANCE BROWN, . . 30,	JOHN GALPIN, 5,
GEORGE LANE, 23,	JOHN HORTON, 15,
THOMAS BROWN, 3,	JOSEPH HORTON, 17,
JOHN FROST, 20,	HENRY DISBROW, 8,
PETER BROWN 52,	GARRETT TRAVIS, 13,
PETER DISBROW, 22,	JOHN STOCKHAM, 7,
JOHN MERITT, 39,	JONATHAN FOWLER, . . . 19,
CALEB HIATT, 11,	RICHARD WALTER, . . . 35,
SAMUEL HOYT, 42,	ANDREW COE, 43,
TIMOTHY K NAP, 16,	THOMAS JEFFREY 21,
JACOB PEASE, 37,	ISAAC SHERWOOD, 38,
GEORGE KNIFFEN, 12,	JOSEPH SHERWOOD, 34,
JOSEPH PURDY, 25,	FRANCIS BROWN, 40,
BENJAMIN HORTON, . . . 29,	WILLIAM ODELL, 6,
ISAAO ODELL, 31,	JONAS SHERWOOD, 28,
JOSEPH GALPIN, 10,	THOMAS LYON, 14,
JOHN HOYT, 36,	JOHN BRONDIG, 4,
HACALIAH BROWN, 27.	

"In 1721, William Burnett, Governor of New York, set out, in order for patent, to Samuel Hunt, a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Westchester, being part of a large tract commonly known by the name of 'The White Plains,' beginning at three large White Oak trees standing near together on the west side of Mamaroneck river, and runs thence, south thirty-nine degrees; west, thirty-one chains, &c., &c., containing two hundred and sixty acres, after five acres deducted for every hundred acres for highways." ^c

"Upon the 13th of March, 1721, his Excellency, William Burnett, granted letters patent to Daniel Brundage, all that tract of land in White Plains, beginning at a small white ash stake standing on the east side of the long meadow brook and runs thence, south fifty-three degrees, west forty-three chains, and a heap of stones near the street, containing one hundred and ninety-five acres. The patentee yielding therefor, on

^a Rye Rec. Lib. A.

^b Sometimes called the second draught.

^c Albany Book of Patents, No. viii, 442.

the Festival of the Annunciation, the annual rent of twenty shillings and six pence for every hundred acres."

King George the Second, the same year, issued the following royal letters patent to Joseph Budd, John Hoit, and others:—

ROYAL PATENT FOR THE WHITE PLAINS.

George by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith etc. To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting whereas our Loving Subjects Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Johnathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Traviss Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans by their Humble Petition presented to our Trusty and well beloved William Burnet Esq. Captain General and Governour in Chief of our Province of New York in Council the Twenty-first Day of December last did humbly pray that his said Excellency would be favourably pleased to grant to them their heirs and assigns his Majesty's Letters patent for their Claims and purchase lying within this province or the County of Westchester known by the Name of the White Plains in such manner and under such Quit Rent provisions and Restrictions as is and Directed in our Royall Commission and Instructions to our said Governour, which Petition was then and there Read and Considered of by our Council of our said Province untill the first day of this Instant they did Humbly advise our said Governour and Consent that the prayer of the said Petition be granted. In order to the granting whereof in Pursuance of and in Obedience to our Royall Instructions to his said Excellency given at St. James's the third Day of June one Thousand seven Hundred and Twenty in the sixth year of our Reign our said Governour together with George Clarke Esq. secretary and Cadwallader Colden Esq. surveyor Generall of the said Province three of the Commissioners appointed by our said Instructions for setting out all Lands to be granted within our said Province of New York did sett out for the said Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniell Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Travise Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans, a Certain Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate lying and being in the County of Westchester and is Commonly known by the Name of the White Plains Beginning at a large White Oak Tree Marked with Severall Letters where Two Brooks fall into the West Branch of the Momaroneck River and Runs thence by marked Trees to Brunxes River near the Place where a small Brook falls into the said River by a Bush of alders some of which are Marked thence up the Stream of Brunxe River to an Ash Tree about Seventeen Chains above Anthony Millers fulling Mill, thence by Marked Trees to White Oak Tree Marked near long Meadow Brook, then Down the Stream of the said Brook to the Land laid out for Daniel Brondige Then along his Lands to the said Long Meadow Brook then down the Stream of the said Brook to the Place where it Falls into Momaroneck River and down the Stream of the said River to the land granted to Christopher Bridge then along his Line and the Lines of the Land laid out for Samuel Hunt to Momaroneck

River then down the Stream of the said River to the Place where the West Branch Falls into the said River and then up the Stream of the said West Branch to the Place where it begun Containing Four Thousand Four hundred and Thirty five Acres with Allowance for Highways, and in the Setting out of the said Tract of Land had Regard to the Profitable and unprofitable Acres and had taken care that the Length of the said Tract do not Extend along the Banks of any River Conformable to our said Royall Instructions as by a Certificate under their hands bearing Date the Tenth Day of March last Entered of Record in our Secretarys Office more fully and at large Appears Which Tract of Land set out as aforesaid according to our said Royall Instructions Wee being willing to grant to the said Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Traviss Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans their Heirs and Assigns according to the Prayer of their Petition Know Yee that of our Especial grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion We have given granted Ratified and Confirmed and do by these presents for us our heirs and Successors give grant Ratified and Confirm unto the said Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Traviss Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans their Heirs and Assigns all that the said Tract or Parcel of Land Scituate lying and being in the County of Westchester which is Commonly known by the Name of the White Plains Beginning at a large White Oak Tree Marked with Severall Letters where Two Brooks fall into the West Branch of Momaroneek River, and Runs thence by Markt Trees to Brunxes River near to the place where a small Brook falls into the said River by a Bush of Alders some of which are Markt thence up the Stream of Brunxes River to an Ash Tree about Seventeen Chains above Anthony Millers fulling Mill thence by Markt Trees to a White Oak Marked near long Meadow Brook then down the Stream of the said Brook to the Land laid out for Daniel Brondige then along his Line to the said Long Meadow Brook then down the Stream of the said Brook to the place where it falls into Momaroneek River and down the Stream of the said River to the Land granted to Christopher Bridge then along his Line and the Lines of the Land laid out for Samuel Hunt to Momaroneek River then down the Stream of the said River to the Place where the West Branch falls into the said River and then up the Stream of the said West Branch to the place where it begun Containing Four Thousand Four Hundred and Thirty five Acres with Allowance for Highways Together with all and Singular Woods underwoods Trees Timber Feedings pastures Meadows Marshes Swamps Ponds Pools Waters Water Courses Rivers Rivolets Runs and Streams of Water Fishing Fowling Hunting and Hawking Mines Minerals Standing being Growing lying or to be had used and Enjoyed within the Limits and Bounds aforesaid, And all other Profits Benefits Liberties Priviledges Hereditaments and Appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise Appertaining and all that our Estate Right Title Interest Benefit Claim and Demand whatsoever of in or to the same and the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders and the Yearly Rents and Profits of the same (Excepting and always Reserving out of this our present Grant unto us our Heirs and Successors forever all Trees of the Diameter of Twenty four Inches

and upwards at Twelve Inches from the Ground for Masts of our Royall Navy. And also all such other Trees as may be fit to make Planks Knees and other things Necessary for the use of our said Navy which now are Standing Growing or being in and upon any of the said Lands with free Liberty and Lycence for any person or persons whatsoever by us our Heirs and Successors or any of them to be thereunto Appointed under our or their Sign Manual with Workman Horses Waggones Caris and Carriages and without to Enter and come into and upon the said Lands and every part thereof, and there to Fell Cut Down Root up Hew Saw and Rive have take Cart and Carry away the same for the uses aforesaid (Excepting also and Reserving all Silver and Gold Mines) To Have and to hold all and Singular the same certain Tract of Land and Premisses with its Hereditaments and Appurtenances (Excepting as before is Excepted and Reserved) unto the said Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphry Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Travis Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans their Heirs and Assigns forever To be Holden of us our Heirs and Successors in free and common Soccage as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdon of Great Britain Yelding Rendring and paying therefore Yearly and every Year forever unto us our Heirs and Successors at our Custom House in the City of New York unto our or their Collector or Receiver General for the time being on the Feast Day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary commonly called Lady Day the annual Rent of two Shillings and Sixpence for every hundred acres thereof in Lieu and stead of all other Rents Services dues Dutys and Demands whatsoever for the same four Thousand four Hundred and Thirty-five Acres of Land so granted as aforesaid Provided always and these presents are upon this Condition that the same Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Travis Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans their Heirs and Assigns some or one of the said Land do within the Term and Space of three Years now next ensuing the Date hereof plant Settle and Effectually Cultivate at least three Acres of Land granted as aforesaid and in Default thereof or if the said Joseph Budd John Hoit Caleb Hoit Humphrey Underhill Joseph Purdy George Lane Daniel Lane Moses Knap John Horton David Horton Jonathan Lynch Peter Hatfield James Travis Isaac Covert Benjamin Brown John Turner David Ogden and William Yeomans their Heirs and Assigns or any other person or Persons by their privity consent or procurement Shall Set on Fire or Burn the Woods on the Said Lands or any part thereof to Clear the Same so as Destroy Impair or hinder the Growth of any of the Trees that are or may be fit for Masts Planks Knees or other Timber for our Royall Navy hereby Reserved unto us our Heirs and Successors that then and in either of these cases this our present Grant and every Article and Clause therein or thereof Shall Cease Determine and be Void anything herein Contained to the Contrary thereof in any wise Notwithstanding And We do further of our Especial grace Certain knowledge and meer motion Consent and Agree that these presents being Entered upon Record as is hereafter Appointed shall be good and effectual in Law to all intents and purposes against us our Heirs and Successors Notwithstanding the not well Reciting or Misrecit-

ing of the premisses or any part thereof In Testimony whereof Wee have Caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed and the same to be Entred of Record in our Secretarys Office in one of the Books of Patents there Remaining Witness our Trust and well beloved William Burnet Esq Captain General and Governour in Chief of our Province of New Jersey and of all the Territories and Tracts of Land thereon Depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c at Fort George in New York the Thirteenth day of March in the Eight year of our Reign Anno Domini 1721^a

W. ROBIN, *D. Secry.*

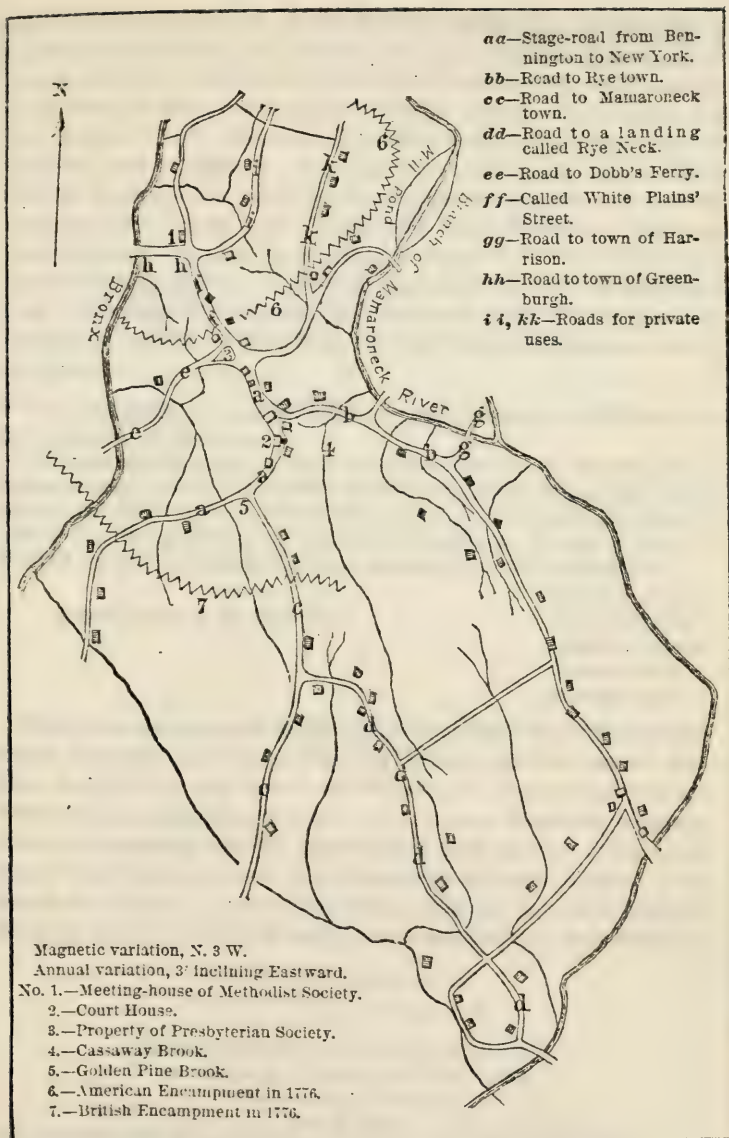
At this date, 1721, the occupants of the land on what is now called Broadway, were George Lane, living on the Squires place, and included Mr. Brown's ; Daniel Brundage in the old house next to Mr. Brown's, the only house of that date now standing. The next north of Brundage, was James Travis. On the west side of Broadway was Moses Knapp's house, about where Mr. Fiero now resides. John Hyatt lived a little north of Knapp, and Daniel Lane's house stood near the present residence of Elisha Horton. Anthony Miller owned the farm where the Miss Tompkins reside above the old Methodist church ; he had a fulling mill on the brook, near the Bronx river. The north west corner of the patent was seventeen chains north of this fulling mill. Christopher Tremain's house was near the Bronx not far from where Mr. Champanies lives on the road leading west from the old Methodist meeting-house. Samuel Horton built and lived in the house now standing known as the Jacob Purdy place at the foot of Frank Carpenter's hill. The other dwellings were on the road to Rye. The first was Joseph Purdy's which stood near the present house of Mr. Onderdonk. Next to Joseph Purdy's was Caleb Hyatt's, and a short distance south-east of it John Hoyt lived in the old house on the other corner of North street and the road leading past Bartholomew Gidneys. Samuel Hoyt lived a quarter of a mile further on, on the same side of the road. Samuel Hunt's house was where Mr. Nelson Seymour lives. The next house which is still standing was Samuel Merrit's, and further east and at some distance from, and north of the road, was the house of Humphrey Underhill. These were all the houses then standing in White Plains.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian church—a stone edifice erected in 1854—is the third church built on that spot, and presents a pretty appearance upon entering White Plains.

The first church was erected, but not finished, and services held in it

^a Albany Book of Patents, Lib. viii. pp. 450-454, (new paging) pp. 462-465, (old paging)



MAP OF THE TOWN OF WHITE PLAINS.

prior to May 12th, 1727.^a It was built mainly through the exertions of the minister, the Rev. John Walton, who gave for that purpose three quarters of an acre of land in the north-east corner of his farm, and appears from his deed conveying the farm in 1729 to his successor, the Rev. Edward Ward. Moses Owne subsequently became the owner of the farm; and in June 15, 1751, conveyed "one certain tract of land with the meeting-house standing thereon, containing one acre more or less," to Caleb Hyatt, John Turner and Peter Hatfield. The road which originally ran near the church was changed^b in 1764 to its present location, leaving between it and the said church a piece of undivided land. This piece of undivided land was soon after date conveyed by the proprietors of the White Plains purchase to the Presbyterian church, as follows:—

"The undersigned, being such as have proprietors rights in the White Plains in the township of Rye, &c.,

"Whereas there is a small piece of undivided land lying on the north side of burying ground, near the Presbyterian meeting-house, being willing that the said piece of undivided land, &c., we are willing that the same should be fenced in to with the burying yard, to be appropriated for the use of a burying yard, to be under the entire government and management of the said congregation.

Before JONATHAN G. TOMPKINS.

JONATHAN PURDY,
DAVID HORTON,
GABRIEL LYNCH,
CALEB HYATT,
SAMUEL HUNT."

From these documents it would appear that there was a Presbyterian church standing here in 1727. The first ordained minister was the Rev. John Smith, D.D., who served the Presbyterian churches of Rye and *White Plains*, and died in the year 1771, leaving flourishing congregations and commodious houses of worship in both places. His remains repose in the burying ground, near those of his wife and daughter, in the rear of the church. A plain head-stone marks the spot, and bears the following inscription under a rudely carved similitude of a cherub:—

Here lie the remains of the

REV. JOHN SMITH,

the first ordained minister of the Presbyterian
persuasion in Rye and the White Plains,
who was born in England,

May 5, 1702,

^a Memorial of Presbyterian church, White Plains, in the archives at Hartford.

^b Rye Records B. p. 188.

^c Mr. Smith's name appears in the record of the Synod in 1753 as minister of Rye.

wore out with various labors,
and fell asleep in Jesus.
Deceased February 28th, 1771,
aged sixty-eight years, 9 months, and 22 days.

By faith he lived, in faith he died,
and faith foresees a rising day when Jesus comes,
while hope assumes and boasts his joy among the tombs.

Oh death! Oh grave! where is thy victory.

"Thanks be to God that giveth us the
victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

His brother was the Hon. William Smith. Lorenzo Sabine, Esq., in his very valuable work on American loyalists, says of this individual:—"That he was Chief Justice and a member of the council of the colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His father, the Honorable William Smith, an eminent lawyer and Judge of the Supreme Court, died in 1769. William Smith, the subject of this notice, graduated in Yale College in 1745. It appears, that he was at a loss as to the side which he should espouse in the controversy which preceded the Revolution, and that he made no choice until late in the war. It seems, also, that a number of other gentlemen of wealth and influence, who had wavered like himself, joined the royal cause about the same time, in 1778. It is believed that, at first, he opposed the claims of the ministry. However this may be, his final decision excited the remark of both the Whigs and Loyalists. The former indulging their wit in verse, and calling him the 'weathercock,' that 'could hardly tell which way to turn;' and the latter noticing his adhesion in their correspondence. He settled in Canada after the war, and was Chief Justice of that colony. He published a history of New York, which was continued by his son William."^a

^a "This eloquent man," alluding to Judge Smith, "having been an adherent to the royal cause in the Revolution, left the city of New York in 1783, with the British troops, and was afterwards rewarded by his sovereign with a high judiciary office at Quebec. Judge Smith, although thus removed from the place of his origin, always contemplated the politics of his native country with peculiar solicitude. One evening, in the year 1782, when Dr. Mitchell was in Quebec, and passing the evening at the chief justice's house, the leading subject of conversation was the new Federal constitution, then under the consideration of the States, on the recommendation of the Convention which sat at Philadelphia in 1787. Mr. Smith, who had been somewhat indisposed for several days, retired to his chamber with Mr. Grant, one of the members of the Legislative council, at an early hour. In a short time Mr. Grant invited Dr. Mitchell, in Mr. Smith's name, to walk from the parlor into Mr. Smith's study, and sit with them. Mr. Mitchell was conducted to a sofa, and seated beside the chief justice, before whom on a table was a large bundle of papers. Mr. Smith resumed the subject of American politics, and noticed his papers. After searching among them a while, he unfolded a certain one, which he said was written about the time the colonial commotions grew violent, in 1775; and contained a plan or system of government, sketched out by himself then, and which nearly resembled the constitution afterwards proposed by the Federal Convention of the United States. He then read the contents. The piece was long and elaborate, and written with much beauty and spirit. 'This, sir,' said he, after finishing it, 'is a copy of a letter, which I sent to a member of Congress in 1775, who was an intimate friend of General Washington. You may trace to this source the sentiments in favor of a more energetic government for your country, contained in the commander-in-chief's circular letters; and from this, there can be no doubt, that the citizens of all the States derive their leading traits for your new form of government.'"—*Lorenzo Sabine's Biographical Sketches of American Loyalists*.

In 1776 the Rev. Ichabod Lewis, twin brother of the venerable Isaac Lewis of Horseneck, was ordained pastor of the united churches of *White Plains* and New Rochelle by the Presbytery of Dutchess county. About 12 o'clock at night on the 5th of November, 1776, the Presbyterian church, together with a quantity of timber designed for its enlargement, besides a number of other buildings, were set on fire by Major Osborne of the Massachusetts line (under General Glover), for the purpose of preventing them from being used by the British troops, then in the neighborhood during the ensuing winter. These facts are fully proved, by affidavits of witnesses now in possession of the trustees. After the burning of the church, the congregation gradually declined; for the members, being mostly staunch Whigs, were obliged to retire north to avoid the depredations and assaults of British troops from New York. The Rev. Ichabod Lewis removed to Bedford, but similar circumstances constrained him to leave that place also for Salem; where he spent the remainder of his days, and lies interred. He left a legacy to the church at South Salem of one thousand dollars, the interest of which at present assists in supporting the pastor of that church.^a From 1784 to 1821 the congregation enjoyed the privilege of occasional preaching. Upon the 13th of February, 1788, the church was incorporated under the title of the "Presbyterian Church in the White Plains," Jonathan G. Tompkins, Richard Hatfield, Daniel Horton, Jacob Purdy, Nicholas Fisher and Robert Hart, trustees.^b

During the years 1821 and 1822, the church was regularly supplied by the Rev. Thomas G. Smith, of the Reformed Dutch congregations of Tarrytown and Unionville, every second or third Sunday, for which he received a small pecuniary compensation. In the spring of 1823, the Rev. Marcus Harrison performed services for a short period as a Domestic Missionary, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Ely, who officiated here and at Lower Greenburgh (Dobb's Ferry) about four months under the direction of the Domestic Missionary Society of the city of New York. For the successors of Mr. Ely, see the subjoined list of pastors.

The second church was destroyed by fire in 1854. It took fire on a Sabbath, when it was burnt to the ground; it originated this time in a defect in the chimney from which sparks communicated to the belfry during the morning service, and when discovered had made such progress as to render all efforts to save the building unavailing; only the books,

^a Communicated to the author by the Rev. S. Scheuck, since the completion of Lewisborough or South Salem.—See vol. I. p. 128.

^b Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 15.

cushions and other moveable articles were saved. The loss was estimated at \$3,000.

A LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WHITE PLAINS.

INSTALLED OR CALLED.	PASTORS.	VACATED BY.
A.D., 1753,	REV. JOHN SMITH, D.D.,	death.
1770,	REV. ICABOD LEWIS,	resigned.
1821,	REV. THOMAS G. SMITH, supply,	"
1823,	REV. MARCUS HARRISON,	"
1823,	REV. MR. ELY.	"
Oct. 1823,	REV. SAMUEL ROBERTSON, pastor,	"
A.D., 1825,	REV. CHESTER LONG,	"
1834,	REV. JOHN WHITE,	"
1835,	REV. EDWARD WRIGHT,	"
1844,	REV. ELIAS S. SCHENCK,	"
1849,	REV. BRONSON B. BEARDSLEY,	"
1850,	REV. JOSEPH FORSYTHE,	"
1853,	REV. DAVID TESE,	"
1871,	REV. THOMAS C. STIELE,	"
Jan. 19, 1874.	REV. EDGAR L. HERMANCE,	present pastor.

This church is in connection with the Bedford Presbytery. The following inscriptions are taken from monuments in the grave yard:—

Here lie the remains of
CALEB HORTON,
 who died August 24th, 1770,
 aged 72 years.

MARY,
 wife of
MICHAEL CHADDERTON,
 born June 25, 1706, married 1727,
 and lived in that State forty-five years, ob. 1772.

There are also numerous memorials to the families of Miller, Fisher, Varian, Purdy, and Tompkins, and the vault of William and Isabella Pirnie. The remains of a British officer who fell at the battle of White Plains, were interred in the south-west corner of this yard.

METHODIST CHURCH, WHITE PLAINS.

Methodism was introduced in White Plains in the year 1775, by the Rev. Cornelius Cook. The first Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1795, when Revs. Thomas Woolsey, Albert Van Nostrand and Jason Perkins were the preachers on the circuit which embraced White Plains. This church was forty-four feet square; and when completed, ready for dedication, it was burned. At a meeting, called on the evening of the same day, it was resolved to rebuild at once, and six hundred dollars was subscribed on the spot for that purpose; and it is said that some of the members were in the roads felling trees and preparing timber before the smoking embers were extinguished.

The first Methodist Episcopal church now standing on Broadway, larger than its predecessor—sprang Phoenix-like from the ashes of the old—and when dedicated was the second Methodist Episcopal church north of the city of New York.

In the year 1836 the third Methodist church was built next door to the parsonage of the Memorial church—a little less than one mile south of the old church.

In 1863 the village was constituted a separate charge, and the Rev. Gideon Draper appointed pastor, who remained two years. In the years 1865 and 1866, Rev. W. M. Chipp was pastor; Rev. J. P. Hermance, 1867; in 1868 and 1869, Rev. J. W. Beach; in 1870, the Rev. E. B. Otherman; in 1871 the Rev. Richard Wheatley became pastor. During his pastorate, which continued until the Conference, 1873, the Memorial M. E. church was built. Great credit is due to the Rev. Dr. Wheatley for his untiring efforts, good taste and sound judgment in this really greatest enterprise of the M. E. Church of White Plains. It contains the memorial tablets of many of the great and good men who were, indeed, giants in their day. The Memorial Church was dedicated on Sabbath, May 18, 1873; on the previous Saturday able and appropriate sermons were preached by Rev. C. D. Foss, D.D., and Rev. Bishop Janes. On Sabbath morning Bishop Simpson preached a very able sermon from 2d Peter i: 19. Rev. Dr. Eddy preached in the afternoon. In the evening the Rev. Bishop Hasen preached an able and appropriate sermon from Psalm 1: 2. On Sabbath morning, July 13, 1874, memorial services, appropriate to the unveiling of the tablets (placed at the base of the church windows) were held. Rev. Daniel Curry, D.D., Rev. J. B. Wakeley, D.D., and Elijah Miller, Esq., were the speakers.

The Rev. W. F. Hatfield was the pastor of this church at the time it was dedicated, and of the unveiling of the tablets. He remained three

years; and in the spring of 1876 Rev. P. R. Hauxhurst was appointed. At the Conference of 1877, the Rev. J. Y. Bates was appointed.

The present membership of the church, is 315. It has a large and interesting Sabbath-school—of which Samuel Scott, Esq., is the superintendent. The President of the board of Trustees, Samuel R. Pullen, Secretary, J. Malcom Smith; Treasurer, J. R. Tompkins.

The old Episcopal church stood a little east of the old court house. It was built of wood, with a tower and vestry room in the rear; the tower contained a bell, weighing 1135 pounds. This parish was first organized by the exertions of the Rev. Lewis P. Bayard in 1824, who occasionally performed services there. Upon the 22nd of March, 1824, the church was incorporated by the title of Grace (Protestant Episcopal) church, White Plains, in remembrance of Grace church, Rye, whose



Grace Church, White Plains.

minister had officiated here at intervals from 1762 to 1816. As early as 1760, White Plains constituted one of the precincts of Rye parish, and paid a small sum annually towards the support of the rector and the poor; her connection with Rye was dissolved in 1816. Richard Jarvis and Alan McDonald were the first wardens. William Purdy, John Horton, Gilbert Hatfield, James Dick, Alexander Fowler, Joshua Horton, William Buckley and James Merritt, vestrymen.

The church edifice was consecrated on the 2nd of June, 1826, by the Right Rev. J. H. Hobart. In 1833 Trinity church, New York, appropriated to this parish the sum of \$750. In 1861 Mr. Pruden gave the present site of ground to the rector, wardens and vestry on Rail Road Avenue; and in 1864, the corner stone was laid. In 1865 the present

church was consecrated. It cost about \$39,000; tower not completed. In 1863 a handsome rectory was built on the same ground, south of the new church, costing \$3,000. In 1873 a Sunday-school room was commenced, 75 x 35 feet, to cost about \$9,000; but it has not yet been completed.

The church still owns the old site on the old post road, which is kept merely as a burying ground.

LIST OF RECTORS AND MINISTERS.

INST. OR CALL.	INCUMBENTS.	VACATED BY.
1824,	REV. W. C. MEAD, Presb.,	resigned.
1826,	REV. ALEXANDER H. CROSBY, A.M., Presb.,	"
1829,	REV. JOHN W. CURTIS, Presb.,	"
1831,	REV. ROBERT W. HARRIS, A.M.,	"
1855,	REV. THEODORE S. RUMNEY,	"
1870,	REV. F. B. VAN KLEECK,	present rector.

On the 19th of March, 1874, a large number of literary gentlemen of the county met in the village of White Plains at the following call:—

DEAR SIR:—We, the undersigned, have long felt the want in common with others of a County Historical Society. Upon consultation with prominent men we have been asked to call a meeting to organize such a Society for Westchester county. And beg to name Thursday, March 19th, at 2 p.m., at the Orawaupunn Hotel, White Plains; and hope you will take an interest, and if possible attend the meeting.

Signed,

REV. ROBT. BOLTON,

REV. C. W. BOLTON,

WM. COVENTRY H. WADDELL,

JAS. E. MALLORY,

JAS. B. CUNNINGHAM,

ED. J. CARPENTER,

EFFINGHAM COCK.

The Society was organized under the following Act:—

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WEST-CHESTER COUNTY, IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

The People of the State of New York, represented in the Senate and Assembly do enact as follows:

§ 1. Rev. Robert Bolton, Wm. Coventry H. Waddell, James B. Cunningham, Effingham Cock, Rev. C. W. Bolton, James E. Mallory, Edward J. Carpenter, Wm. H. Robertson, Clarkson N. Potter, James W. Husted, Robert Rutherford Morris, John Jay, Walter White Evans, Edward F. Delaney, O. R. Willis, Wm. B. Tibbits, Henry Wood, John Jay Wood, Joseph Barrett, James Wood, Rev. Charles Baird, David Rowe, Edward Wells, John Dewitt, Robert P. Getty, I. T. Williams, Wm. Cauldwell, Amherst Wight, Robert S. Haviland, and their associates who are now or may be hereafter associated for the purposes of this Act,

are hereby constituted a body corporate by the name of the "Historical Society of Westchester County," for the purpose of collecting and preserving historical information specially within the original limits of said county, and relative to historical matters generally.

§ 2. For the purposes aforesaid the said society shall possess the general powers and privileges and be subject to the general liabilities contained in the third title of the eighteenth chapter of the first part of the Revised Statutes, as far as the same may be applicable, and may not have been modified or repealed; but the real and personal estate which the said society shall be authorized to take, and hold, and convey, over and above its library, charts, maps, instruments and collections, shall not at any time exceed in value that which does produce the clear yearly income of ten thousand dollars.

§ 3. The officers of said society shall be a President and as many Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and other officers as may from time to time be provided by the by-laws of the society.

§ 4. The said society for fixing the terms of admission of its members, for the government of the same, for changing the officers thereof and for the regulation and management of its transactions and affairs shall have power to form a code of by-laws, not inconsistent with the laws of the State of New York or of the United States: which code when formed and adopted at a regular meeting shall, until modified or rescinded, be equally binding as the Act upon its officers and members.

§ 5. The Legislature may at any time alter or repeal this Act.

§ 6. This Act shall take effect immediately.

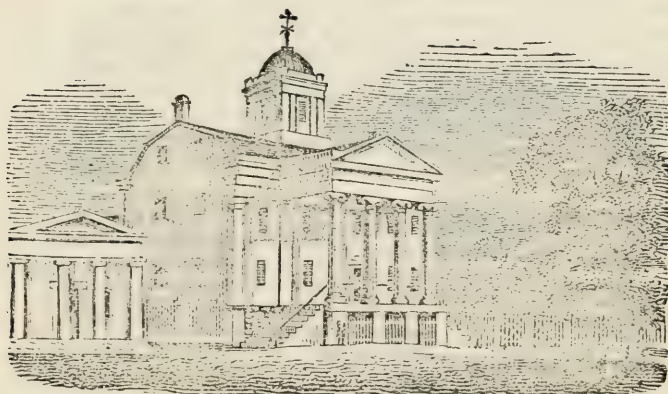
The first officers were: *President*, Ed. F. Delancy; *Vice-Presidents*, Rev. Robt. Bolton, Isaiah Williams, Rev. Chas. E. Lindsley, Robt. P. Getty, Ed. Willis; *Rec. Secretary*, Isaac Wright; *Corresponding Sec.*, Rev. Robt. Bolton; *Foreign Corresp. Sec.*, W. Coventry H. Waddle; *Treas.*, Ed. J. Carpenter; *Librarian and Curator*, Wm. B. Tibbits

The village of White Plains is very pleasantly situated, and contains a fine stone court-house and jail, Clerk's office, Surrogate's office, Treasurer's office, Record office, Grand Jury's room, Supervisor's room, and Sheriff's office; a Bank and Savings Bank, an Episcopal church, two Methodist churches, a Presbyterian church, Roman Catholic church and Baptist church, a young ladies' seminary and a boys military school, several factories, a large number of lawyer's offices, two newspaper offices, two large and fine hotels—the Orawampum and the Standard House. Also several large livery stables, a large public school house, three carriage manufactories, steam, saw and turning mill, gas house, engine house, and a large number of beautiful stores. It has recently erected a very beautiful soldier's monument. The whole town is richly wooded, and well watered by the Bronx, Sheldrake and Mamaroneck rivers. These streams form romantic valleys, and supply numerous mill seats. Since

the first settlement of this place, which commenced soon after its purchase from the Indians in 1683, it has continued steadily to progress.

White Plains being a shire town the courts are all held here. The court-house, a handsome stone building, stands near the centre of the town on Railroad Avenue. The first court-house was erected in 1759, upon the removal of the courts from Westchester. The first court of Common Pleas assembled here on the 27th of May, 1760. The first court-house was burnt soon after the battle of White Plains, and the second built on the same site, about 1784 or 1785. The third, or new court-house and jail, were erected in 1854.

There are events connected with this spot, which will long live in the pages of American history. It was here that the Whigs of Westchester



Second Court House, White Plains.

County appointed to meet the committees of the several towns to elect deputies to the Continental Congress, who were to assemble at Philadelphia, on the first day of September, 1774. The proceedings of the various meetings held here would afford matter for a good size volume, we shall therefore present our readers with a small part only of the important productions of those eventful times. The following resolutions were adopted by the freeholders and inhabitants of Rye and Westchester:—

“On the 10th day of August, 1774, the freeholders and inhabitants of the township of *Rye*, made choice of John Thomas, Jr. Esquire, Robert Bloomer, Zeno Carpenter and Ebenezer Haviland, for a committee to consult and determine with the committees of the other towns and dis-

tricts in the County of Westchester, upon the expediency of sending one or more delegates to Congress to be held in Philadelphia, on the first day of September, next. The committee, after making choice of Ebenezer Haviland, as chairman, expressed their sentiments and resolutions in the following manner, which was unanimously approved:—

“This meeting being greatly alarmed at the late proceedings of the British Parliament, in order to raise a revenue in America, and considering their late most cruel, unjust and unwarrantable act for blocking up the port of Boston, having a direct tendency to deprive a free people of their most valuable rights and privileges, an introduction to subjugate the inhabitants of the English colonies, and render them vassals to the British House of Commons, *Resolved*,

1st, that they think it their greatest happiness to live under the illustrious house of Hanover, and that they will steadfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful allegiance to his majesty King George the Third, under the enjoyment of those constitutional rights and privileges, as fellow subjects, with those in England.

“2nd, But we conceive it a fundamental part of the British constitution, that no man shall be taxed, but by his own consent, or that of his Representatives in Parliament.” And as we are by no means represented, we consider all acts of Parliament imposing taxes on the Colonies an undue exertion of power, and subversive of one of the most valuable privileges of the English constitution.

“3d, That it is the opinion of this meeting, that the act of Parliament for shutting up the port of Boston, and divesting some of the inhabitants of private property, is a most unparalleled, rigorous and unjust piece of cruelty and despotism.

“4th, That unanimity and firmness of measures in the Colonies, are the most effectual means to secure the invaded rights and privileges of America, and to avoid the impending ruin which now threatens this once happy country.

“5th, That the most effectual mode of redressing our grievances, will be by a General Congress, of delegates from the different colonies, and that we are willing to abide by such measures as they in their wisdom shall consider necessary to be adopted on that important occasion.

By order of the committee,

EBENEZER HAVILAND, *Chairman.*”

The committee for the town of Rye will meet the committees of the other towns and districts in the County of Westchester, on Monday the 22d day of this instant, at the *Court-house in the White Plains*, to return an answer to a letter from Mr. Isaac Low, chairman of the committee of correspondence in New York.”

The Westchester resolutions were as follows:—

“At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the Borough town of Westchester, in New York, the 20th of August, 1774, James Ferris, Esq., Col. Lewis Morris, and Capt. Thomas Hunt, were chosen a committee to meet a committee of the different towns and precincts within this county, at the *White Plains* on Monday the 22d inst., to consult on the expediency of appointing one or more delegates to represent this county at the General Congress, &c., and James

Ferris, Esq., being unanimously chosen chairman; the committee, after considering the very alarming situation of their suffering brethren in Boston, occasioned by the late unconstitutional, arbitrary and oppressive act of the British Parliament, for blocking up their port, as well as the several acts imposing taxes on the Colonies in order to raise a revenue in America, thought proper to adopt the following resolutions, which were unanimously agreed to:—

“*Resolved.* 1st., That we do and will bear true allegiance to his majesty George the Third, King of Great Britain, and according to the British constitution.

“2ndly, That we coincide in opinion with our friends in New York and every other Colony, that all acts of the British Parliament imposing taxes on the Colonies without their consent or by their representatives, are arbitrary and oppressive, and should meet the abhorrence and detestation of all good men: that they are replete with the purpose of creating animosities and dissensions between the mother country and the colonies, or thereby tend to destroy that harmony and mutual agreement which is so much the interest of both to cherish and maintain.

“3rd. That we esteem it our duty, and think it incumbent on all the colonies in America, to contribute towards the relief of the poor and distressed people of Boston; and that a person of this Borough be appointed to collect such charitable donations, within the same, as may be offered for their support.

“4th. That as a division in the colonies would be a sure means to counteract the present intention of the Americans, in their endeavors to preserve their rights and liberties from the invasion that is threatened, we do most heartily recommend a steadiness and a unanimity in their measures, as they will have the happy effects of averting the calamity that the late tyrannical act of the British Parliament would otherwise most assuredly involve us in.

“5th. That to obtain a redress of our grievances, it has been thought most advisable in the Colonies to appoint a General Congress; we will take shelter under the wisdom of those gentlemen who may be chosen to represent us, and cheerfully acquiesce in any measures they may judge shall be proper in this very alarming and critical occasion.^a

JAMES FERRIS, *Chairman.*”

Upon the 6th of April, 1775, appeared the following public notice, addressed to the freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester:—

“You are earnestly desired to attend a general meeting of the county to be held at *White Plains*, on Tuesday next, the 11th inst., to give your votes upon the question:—Whether you are inclined to choose deputies to meet at the city of New York, in the Provincial Convention? or, whether you are determined to abide by the loyal and judicious measures already taken by your own worthy Representatives in the General Assembly of this Province, for a redress of American grievances? The consequences that may arise from neglecting to attend at *White Plains* on Tuesday next, to declare your sentiments relative to the appointment of deputies to meet in Provincial Congress, may be very fatal to this country. The friends of government and our happy constitution are therefore earnestly invited in person, to oppose a measure so replete with ruin and misery. Remember the extravagant price we are now obliged to pay for goods purchased from merchants in consequence of the new importation agreement; and when

^a American Archives, fourth series, vol. I., 726.

the new exportation agreement takes place, we shall be in the situation of those who are obliged to make bricks without straw."^a

WHITE PLAINS, IN THE CO. OF W. C., APRIL 11TH, 1775.

On the 28th of March last, the following gentlemen, having received letters from the chairman of the committee of the city and county of New York, relative to the appointment of Deputies for this county, met at this place for the purpose of devising means for taking the sense of the county upon the subject, viz: Theodosius Bartow, Esq., William Sutton, Esq., Captain Joseph Drake, James Willis, Benjamin Drake, Moses Drake, Colonel Lewis Morris, Thomas Hunt, Abraham Leggett, James Horton, Jr., Esq., Stephen Ward and Abraham Guion, Esq., who, having taken the same into consideration, agreed to send the following notification to the principal freeholders in the different towns and districts in the county, viz.:—

MARCH 28TH, 1775.

SIR:—A number of persons from different districts in the county of Westchester, having this day met at the White Plains, to consider of the most proper method of taking the sense of the freeholders of the said county, upon the expediency of choosing deputies to meet the deputies of other counties, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the General Congress to be held in Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May next, are of opinion that the best way of proceeding for that purpose, will be to have a general meeting of the freeholders of said county. As this county is very extensive, we take the liberty of recommending the meeting to be held at the White Plains, on Tuesday, the 11th day of April next, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, at the *Court House*, and therefore do desire you to give notice of the same to all the freeholders in your district, without exception, as those who do not appear to vote on that day will be presumed to acquiesce in the sentiments of the majority of those who vote. We are, &c., &c.

The above notice having been generally given and distributed, a very numerous body of freeholders of the county, assembled at the Court House, White Plains, on the day appointed, and chose Colonel Lewis Morris for their chairman. An inconsiderable number of persons, (among whom were many tenants not entitled to vote), with Isaac Wilkins and Colonel Philips at their head, then appeared; and Mr. Wilkins, in their behalf, (as he said), declared that they would not join in the business of the day, or have anything to do with the Deputies or Congresses; but that they came there for the sole purpose of protesting against such illegal and unconstitutional proceedings, after which they departed. The following question was then put to the people by the chairman, viz.:—whether they would appoint Deputies for this County to meet the Deputies of the other Counties at the city of New York, on the 20th of April inst., for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this Colony in the General Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May next? To which question they unanimously answered that they would. They then appointed the following eight persons, or a majority of them, to be the Deputies of this County, for the purpose aforesaid, viz., Colonel Lewis Morris, Stephen Ward, Daniel Drake, Esq.,

^a American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii, 282.

Colonel James Holmes, John Thomas, Jr., Esq., Jonathan Platt, Esq., Robert Graham and Major Philip van Cortlandt. The two following resolves were then unanimously entered into, viz.:—

Resolved, That the thanks of this body is given to the virtuous minority of the General Assembly of this Province, and particularly to John Thomas and Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., two of our Representatives, for their attachment to, and zeal on a late occasion, for the preservation of the union of the Colonies, and rights and liberties of America; and that this resolve be communicated by the chairman to every gentleman of whom that minority consisted.

Resolved, That the thanks of this county are due to the Delegates who composed the late Congress, for the essential services they have rendered to America in general; and that this resolve be forthwith published.

After the business of the day was thus concluded, the people gave three huzzas for our gracious sovereign, and dispersed quietly without the least disorder.^a

LEWIS MORRIS, *Chairman*."

PROTEST OF THE INHABITANTS AND FREEHOLDERS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW YORK.

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER, APRIL 13TH, 1775.

MR. RIVINGTON:—Be pleased to insert the following, and you will oblige a number of your friends and subscribers:—

"On Thursday the 11th inst., a very respectable number of freeholders and inhabitants of the County of Westchester assembled at the *White Plains* in the said county, agreeable to the notice given, that their sentiments might be known concerning the choice of a committee to meet other committees in the city of New York, for the purpose of choosing delegates to represent this Colony in the next Continental Congress. The friends of order and government met at the house of Captain Hatfield; more who were for a committee put up at another public house in the town. About 12 o'clock, word was brought to the gentlemen at Captain Hatfield's that the opposite party had already entered upon the business of the day; upon which they immediately walked down to the *court-house*, although not half of their friends, who were expected had yet appeared, where they found the other company collected in a body. The numbers on each side seemed to be nearly equal, and both together might amount to two hundred; or, at most, two hundred and fifty. The friends to the government then declared, that as they had been unlawfully called together, and for an unlawful purpose, they did not intend to contest the matter with them by a poll, which would be tacitly acknowledging the authority that had summoned them thither; but that they came only with a design to protest against all such disorderly proceedings, and to show their detestation of all unlawful Committees and Congresses; they then declared their determination and resolution to continue steadfast in their allegiance to their gracious and merciful sovereign, King George the Third, to submit to lawful authority, and to abide by and support the only true representatives of the people of this Colony, the General Assembly; then giving three

^a American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii, 314.

huzzas, they returned to Captain Hatfields, singing, as they went, with loyal enthusiasm, the good and animating song of "God save great George our King," "Long live our noble King," &c., &c. At their return, finding that many of their friends had arrived during their absence, and that many still kept coming in, they proceeded to draw up and sign the following declaration, which they seemed to do with as much patriotic zeal as ever warmed the hearts of true and faithful subjects, and afterwards dispersed to their different habitations.

"We the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare, that we met here to declare our honest abhorrence of all unlawful Congresses and Committees, and that we are determined at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the king and constitution, and that we acknowledge no Representatives but the General Assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights and privileges.

Frederick Phillips,	Roger Purdy,	Jonathan Budd,
Isaac Wilkins,	Gilbert Pugsley,	John Wetmore,
Samuel Seabury,	Abraham Leader,	William Underhill,
Luke Babcock,	Benjamin Brown,	Thomas Brown,
Isaac Fowler Judge,	Isaac Reed,	Lieut. Isaac Gedney,
Caleb Fowler Judge,	Aaron Buis,	Nehemiah Tompkins,
J. P. Horton, Esq.,	Moses Weyman,	Henry Leforge,
William Sutton, Esq.,	Israel Underhill,	Robert Brown,
Daniel Oakley, Esq.,	John Baisly,	Benj. Beyea,
Benjamin Fowler, Esq.,	David Oakley, Jr.,	Bartholomew Gidney,
William Davis, Esq.,	Isaac Smith,	John Loce,
Wm. Anderson, Esq.,	John Hyatt,	Einathan Appleby,
Capt. Abra'm Hatfield,	Hezekiah Cudney	John Baker,
Nath'l Underhill, May'r,	Abraham Odell,	Jonathan Underhill,
George Cromwell, Esq.,	Thos. Lawrence,	James McChain,
Philip Pell, Esq.,	John Seysion,	Benjamin Seacord,
Joshua Pell,	Jeremiah Travis,	Joshua Hunt,
James Pell,	Griffen Carey,	Betts Chatterdon,
Edward Pell,	Isaac Foshee,	William Landrine
Joha Hunt,	Gabriel Requeau,	Enoch Hunt,
Gilbert Horton,	Samuel Webb,	Peter Corne,
Adrian Leforge,	Benjamin Downing,	Dennis Kennedy,
Joshua Gidney,	Gabriel Archer,	James Hains,
Joseph Bude,	Elias Secord,	Andrew Bainton,
James Wetmore,	Thomas Veal,	Hezekiah Simmons,
Moses Williams,	James Pierce	Nathaniel Tompkins,
John Haight,	Edward Higbee,	Caleb Archer,
Isaac Brown,	David Haight,	Benj. Bugbee,
Philip Kelly,	Sylvanius Lyon,	Francis Purdy,
James Haines,	Daniel Haight,	William Odell,
Joseph Haines, Jr.,	John Williams,	Israel Hunt,
James Haines, Jr.,	Joseph Purdy,	Thomas Tompkins,
Matthew Haines,	Ezekiel Halsted,	Frederick Underhill,

Bartholomew Haines,	John Hunt, Jr.,	Peter Post,
Gilbert Haines,	Isaac Purdy,	Benj. McCord,
John Haines,	Elijah Purdy,	John Williams,
Elijah Haines,	Abraham Loosee,	John Ackerman,
Lieut. Solomon Fowler,	Isaac Tompkins,	Peter Husting,
Isaac Williams,	William Gray,	Thos Barker,
John McCollum,	Nathaniel Merritt,	Jeremiah Hunter, ^a
Joseph Clark,	Joseph Paulding,	Abraham Storm,
Joseph Oakley,	Hendricus Storm,	Peter Jansing,
Caleb Ferris,	Francis Secord,	Isaac Merritt,
Capt. Benj. Griffin,	John Parker,	Edward Merritt,
Capt. Joshua Purdy,	Gilbert Hatfield,	John Gale,
James Mott,	Gabriel Purdy,	John Smith,
Lieut. Will Lounsberry,	Alexander Hains,	Roger Purdy,
Lieut. Samuel Purdy,	Benj. Ogden,	James Hart, Jr.,
John Ruster,	Thos. Merritt,	Jonah Purdy, Jr.,
Nathan Osborn,	Gilbert Bates,	Monmouth Hart, Jr.,
Philemon Halstead,	John Gidney,	Christopher Purdy,
Daniel Purdy,	Stephen Arnode,	Gilbert Purdy,
John Crab,	Israel Secord,	Edward Merritt, Jr.,
Izrahiah Wetmore,	John Arnode,	Elijah Miller,
Capt. Absalom Gidney,	David Purdy,	Henry Disborough,
David Haight,	David Belcher,	Benj. Hunt,
John Brown,	Jordon Downing,	Elnathan Hunt,
Jasper Stivers,	Levi Devoc,	William van Wart,
Peter McFarthing,	Abraham Acker,	Abraham Storm,
Joshua Purdy, Jr.,	Cornelius van Tassel,	Thomas Berry,
Hachaliah Purdy, Jr.,	Elisha Merritt,	Lancaster Underhill,
James Tompkins,	Jacob Schurman,	Charles Merritt,
Michael Chatterton,	Joseph Appleby,	Benjamin Underhill,
Elnathan Taylor,	John Tompkins, Jr.,	Benjamin Griffin, Jr.,
Gilbert Theal,	Job Hadden Jr.,	Jeremiah Coone,
William Sexton,	Patrick Carey,	John Hall,
Thomas Champoneers,	James Hart,	James Angevine,
John Champoneers,	Gilbert Ward,	Jacob Coone,
William Griffin,	Joseph Hart,	Jeremiah Anderson, Jr.,
Isaac Gidney,	Monmouth Hart,	Gilbert Williams,
John Bates,	William Dunlap,	William Barker, Jr.,
Joseph Haviland,	Joshua Ferris,	Gideon Arden,
Eleazer Hart,	Timothy Purdy,	William Field,
Timothy Wetmore,	James Macguire,	Joseph Purdy,
James Hunt,	James Requea,	George Storm,
Joseph Parker,	Daniel Shadin,	Jacob Vermilea,

^a "NORTH CASTLE, MAY SETH, 1775. MR. RIVINGTON:—In your paper lately I saw my name to a protest. I never signed it, but went to Capt. Hatfield's house and was asked whether I was a Whig or a Tory? I made answer, that I did not understand the meaning of those words; but was for liberty and peace, upon which I immediately put down my name. Now, Sir, I desire you will print this to show the world that I have not deserved to be held up in the light of a protestor.—JEREMIAH HUNTER.

Joshua Barn,	Samuel Purdy,	Samuel Heusted,
Joseph Purdy,	Sylvanus Purdy,	Bartholomew Underhill,
John Park,	William Dalton,	Lieut. John Warner,
Samuel Purdy,	David Davids,	Nath'l Purdy,
Gilbert Purdy,	Elijah Purdy, Jr.,	Isaac Bennett,
James Chatterton,	Elijah Tompkins,	Samuel Baker, ^a
John Dewsenburgh,	Daniel Jerow,	John Cromwell,
Thomas Cromwell,	Charles Lawrence,	John Storm,
Solomon Horton,	Joseph Purdy, Jr.,	Andrew Fowler,
Peter Bussing, ^b	James Sniffin, Jr.,	Joshua Seacord,
Thomas Valentine,	Gilbert Valentine,	Abraham Rich,
Peter Bussing, Jr.,	Andrew Guion,	George French,
James Kniffen,	Gilbert Hunter,	John Underhill,
Nathan'l Underhill, Jr.,	Lt. Peter Bonnett,	Caleb Gidney,
Phillip Fowler,	Samuel Sneed,	William Underhill, Jr.,
John McFarthing,	Peter Fashee,	James Hill,
John Tompkins,	Jesse Lawrence,	William Watkins,
Joseph Hart,	William Sneed,	John Rustin,
Jacob Post,	Dr. Daniel Knap,	Richard Baker,
Joseph Gidney,	Solomon Dean,	Will Ascough,
James Baxter,	Charles Vincent, Sen.,	Bishop Huestice,
John Hunt,	Lieut. Thomas Hyatt,	James Miller,
Cornelius Loosee,	James Gidney,	Phineas Huut,
Jesse Park,	William Woodward,	

The following persons, not being able to attend at the Plains, requested by their friends that their names might be added to the list of protestors, viz.:—

John Hunt, Esq.,	Philip Palmer, Esq.,	John Hitchcock,
Jeremiah Hitchcock,	William Bond,	Joseph Bond.

The foregoing account is strictly true, as can be proven by the testimony (or, if necessary, by the affidavits), of a number of persons of the most unquestionable character in this county. What, then, must we think of such persons as have propagated a report that the friends of government were, upon this occasion, outnumbered five to one; and that many of the persons whose names were subscribed to the foregoing declaration, were not on that day present at the White Plains? They must be conscious to themselves that they have spread abroad a falsehood, and they are hereby called upon, if they dare, to set their names to those assertions. In what manner those gentlemen who chose the committee at the Plains proceeded, we cannot positively say; but this we can declare with truth, that we do not believe they can produce to the public the names of a hundred and fifty persons who voted for a committee that day, and we are surely persuaded that they did their utmost to make their party as numerous as possible,

^a MR. RIVINGTON:—I did sign a protest which was printed in your paper, but I did so because I was told that the intent of signing it was to show that I was for the liberty of the country. SAMUEL BAKER.

^b That our names were not subscribed to the protest of Westchester, either by ourselves, or our orders or permission, directly or indirectly, is certified by us, each for himself.
May 4th, 1775. PETER BUSSING. JOHN BUSSING.

How then can they justify their choice of a committee? or how can they presume to impose upon the world, and to insult the *Loyal County of Westchester* in so unbecoming a manner? It is well known here that two-thirds, at least, of the inhabitants of this county are friends to order and government, and opposed to committees and all unlawful combinations; and it will be made apparent to the world that they are so, as soon as certain resolves, now signing freely by the people, shall be ready for publication. And one principal reason why the friends to government did not assemble in greater numbers than they did, on Tuesday last, was that many of them had already, by signing those resolves, testified their loyalty to the king, their attachment to the constitution, their enmity to the committees, and their acquiescence in the prudent measures taken by the Assembly in the late session, for accommodating the unhappy differences between the mother country and the colonies; and consequently thought they had done their duty. The committee that was chosen, may, with some kind of propriety, be said to represent those particular persons who chose them; but how they can be denominated the Representatives of the County of Westchester, who, in general abhor committees and committee men, and are determined to take no steps that may lead them into rebellion, we cannot conceive; certainly the friends to government who were collected at Captain Hatfield's, had a better right from their number to determine that there should be no committee than the opposite party had to appoint one, and might with much greater propriety be said to show the sense of the County than the few who acted without authority and in direct opposition to government, and to the determinations of our worthy Assembly; and we doubt not but the impartial public will consider the matter in this light, and not esteem the act of a few individuals, unlawfully assembled, as the act (which most assuredly is not), of the very respectable, populous, and Loyal County of Westchester.^a

In answer to the above protest, occurs the following letter from Lewis Morris, addressed "to the public:"—

MORRISANIA, MAY 7TH, 1775.

"A very extraordinary paper called a protest against the proceedings of the freeholders of the County of Westchester, relative to the election of Deputies for the late Convention, and said to have been subscribed by the several persons whose names are printed with it, was published in Mr. Rivington's and Gain's *Gazette*, a few weeks ago.

By whom this performance was given to the public is uncertain; and, being as little distinguished by decency as by truth, there is reason to suspect the author's name will remain a secret. The falsities contained in this representation, are too flagrant to impose upon any person in this colony; and, nothing but the apprehension of its gaining credit in other parts of the world, would have induced me to have made it the subject of animadversion.

I shall pass over the many little embellishments with which the author's fancy has endeavored to decorate his narrative; nor, is it necessary to call in question, the reality of that loyal enthusiasm, by which it was said these good people were

^a American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii, 321.

influenced; and I really wish that had been the fact, because when inconsistencies and fooleries result from inebriety or enthusiasm, they merit no pity, and escape indignation and resentment.

Much pains, I confess, were on that day taken to make temporary enthusiasts, and with other more exhilarating spirit of loyalty.

To give the appearance of dignity to these curious and very orderly protesters, the author has been very mindful to annex every man's addition to his name, upon the presumption, perhaps, that it would derive weight from the title of mayor, esquire, captain, lieutenant, judge, &c.

But it is not easy to conceive why the public should be less civil to the clergy than to the gentry and commonalty. Samuel Seabury and Luke Babcock, certainly ought not to have been sent into the world floating on a newspaper in that plain way; the one is the "Reverend Mr. Samuel Seabury, Rector of the united Parishes of East and Westchester, and one of the missionaries for the propagation of the Gospel, (and not politics), in foreign parts," &c., &c., the other is "the Rev. Mr. Luke Babcock, who preaches and prays for Mr. Philipse and his tenants at Philipsburgh."

In this formidable catalogue of 312 sober and loyal protestors, there are not less than one hundred and seventy, who, after a most diligent inquiry, I cannot find have the least pretensions to vote, and indeed many of them are also under age. Their names are as follows:—

Samuel Seabury,	Elias Seacord,	John Williams,
Luke Babcock,	James Pierce,	John Ackemar,
Benjamin Fowler, Esq.,	Edward Bugbe,	Peter Bussing,
Joshua Pell,	Daniel Haight,	Jeremiah Hunter,
Edward Pell,	John Hunt, jr.,	Abraham Storm,
John Hunt,	Abraham Losee,	Peter Jennings,
Gilbert Horton,	Isaac Tompkins,	John Gale,
Adrian Leforge,	Joseph Paulding,	John Smith,
Moses Williams,	Henricus Storm,	James Hart, jr.,—
Philip Kelley,	Francis Secord,	Jonathan Purdy, jr.,
James Haines,	John Parker,	Monmouth Hart, jr.,
Bartholomew Haines,	Gilbert Bates,	Christopher Purdy,
John Haines,	David Purdy,	Gabriel Purdy,
Elijah Haines,	David Bleeker,	Edward Merritt, jr.,
Joseph Clark,	Jordan Downing,	Henry Desborough,
Joseph Oakley,	Corn. Van Tassell,	William Van Wart
James Mott,	Joseph Appleby,	Abraham Storm,
Daniel Purdy,	Patrick Cary,	Thomas Berry,
John Crab,	Gilbert Ward,	Charles Merritt,
Izrahiah Whetmore,	William Dunlap	Benjamin Griffin,
Absalom Gidney,	Joshua Ferris,	Samuel Purdy,
John Brown,	Timothy Purdy,	Gilbert Purdy,
Jasper Stevens,	James McGuire,	James Chatterton,
Peter McFarthing,	James Requeau,	Thomas Cromwell,
Joshua Purdy, Jr.,	Samuel Purdy,	Solomon Horton,
Hachaliah Purdy, jr.,	Sylvanus Purdy,	Nathaniel Underhill, jr.,

James Tompkins,	William Dalton,	Philip Fowler,
Gilbert Theal,	Elijah Tompkins,	John McFarthing,
William Saxon,	Joshua Hunt,	Jacob Post,
Thomas Champonceers,	Bates Chatterton,	James Baxter,
John Champonceers,	William Landrin,	John Hart,
Eleazer Hart,	Dennis Kenndy,	Cornelius Loosee,
James Hunt,	James Haines,	Jesse Park,
Joseph Parker,	Andrew Banton,	Roger Purdy, jr.,
Joshua Barns,	Nathaniel Tompkins,	Gilbert Pugsly,
John Park,	Caleb Archer,	Abraham Leaden,
Isaac Smith,	Benjamin Bugbe,	Benjamin Brown,
John Hyatt,	Francis Purdy.	Aaron Buis,
Abraham Odell,	William Odell,	John Burzley,
Thomas Lawrence,	Israel Hunt,	David Oakley, jr.,
John Seyson,	Thomas Tompkins,	Charles Lawrence,
Isaac Forshea,	Fred. Underhill,	Joseph Purdy, jr.,
Gabriel Requeau.	Peter Post,	James Sniffen, jr.,
Gabriel Archer,	Benj. McCord,	Peter Bonnett,
Peter Fashee,	John Loce,	Samuel Husted,
Isaac Lawrence,	Elnathan Appleby,	John Warner,
Will. Snider,	John Baker,	John Storm,
Solomon Dean,	Jonathan Underhill,	Joshua Secord,
Thomas Hyatt,	James McChain,	John Underhill,
William Woodward,	James Angevine,	William Underhill, jr.,
John Whitmore,	Jeremiah Anderson, jr.,	James Hill,
Will. Underhill,	Will. Barker, jr.,	William Watkins,
Nehemiah Tompkins,	Gideon Arden, jr.,	Richard Baker,
Henry le Forge,	Joseph Purdy,	Bishop Huestice,
Evert Brown,	George Storm,	Jeremiah Hitchcock,
Benj. Beyea,	Jacob Vermiller,	William Bond,
Charles Merritt.	Samuel Snider,	

Of the others who are freeholders, many also hold land at will of Col. Philipse, so that the truth really is, that very few independent freeholders objected to the appointment of deputies."^a

LEWIS MORRIS.

Upon the 29th of April, 1775, appeared the following document addressed to the public:—

"We the subscribers do hereby make this public declaration, that whereas, we and several others in Westchester county, having signed a certain number of Resolves, which at the time of our said signing were deemed constitutional, and as having a tendency to promote the interest of our country; but, since upon mature deliberation and more full knowledge of the matter find not only injurious to our present cause, but likewise offensive to our fellow colonists, we do therefore thus publicly testify our abhorrence of the same, and declare ourselves

^a American archives, fourth series, vol. II.

true friends to the colonies, and ever ready cheerfully to exert ourselves in the defence and preservation of the same."^a

JONATHAN FOWLER, Esq.,

GEORGE CROMWELL, Esq.

"At a meeting of freeholders of Westchester county, New York, at the *White Plains*, on Monday, the 8th day of May, 1775, Gouverneur Morris, Lewis Graham, James Van Cortlandt, Stephen Ward, Joseph Drake, Philip Van Cortlandt, James Holmes, David Dayton, John Holmes, Jr., Robert Graham, and William Paulding, were chosen to be the deputies from this County to the Provincial Convention of the Province of New York."^b

"On the 30th of June, 1776, the Provincial Congress of this State adjourned from the city of New York, to the *Court House, in White Plains*, where they met on the 9th of July following, and there continued in session until the 29th of that month."^c

In Provincial Congress, New York, 30th June, 1776, Sunday afternoon, it was

Resolved. "That the treasurer and secretary of this Congress be and they hereby are directed forthwith to repair, with all and singular, the public papers and money, now in their custody or possession, unto the *White Plains*, in the county of Westchester, and that this Congress be, and it hereby is, adjourned unto the *Court House in the White Plains* aforesaid, there to meet on Tuesday, the 2d of July next, and proceed upon business; and that the next Congress of this county do meet at the same place on Monday, the 8th day of July aforesaid, unless otherwise ordered by the Congress."

It was carried in the affirmative; for the question, 20, against ditto, 5.

And it was further ordered "that all the lead, powder and other military stores belonging to this State, be forthwith removed to the *White Plains*."^d

The journey between New York and the Plains was performed by the members on horseback, Pierre van Cortlandt, the president, riding at their head. As expresses overtook them from General Washington, the house was called to order on horseback, and several resolutions passed.

"It was at *White Plains*, on the 9th day of July, the Provincial Congress received the Declaration of Independence; there it was read, in front of the *Court House*,^e and there they solemnly in convention prom-

^a Ibid. 416.

^b American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii., 529.

^c Extract from address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq., 1845.

^d Journal of N. Y. Provincial Congress, vol. i, 512.

^e The declaration was read by John Thomas, Esq. and seconded by Michael Varian and Samuel Crawford, two prominent Whigs of Scarsdale. The latter met a sad and early fate by the hands of British refugees.

ised *at the risk of their lives and fortunes* to join with the other colonies in supporting it. The letter of John Hancock, enclosing to them that declaration, after acknowledging their dependence for success upon the Ruler of the Universe, with almost a prophet's vision announced the important consequences which would flow from that declaration."^a The old Court House, honored by this fearless step in the cause of independence, and so intimately associated with the wisdom and virtue of such men as *Jay, Morris, Clinton, Woodhull, Hobart, Van Cortlandt, Livingston* and *Rutgers*, was burnt on the night of the 5th of November, by a New England major, without orders, together with every dwelling at White Plains."^b

"About 12 o'clock, this night, (Nov. 5th, 1776, says General Heath) a party of Americans wantonly set fire to the Court House, and several other private houses, which stood between the two armies. This gave great disgust to the whole American army, and drew from the commander-in-chief, the following paragraph, in his orders of the 6th: 'It is with the utmost astonishment and abhorrence, the general is informed, that some base and cowardly wretches have, last night, set fire to the Court House and other buildings which the enemy left. The army may rely upon it, that they shall be brought to justice, and meet with the punishment they deserve.'"^c

Pierre van Cortlandt, vice-president of the committee of public safety, under date of 28th November, thus feelingly alludes to the event:—

"Unhappy am I to add that amidst all our sufferings, the army employed for the protection of America, have not refrained from embittering the calamities of war, at a time when the utmost resources of this State were laid open to their wants, and the members of Convention personally submitted to the labour and fatigue which were necessary on a sudden emergency, and after frequent losses of provisions and barracks, to supply two numerous armies, augmented by the militia, with every article which they required, the Court-house and the remains of the village at the White Plains, which had been spared on the retreat of our forces, were, even after the enemy had in their turn retired, wantonly destroyed, without the orders and to the infinite regret of our worthy general, besides, in spite of all his Excellency's efforts, wherever our troops have marched, or been stationed, they have done infinite damage to the property of the people.

"I am directed, sir, to submit it to the Hon'ble Congress, whether some effectual remedy ought not to be provided against such disorderly and disgraceful proceedings. The soldier, who plunders the country he is employed to protect, is no better than a robber, and ought to be treated accordingly; and a severe example, in the opinion of the committee, ought to be made of the officer who, without any necessity, or his general's permission, set fire to the Court House and other

^a Extract from address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq.

^b *Ibid.*

^c Heath's Mem. 83.

buildings at the White Plains. He is guilty of the crime of arson, and if he cannot be punished by the articles of war, ought to be given up to the laws of the land. If so glaring a violation of every sentiment of humanity should be passed over in silence, if the army is not reasonably restrained from such acts of barbarity, the consequence must be fatal to the cause of a people whose exalted glory it is to be advocates for the rights of mankind, against the tyranny and oppression of lawless power. The resolutions which the committee of safety have passed upon the subject are herewith transmitted.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"By order

"PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT,

Vice President."

"To the HONORABLE JOHN HANCOCK,

President of the Congress of the United States."^a

At a meeting of the committee of safety held Monday morning, 2d December, 1776. It was resolved, "That the laws of the country are not superseded by the military code in the presence of the army;" and "That a letter be written to General Washington, requesting that the officer directing the burning of the Court-house and dwelling-houses at the White Plains, be delivered to this committee or the Convention of this State, in order to his being tried by the laws of the States, and, if guilty, punished thereby."^b

The following account of the military quarters in this town and its vicinity, in October, 1776, is from the address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq., delivered at White Plains on the 28th of October, 1843:—

"The County of Westchester, at the commencement of the Revolution, contained a multitude of hardy yeomen inured to toil, whose ancestry had fled from oppression abroad, and in the enjoyment of greater freedom in the colony, had imbibed an ardent love of liberty. When the star of Independence arose in the east, they were ready to follow its lead; and when New York, in 1776, was threatened with invasion, they flocked with alacrity to its defence. When the battle of Long Island turned the tide of war against us, they still adhered to the American army, contending every inch of ground to Harlem, thence to King's Bridge, and through the southern part of Westchester to White Plains, where Gen. Washington again determined to entrench himself and make another stand against an overwhelming force of the choicest British troops, flushed with victory and confident of success. A brief account of the movements of the two armies to this place, and of their operations here, it is my purpose to give.

"The city of New York was selected by the English as the centre of their military operations, with the view of commanding the North river and acting in conjunction with a force from Canada, descending through Lake Champlain, thus securing the Colonies. Their march into Westchester County was designed

^a Journal of N. Y. Prov. Congress, vol. i. 723.

^b Journal of N. Y. Prov. Congress, vol. i. 729.

to obtain command of the two principal routes leading to New England, one through Rye and the other by the way of Bedford, and thereby cut off the American army from its supplies, principally derived from the East, and obtain the rear of General Washington's army, and force him to a general battle, or to a precipitate retreat. But Washington penetrated their intentions, and conducted his forces northward from King's Bridge with great skill, moving in a line parallel with the British, a little in advance of them, facing them constantly, with the Bronx in his front, which was fortified at every assailable point.

"On the 12th of October, '76, a portion of the British army, consisting of the Guard, Light Infantry reserve, and Colonel Dunop's Corps landed at Throg's Neck; and the night of that day, Colonel William Smith, (then a Lieutenant,) with a Corporal's guard, broke down the bridge connecting the Neck with Westchester town, and left Sir William Howe upon an island. On the 16th and 17th of October, the English forces at Throg's Neck were augmented by the 1st, 2nd and 6th Brigades crossing from Long Island, and by the 3d Hessian battalion from New York. On the 18th, the whole British army crossed to Pelham Point, and marching northerly, encamped the same night on the high ground between Hutchinson's River and New Rochelle village, where it remained till the 21st. On the 21st, the British removed and encamped on New Rochelle heights, north of the village, and on both sides of the road leading to Scarsdale. This camp was broken up on the 25th, and the army moved forward to a position upon the high grounds in Scarsdale, in the vicinity of the late John Bennett's farm, and there remained till the morning of the 28th of October.

General Washington during that time had not remained inactive—as early as the 11th of October, a part of his army crossed from Harlem heights, reached White Plains on the 12th, and commenced erecting fortifications; and on the 22d General Washington, leaving his head-quarters at Fort Washington, established them at Valentine's hill, whence they were removed to White Plains on the 23d.

"The entrenchments at White Plains were erected under the directions of a French engineer, and consisted of a square fort of sods in the main street with breast works on each side running westerly over the south side of Purdy's hill to the Bronx, and easterly across the hills to Horton's pond. When the English attacked Chatterton's hill on the 28th, they were unfinished; but during the night of the 28th and 29th of October they were raised and strengthened, being only intended for temporary use until the position above Abraham Miller's in North Castle could be fortified, which was done, and to which the American army afterwards retired.

"General Howe committed a great mistake in not attacking General Washington's fortifications in White Plains on the 28th instead of Chatterton's hill. He gained nothing in taking that hill. After the works at White Plains were completed, great loss to Howe's army must have attended their capture, and Washington's new position, (above Mr. Miller's,) appears to have been regarded as impregnable. Washington's policy at this time was, as he expressed it 'to entrench and fight with the *spade and mattock*.' The experience at Bunker's Hill had made the English cautious in attacking Americans behind entrenchments."

^a "General George Clinton, in a post-script to a friend, writing from Washington's entrenchment on the night of the 29th October, says: 'Love to Mrs. Clinton—tell her I write from an entrenchment. The British forces are in sight, and we shall probably have battle to-morrow—tell her to entertain no fears for my safety.'"—*Mr. Tompkin's Address.*

"During the march of the two armies to White Plains frequent skirmishes occurred. On the 18th, the vanguard of the British army were attacked by a detachment under General Sullivan, and the fight which ensued, (near the place now reaching from New Rochelle,) has been always represented as very creditable to the Americans."

"On the 21st, Colonel Rogers, a celebrated partisan officer in the French army, had accepted a command in the English service, and lay at Mamaroneck. An attack upon him was planned by Lord Sterling, and executed by a force under the command of Col. Haslet, of the Delaware regiment. Rogers was completely surprised; seventy or eighty of his men were killed or made prisoners, and a considerable quantity of arms, ammunition and clothing taken by the Americans. On the 23d of October, a spirited skirmish took place between Maryland Pennsylvania riflemen and a detachment of Hessian chasseurs, about 240 strong, in which the Hessians were routed. These harassing encounters of the Americans, (attended invariably with success,) tended to delay the advance of the British and to make them cautious, while it cheered the desponding courage of the Americans soldiers, and above all, gave General Washington time to remove his stores and entrench himself where no army dare assail him.

"On the morning of the 25th of October, the British army marched from their camp in two columns—the right commanded by *General Clinton*, the left by *De Heister*, and came in sight of the American forces about 10 o'clock. On the 27th of October, two militia regiments had been sent over to throw up entrenchments on Chatterton hill; and on the morning of the 28th, General Washington ordered Col. Haslet to take command of the hill—having under his command his own (the Delaware) Regiment, the Militia, and part of the Maryland troops. General McDougal soon followed him and took command. Col. Haslet says, the enemy in the first place moved towards the fortifications in the village—they then halted—the general officers had a council of war on horseback in the wheat-fields, and the result was that their forces inclined towards the Bronx. Fifteen or twenty pieces of artillery were placed upon the high ground opposite the hill, and commenced a furious cannonade upon McDougal's forces, under cover of which fire the British built a bridge over the Bronx, and prepared to cross.

"Gen. McDougal placed two field pieces upon a ledge of table rock, which did great execution among the British artificers and soldiers. So soon as the bridge would admit their crossing, they rushed forward and attempted to take the two pieces by a charge up the hill—these two cannon were in charge of the late Alexander Hamilton, (then a captain of artillery), and never did officers or men do better execution. When upon the spot in after years, describing it to a youthful friend, he was heard to say, 'For three successive discharges the advancing column of British troops was swept from hill-top to river' The British finding this table rock inaccessible, inclined to the left down the river, and joined the troops under *General Rahl*, which had crossed about a quarter of a mile below.

"They now attacked McDougal, and attempted to turn his right flank. He retreated, but contested the ground all the way up to the summit of the hill, making a stand at every favorable point. At length the British cavalry gained the crest of the hill, and charging, cut to pieces the militia on McDougal's right.

The last stand was made by the Americans behind a fence at the top of the hill, where the Delaware regiment and part of McDougal's brigade, twice repulsed the British Light Infantry and Cavalry. At length compelled to retreat, it was done in good order over the bridge at the foot of the hill, under cover of some regiments detached by Washington from his main army. The militia and a few of the regulars were dispersed among the hills of Greenburgh, but soon returned to Head Quarters. The British forces engaged in that attack, were the flower of the army, consisting of the second brigade of British, the 5th, 28th and 49th regiments, Rahl's battalion, the Hessian Grenadiers, under Dunop, and a party of Light Dragoons, all commanded by General Leslie.

"That General Washington did make a successful stand at this place, has ever excited the wonder of military men. His troops were greatly inferior in numbers and discipline, and composed in part of militia and raw recruits. After the battle, the enemy for several days attempted to gain Washington's rear, tried to alarm him and induce him to retreat or fight by threatening his flanks. At several times they formed a semi-circle about him. On the night of the 31st of October, Washington evacuated his camp at White Plains^a and established his new position in the hills of Northcastle, about one mile in the rear of his former encampment, when the British appear to have relinquished all further offensive operations. At the advance of the British army to White Plains, the Whig families were seen hurrying, unprotected before them, with thin clothing and a scanty supply of provisions, to seek shelter for the coming winter, they knew not where. Desolation and famine marked the fair region over which the two armies passed. The English army finding all attempts to circumvent General Washington hopeless, broke up their camp at White Plains, on the 5th of November, and retired to Dobb's Ferry, and from thence to King's Bridge, where they encamped on the 13th of that month.

"Thus ended in Westchester, for the year '76, the movements of the British army; but soon the inhabitants of the North were overrun by loyalists from Morrisania, and for a long time without protection, were exposed to every danger and suffering. In short, till the peace of 1782, Westchester was the battleground of the disaffected, and the prey of both friend and foe. Scenes of cruelty and bloodshed unknown in civilized warfare, marked their partisan engagements, and in the defence of their homes, her valiant sons exhibited frequent instances of personal bravery unexcelled in ancient or modern times. Among the most daring were the guides—such men as *Abraham Dyckman*, *Cornelius Oakley* and *John Odell*. In the darkness of night they have often surprised and carried off captains, officers and men, under the guns of the British forts at Morrisania, or in small parties amused themselves by beating up De Lancey's quarters. Frequent alarms had made them watchful of surprise, and success rendered them reckless of danger, till they became the chosen leaders of each dangerous enterprise against the enemy.

Why Gen. Howe so suddenly left the battle-field at White Plains has been a mystery to many, but the following may explain it: "When he

^a At the east end of the village is still to be seen the remains of Washington's encampment. Of this nothing is left but a small portion of the embankment that runs partly across the street, on the surface of which rests a mutilated howitzer. This relic of the past was disinterred near the spot it occupies.

landed with his forces on Throg's Neck, Gen. Washington withdrew all his army—except a garrison at Fort Washington, a very strongly fortified position, and considered impregnable. But treason can do what valor and skill cannot.

Gen. Howe, as we shall see, had good reason to change his whole plan; and that cause was, the treason of a commissioned officer of the American army. Four years before, the traitor Arnold attempted to betray West Point. A similar, but more successful traitor, betrayed Mount Washington. On the 2d of November, 1776, Adjutant Magaw, passed undiscovered, out of Fort Washington into the British camp, conveying the plans of the fort and full information as to all its works and garrison, and placed them in the hands of Lord Percy.

On the 15th of November, the grand army of Howe, that was seen in such splendor in White Plains but a short time before, now gathered around the doomed fortress of Mt. Washington, and it soon fell by the treachery of a traitor whose infamy ought to be known, and his name branded with that contempt that traitors only deserve.

The following additional particulars respecting the engagement on Chatterton's hill are contained in Gen. Heath's Memoirs:—

27th of October, "In the forenoon, a heavy cannonade was heard towards Fort Washington. Thirteen Hessians and two or three British soldiers were sent in on this day. From the American camp to the west, south-west, there appeared to be a very commanding height, worthy of attention. The Commander-in-Chief ordered the general officers who were off duty, to attend him to reconnoiter this ground, on this morning. When arrived at the ground, although very commanding, it did not appear so much so, as other grounds to the north, and almost parallel with the left of the army, as it was then formed. "Yonder," says Major Gen. Lee, pointing to the grounds just mentioned, "is the ground we ought to occupy." "Let us then go and view it," replied the Commander-in-Chief. When on the way, a light horseman came up on full gallop, his horse almost out of breath, and addressed General Washington—"The British are in the camp, sir." The General observed, "Gentlemen, we have now other business than reconnoitring," putting his horse in full gallop for the camp, and followed by the other officers. When arrived at head-quarters, the Adjutant-General, (Read,) who had remained at camp, informed the Commander-in-Chief, that the guards had been all beat in, and the whole American army were now at their respective posts, in order of battle. The Commander-in-Chief turned round to the officers, and only said, "Gentlemen, you will repair to your respective post, and do the best you can." "Our General, (Heath,) on arriving at his own division, found them all in the lines; and, from the height of his posts, found that the first attack was directed against the Americans on Chatterton's hill. The little river Bronx, which ran between the American right and this hill, after running round its north side, turned and ran down on the east and south-east. The British advanced in two columns. At

this instant, the cannonade was brisk on both sides; directed by the British across the hollow and Bronx, against the Americans on the hill, and by them returned. Almost at the same instant, the right column, composed of British troops, preceded by about twenty light horse in full gallop, and brandishing their swords, appeared on the road leading to the court-house, and now directly in the front of our General's division. The light-horse leaped the fence of a wheat field, at the foot of the hill, on which Col. Malcolm's regiment was posted, of which the light-horse were not aware until a shot from Lieutenant Fenn's field-piece gave them notice by striking in the midst of them, and a horseman pitching from his horse. They then wheeled short about, galloped out of the field as fast as they came in, rode behind a little hill on the road, and faced about; the tops of their caps only being visible to our General, where he stood. The column came no further up the road, but wheeled to the left by platoons, as they came up; and, passing through a bar, or gateway, directed their head towards the troops on Chatterton's hill, now engaged. When the head of the column had got nearly across the lot, their front got out of sight; nor could the extent of their rear be now discovered. The sun shone bright, their arms glittered, and perhaps troops never were shown to more advantage, than those now appeared. The whole now halted; and for a few minutes, the men all sat down in the same order in which they stood, no one appearing to move out of his place. The cannonade continued brisk across the Bronx. A part of the left column, composed of British and Hessians, forded the river, and marched along under the cover of the hill, until they had gained sufficient ground to the left of the Americans; when, by facing to the left, their column became a line, parallel with the Americans. When they briskly ascended the hill,^a the first column resumed a quick march. As the troops, which were advancing to the attack, ascended the hill, the cannonade on the side of the British ceased; as their own men became exposed to their fire, if continued. The fire of the small arms was now very heavy, and without any distinction of sounds. This led some American officers, who were looking on, to observe that the British were worsted, as their cannon had ceased firing; but a few minutes evinced that the Americans were giving way. They moved off the hill in a great body, neither running, nor observing the best order. The British ascended the hill very slowly, and when arrived at its summit, formed and dressed their line, without the least attempt to pursue the Americans. The loss on the side of the Americans was inconsiderable. That of the British was not then known. The British army having got possession of this hill, it gave them a vast advantage of the American lines, almost down to the centre."^b

Botta, in his history of the American Revolution, says: "The loss of men in this action was great on the one part as well as on the other."^c

Among the principal actors in this scene, upon the American side,

^a While the British were thus advancing up the hill, a shot struck one of the standard bearers dead. Warren de Lancey, (then a boy fifteen years of age,) instantly seized the colors, and rushing forward, was one of the first to gain the summit, where he planted them in the ground. For this act of bravery he afterwards received a cornet's commission from General Howe. — *Author*.

^b Heath's *M. M.* 76.

^c The remains of those slain in the conflict, were interred in a hollow on the south-west side of Chatterton hill, near a hickory tree.

may be enumerated, Generals Washington, Clinton, McDougal, Lee, Heath, Sterling, and Read, Colonels Haslet, Smallwood, Malcolm and Glover; Majors Hand, Lee and Lieut. Fenno. On the British side, Brigadier Generals Leslie, Knyphausen, Rahl, De Heister, and Matthews; Lord Percy, Count Dunop, Colonel Ralle, Colonel Ritzema, and Major Rogers, &c., &c.

The following letter of General George Clinton, dated Camp, at the old Place near White Plains, Nov. 2d, 1776, to a friend, is copied from the journal of the Provincial Congress:—

MY DEAR SIR:—“Your favors of the 30th and 31st ultimo, were left at my tent a few minutes since. Since my last to you, dated the day before yesterday, the centre and right wing of our army having possessed themselves of the heights in their rear, north-east of the road leading to Young’s, yesterday morning evacuated that part of our lines which passed through the town, and south-east of N——, and fell back on those heights—firing all the barns, hay and corn stacks in front. This induced the enemy to believe we had again retreated; and determined to take the advantage of our apparent flight, their army instantly moved forward into the part of our lines which were evacuated. This brought on a pretty brisk cannonade, though at too great a distance to do much execution. I lost one man, and had two wounded. I have heard of no other injury done us. We are by the late movements now far advanced—in front, of course, most exposed. The enemy retired to their former encampment in the evening, leaving strong advanced pickets, and working parties who are busily employed in erecting banks on the heights in and near the town. Deserters, (especially from the Queen’s light dragoons,) come daily over to us; and now and then our Rangers send in a struggling prisoner. Captain Van Wick of my brigade, who, at his earnest desire, was appointed to a company of rangers, was day before yesterday unfortunately killed. He went out in the morning with about thirty men, and fell in with about one hundred of the enemy in a house not far distant from their lines—charged them with spirit, gave them a brisk fire, but unfortunately, when loading his piece the second time, was shot in the head, and fell dead. His lieutenant shot down the man who killed his captain. The enemy fled: our party brought off their captain, and yesterday evening I had him interred with the honors of war. He was a good man, and a valiant officer. Pray communicate this sad news to his widow, (to whom I would write, had I leisure,) in a manner that will least affect her.

I know of no other news worth communicating you. Though in the camp, I am not acquainted with the disposition of our army. Some brigades to the north-east of us, in my humble opinion, are where they can do no good; perhaps I am mistaken. I am not well acquainted with the country. I must beg an answer to my letter, wherein I desired you to ask a favor of the Convention.

I am, with the utmost esteem,

Yours affectionately,

GEORGE CLINTON.

P.S.—I need not ask you to forward the enclosed. I know you will do it. Though I determined never to meddle with the disposition of officers, I cannot

help recommending Colonel Dubois and his officers, who served in our army to the northward last year, to the Convention. Should they quit the army by any defect, it will be a public loss. They are brave men and good officers; at least, such of them as have joined our brigade."^a

The head-quarters of Washington, while stationed here, were at a small farm-house to the north of the village, situated amid a deep solitude of woods, surrounded by hills and wild romantic scenery. The following account of a visit paid to this spot, is taken from a newspaper printed in New York, in 1845.

"When we entered the little room of Mr. Miller's^b farm-house, where that great and good man had resided, and where he resolved to try the hazard of a battle with a flushed and successful foe, we could not repress the enthusiasm, which the place and the moment and the memory inspired. We looked around with eagerness at each portion of the room on which his eye must have rested, we gazed through the small window panes, through which he must have so often and so anxiously looked towards the enemy, and at the old-fashioned buffets, where his table service was deposited for his accommodation. But little change has taken place in the building; and its amiable and patriotic inmates have shown their respect for the hero, by placing on the walls, his portrait and several representations of his last moments at Mount Vernon."

In the north-east angle of the town, lies St. Mary's Lake—a large and beautiful sheet of water, which falls into the Mamaroneck river. Its banks on the north-west side are very steep, and the views from the summits of the surrounding hills are extremely fine.

The general surface of White Plains, "is somewhat hilly, but mostly arable; soil, principally loam, well adapted to grass, and much of it highly cultivated."^c The higher lands abound with good timber, which consists chiefly of oak, chestnut and hickory. There is perhaps no town in the county better watered by rivers, brooks, and springs.

^a Journal of N. Y. Prov. Congress, vol. ii, 317.

^b Mr. Elijah Miller (who is since deceased) was a soldier of the Revolution.

^c Disturnell's *Gazetteer*, N. Y.

THE TOWN OF YONKERS.

Yonkers is situated on the east bank of the Hudson, immediately above New York Island, seventeen miles north of New York, one hundred and thirty south of Albany, and ten south-west of *White Plains*; bounded north by Greenburgh, east by Eastchester and a small angle of Westchester, or by Bronx's River, south by West Farms and New York county, and west by the Hudson River. It extends near eight miles along the Hudson, and has a medial width of near three miles.

The name of this town—at different periods written, Younkens, Younckers, Jonkers and Yonkers—is derived from the Dutch “Jonker,” or “Jonkheer,” meaning in that language the “*young gentleman*,” a common appellation for the heir of a Dutch family.^a

Yonkers and the Mile Square constituted a township within the great manor of Philipsburgh, until the year 1779, when the manor was confiscated and conveyed to the people of this State, A.D. 1788, the present township was independently organized.^b Thirty years after the Dutch discovery of the New Netherlands, A.D. 1639, we find the Dutch West India Company purchasing lands in this town of the native Indian sachems:—

“Appeared before me, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary of the New Netherlands, Frequemack, Rechgawac, Packanniens, owners of *Kekeshick*, which they did freely convey, cede, &c., &c., to the behoof of the General Incorporated West India Company, which lies over against the flats of the Island of Manhates, mostly east and west, beginning at the source of said kill till over against the

^a Benson's Mem. of N. Y.

^b Act passed 17th March, 1788. Rev. Stat, vol. iii. 256.

high hill of the flat lands—to wit, by the great kill, together with all the rights, estate and title to them, the grantees, &c., &c. In testimony of the truth of which, this is subscribed by witnesses. Done 3d of August, 1639, at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland,^a

CORNELIUS VAN DER HOTKEN, }
DAVIDT PIETTERSEN DE VRIES, } as witnesses,

In presence of me,

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, *Secretary.*"

How long the Dutch West India Company held the lands of *Kekes-hick*, does not appear; but about the year A.D. 1646, we find the Indian sachem, *Tacharew*, granting lands in this town to Adrian Van der Donck.^b In this sale the town is called *Nepperhaem*,^c an Indian name frequently applied to the village. Eighty years later we find it varied to *Neperah*,^d the proper Indian orthography of which is evidently *Nap-pecha-mack*, rendered literally the *rapid water settlement*, thus graphically expressing the situation of the Mohegan village, at the mouth of the *Neperah*, or rapid waters.^e In the deep seclusion of the ancient forests that once bordered this beautiful stream, were located other Indian villages, some of the sites of which tradition has preserved to us; one of these occupied the eastern edge of Boar Hill. A Mohegan castle ornamented the steep side of Berrian's Neck, styled in the Indian tongue *Nipnichsen*. It was carefully protected by a strong stockade, from the attacks of the war-like Sank-hi-can-ni, (fire workers,) inhabiting the Jersey shores, and commanded the romantic scenery of the Spuyten Duyvel Creek and Hudson River. The junction of the two streams was called, in the Indian, Shorackappock. The last settlement of the Nappeckamak Indians remembered in this town stood near the present residence of Abraham Fowler, on a rising bank of the Neperah, (saw mill.) The crystal waters of this sweet stream, (which runs principally north and south,) arise from two perennial springs in the bosom of the Chappequa hills. To this nymph of the valley the Indians (as their custom was) offered sacrifice, the perpetuity of her motion tipifying to them the eternity of God.

In the north-west corner of this town, west of the saw mill, (Neperah) is situated the rock *Meghkeckassin*, *Amackassin*, or the *great stone*, sometimes called *Meghkeckassin*, and *Macakassin*, a name probably derived from two Delaware words, "*Machaak*," signifying "*great*," "*achsin*,"

^a Alb. Rec. c. c. 62.

^b Sometimes called the Younger Van Dunke. Assize, Rec. Alb. 47.

^c Alb. Rec. viii. 79, 80. Hol. Doc. vi. 118. Book of Pat. I., 56.—O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N., 363.

^d Valentine's Receipts for rent.

^e Nipi, in the old algonkin, signifies water; Niess, in the Mowtauk.—Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc. II.

stone; or as rendered by some "*Mekhhakhsin*," meaning *copper*, "*akk-sin*," *stone*.^a The latter word appears to denote not a common stone, but the "colored copper stone" bound under some spell of Indian necromancy. On the east side of this enchanted rock are several Indian marks almost effaced by age. "To these stones they paid all outward signs of worship and devotion, not as to God, but as they are hieroglyphics of the permanency and immutability of the Diety; because these, both for figure and substance, are, of all sublunary bodies, the least subject to decay or change."^b This stone lies in an obscure nook on the eastern shore of the Hudson, at the foot of a steep bank whose sides are shaded with masses of wild cedar and laurel, the beautiful lake like ap-



Indian Rock, Meghkeckassin, or Amackassin.

pearance of the river giving additional interest and magical illusion to the scene. At ebb tide the huge boulder must have reminded them of a monstrous Neebanawbaig, (or water spirit,) afloat on the waves. To the superstitious Indian its peculiar position must have been a subject of deep interest. The name of this stone is sometimes applied to a brook that flows in the vicinity. The term *Sigghes*, which also occurs in some of the deeds, doubtless belongs to the Indian rock, situated still higher up, west of the post road on the land of J. O. Dyckman. The two rocks or stones and rivulet here referred to, still form a portion of the northern boundary of Yonkers, running east to Bronx's river. In this town are also two *Indian burying grounds*. The principal one lies two miles north

^a Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc. vol. II. 336.

^b Beverly's Hist. Virginia.

of the village, on Blackwell's hill. Within the recollection of many persons still living, the graves were distinctly indicated by rude mounds of earth; but, alas! the plough has long since removed these memorials of the ancient dead, and perhaps the mouldering relics themselves.

That remnant of a martial brow,
Those ribs that held the mighty heart,
That strong arm—ah! 'tis strengthless now.—*Bryant.*

And well might the poet add :—

Spare them! each mouldering fragment spare,
Of God's own image—let them rest,
Till not a trace shall speak of where
The awful likeness was impressed!^a

The second and last place of sepulture used by the Indians in this town, is now nearly covered by the barn and out buildings of Benjamin Fowler, Esq. The site was well chosen, on rising ground, at the entrance of the Sprain valley.

Besides the Tawasenthias, (or places of many dead,) numerous skeletons have been discovered in different parts of the town, showing it to have been once numerously populated by the Indian tribes. One of these was recently disinterred in making some improvements on the Kings-Bridge road, nearly opposite the Van Cortlandt residence; it proved to be on examination the full sized skeleton of an Indian, in a sitting posture, holding the remains of a small child between its knees. Others have been discovered lying near the surface of the ground on Berrian's Neck; the back part of the skull of one of these was found perforated by a musket ball, which still remains in the cavity of the brain.^b Of course this Indian perished by fire arms. It may not be inappropriate to mention that Hendrick Hudson had an engagement with the Indians in 1609, at the mouth of the Spuyten Dyvil creek.

The descendants of the last named chief, *Tackarew*, continued to reside in Yonkers for more than half a century after the sale to Van der Donck, A.D. 1646, as we find Claas de Wilt, Neamerau, and a squaw, Karocapacomont, confirming the Hon. Jacobus van Cortlandt, in possession of the old Yonckers, A. D. 1701.^c 1692, we find an Indian chief at Bedford, called Wappowham.^d

^a Harper's Indian Traits, introd. i. 19.

^b In possession of H. S. Gates, M.D., of Yonkers village.

^c See Van Cortlandt's confirmation.

^d See Bedford.

The last remnant of his tribe in this place was a noble Indian by the name of Shucktaman, who occasionally visited the village, but was oftener to be seen in his canoe cruising along the various fishing grounds of the Hudson.

We have shown that the next grantee in Yonkers, under the Indians, was the renowned Dutch De Heer Adriaen van der Donck.^a "This illustrious personage was the son of a free citizen of Breda in Dutch Brabant, and a lineal descendant of Adriaen van Bergen, part owner of the famous turf boat, in which a party of Dutch troops were clandestinely introduced, in the year 1599, into the castle commanding that city, then in the hands of the Spanish, by which stratagem that stronghold fell into the hands of their high mightinesses the States General."^b "Van der Donck enjoys the distinction of having been the first lawyer in the colony of New Netherlands. He received his education at the University of Leyden, in Holland, where he attained the degree of *Juris utriusque* Doctor; he subsequently obtained permission to practice as an advocate in the Supreme Court of Holland. In the autumn of 1641, he embarked on board a vessel belonging to the Patroon Killian van Rensselaer, for the New Netherlands. On his arrival he was created sheriff of Rensselaerwyck."^c

After remaining here for two or three years, and finding himself disappointed in his efforts to plant a colony in that neighborhood, "he obtained, in consideration of the assistance he afforded in negotiating the treaty between the Director General and the Mohawks, and in return for the advances he then made to enable the government to purchase presents for the Indians, the tract of land called "*Nepperhaem*." This valuable property, for which he received a patent from the Dutch authorities in 1646, was situated on the east side of Hudson's river, about sixteen miles above New Amsterdam. It was bounded on the north by a stream which the Indians called "*Maccakassin*," and ran south to *Nepperhaem*; thence to the *Shorakapchock kill*, and to *Papirinimen creek*, called by the Dutch "*Spuyten Duyvel*," whence it stretched eastward to the river Bronx. The title of this colony was "*Colen Donck*," Donck's colony, and the proprietor thereof, was invested with all the rights and privileges contained in the charter of 1629."^d

He also obtained a deed of confirmation for the same from the ancient lords of the soil. This fact is proved by the testimony taken be-

^a Donck is a village in South Holland, three and a half leagues from Gorcum.

^b O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N., 327.

^c N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. II., Ser. I. 27.

^d O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Netherlands, vol. I. 352.

fore his Excellency, Richard Nicoll, the first English governor of New York, A.D. 1666, when it was distinctly declared,—“That the Indian proprietor’s name, who was chief of them, was *Tackarew*, living at the Navisans, (the highlands of the Nevisink, N. J.), who acknowledged ye purchase as before described, and that he had received satisfaction for it. Claes, ye Indian, having interest in a part, acknowledged to have sold and received satisfaction of Van der Donck. All the rest of ye Indians, being seven or eight, acknowledged to have received full satisfaction^a likewise.”

The *Jonge Heer* being now a member of the privileged order of Patroons,^b enjoyed all the feudal appendages attached thereto, such as power to erect a church or churches; to administer jurisdiction, to decide civil suits, to impose fines, to pronounce the first sentence, finally to exercise all rights belonging to the jurisdiction, of Colen Donck together with the right of hunting, fowling, fishing and trading according to immunities granted in the same. Soon after the settlement of our Patroon at Colen Donck, there arose a controversy between the government of the Colony of New Netherlands and several of the colonists; among the most forward of the latter was Adriaen Van der Donck, who with others united in a strong remonstrance to the States General of Holland, complaining of the power exercised by the Dutch West India Company especially during the administrations of Kieft and Stuyvesant. This remonstrance was afterwards printed at the Hague, A.D. 1650, and formed a small vol. (quarto) of fifty pages entitled “*Vertoogh^c Van Nieuw Nederlandt, weghens de Ghelegenhetyd, Vruchtbaerheydt, en soberen Staet desselfs*. In s’ Graven Hage, 1650, (An Exposition of the New Netherlands, in respect to the situation, fertility, and wretched condition of the country. At the Hague, 1650.) This attempt to shake the authority of the Dutch West India Company, proved abortive, and only served to re-act unfavorably upon the disaffected; 19 March, 1650, occurs a contract between the Dutch West India Company, Van der Donck and others, for the transportation of two hundred persons to New Netherlands.^d November 29, 1650, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary of the New Netherlands, delivered to the States General a short statement or answer upon certain points contained in the memorial of Van der Donck and others to their High Mightnesses.^e

^a Albany Rec., Court of Assize Deeds, vol. iii. p. 42.

^b A title derived from the Latin *Patronus* like the French *Seigneur*.

^c *Vertoogh* sometimes means remonstrance.

^d Hol. Doc. xvi, 191.

^e Holl. Doc. No. lviii. 360.

Van der Donck, also appears to have been one of the commissioners who repaired to Holland for a redress of grievances. For in May 13, 1652, occurs the memorial of Adriaen Van der Donck to the committee of the States General, stating his intended return to the New Netherlands.^a

Again May 30, 1652, a second memorial from Adriaen Van der Donck to the same body, "respecting various matters connected with his visit to Holland on behalf of Gemeente at New Netherlands."^b

During the Patroon's stay in Holland, he had shipped for Colen Donck seven persons, four of whom had cruelly deserted and betrayed him. Upon this we find him again petitioning the Directors of the Dutch West India Company's department, Amsterdam:—

"Remonstrates reverently, Adriaen Van der Donck, residing in New Netherlands that to the supplicant was granted by the Director General and Council in New Netherlands, the accommodations the Saw Kill with the adjacent lands to erect there saw and grist mills, and plantations and boweries according to his means and ability, which grant was chiefly obtained because the supplicant had contributed a vast deal by his services as mediator, to negotiate and conclude a peace between the director Kieft from the one side and the Indians from the other side, not without great sacrifice from his side, as it was the first part of the year when his presence was wanted at home, and all this at his own expense so that he might assert without boasting that he contributed at least as much to its consolidation than any other person whatever, so that at length peace was concluded when the supplicant advanced the principal part of the money, as the Director General was at that period not well provided with it to procure seawant,^c which was wanted for presents in confirmation of the peace which God be praised, remains yet uninterrupted. After I attained this grant in the year 1646, I resolved to reside here, erected a saw mill and laid out a farm and plantation, and was actually resolved to continue on this spot, when I further with consent of the Director General; purchased a part of said land from the Indians the original proprietors, who reclaimed it as belonging to them, but the suppliant observing that near the saw kill were valleys used as commons which by enclosure might be properly adapted for hay lands, so was he permitted by the Director General to purchase these valleys from the Indians, on the best possible terms. This induced the the supplicant to follow his plan, having obtained as I already mentioned the consent and approbation of the Director General and Council, and included said valleys in his purchase, as he did not possess other low lands. This valley contained about 30 or 40 morgen,^a with another handsome vale bordering on said, on the back part of the Island of Manhattans, and stretching as far as Paprinemin called by our people, "In Spite of the Dyvel," where the supplicant was determined to fix his residence as soon as he should have finished all his concerns at the saw kill; and which yet remains his firm determination as soon as he shall have returned

^a Holl. Doc. xxxii. 130. iv.

^b Holl. Doc. xxxvii., 141.

^c Indian name for shell money.

^a A Dutch morgen contained a little over 2 acres English; 7 morgen containing 15 acres.

in safety to that country, as he made every preparation to execute his purpose, by commencing to build on that spot and cultivate the soil; so because he is delighted with that situation, as because it shall enable him to reap all the advantages of the aforesaid valleys, without which all his great expenses which he made at the saw mill, would be in vain and his prospects in future profits would be obscured, while all his toils and labors would have been rendered useless with respect at least to himself, and whereas the supplicant is informed that some greedy land speculators arrived in 1652, to obtain a grant of these lands in a clandestine manner; so it is that the supplicant now addresses himself to your honors, with great respect that it may please them to resolve that the supplicant shall not be dispossessed of these lands and valleys, by any individual under any pretext whatsoever, by which doing, &c., &c."^a

On the 26 May, 1652, occurs an octroy, granting to Adriaen Van der Donck, Patroon of the Colony of Colendonck, power to bequeath his said fief of Colendonck:—

"The States General of the United Netherlands, to all who shall see or hear these presents, send health. Be it known, that we, at the humble request of Adriaen Van der Donck, of Breda, Patroon of the Colony of Nepperhaem, called by him Colendonck, situated in New Netherlands, within the limits of the privileged West India Company, and having taken into consideration the 5th article of the freedom granted by the assembly of the nineteen of the said company, to all those who shall plant in New Netherlands, aforesaid, have granted, consented and privileged, grant, consent and privilege, out of our sovereign will by these our letters, that he may dispose, bequeath and order the aforesaid, his fief named Colendonck, either by codicil by form of testament, or last will, before a notary and witnesses, superintendence within the property situated in the same, as or otherwise as it shall please him, to the profit of his children, if he have any, or other strangers," &c., &c.^b

About this period, the Patroon commenced the compilation of his celebrated book, entitled "Beschryvinge van Nieuw Nederland," or a description of New Nederland, the copyright of which, bears date, this 17th May, 1653.^c

This work is dedicated "To the Illustrious, Most Wise and Prudent Lords, the Honorable Ruling Burgomasters of the far-famed commercial city of Amsterdam.

Why mourn about Brazil, full of base Portuguese?
When Van der Donck shows so far much better fare;
Where wheat fills golden ears, and grapes abound in trees;
Where fruit and kine are good with little care;
Men may mourn a loss, when vain would be their voice.
But when their loss brings gain, they also may rejoice.

^a Alb. Rec. vol. viii. 79.

^b Holland Doc. No. xxv. 118.

^c Holl. Doc. No. xii. 4; No. xiii. 42; No. xiv. 43; No. xv. p. 44; No. xvi. 45; No. xvii. 47. This book has been recently translated from the original Dutch, by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson. See 1 vol. new series N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Then, reader, if you will, go freely there to live,
 We name it *Netherland*, though this excels it far;
 If you dislike the voyage, pray due attention give,
 To *Van der Donck*, his book, which, as a leading star,
 Directs toward the land where many people are,
 Where lowland, Love and Laws, all may freely share.

[*Evert Nieuwenhof.*"]

On the 24th July of the same year, we find him petitioning the Directors of the West India Company, for permission to search the records of the colony, and also for leave to pursue the practice of his profession. The following appears in answer to it:—

"As Mr. Adriaen van der Donck has petitioned our college, (stating) first, that he has received his degree at law in the university of Leyden, and been admitted to practice it before the Supreme Court of Holland, he may be permitted to follow his profession as advocate in New Netherlands. Secondly, That he may examine all the records and documents in the secretary's office to accomplish his, history of New Netherlands, which he did undertake to write, so is our resolution upon these points, we consent and permit him, that, in conformity with the rules and customs of this country, he may follow his profession as advocate in New Netherlands, to give his advice to all who may desire to obtain it; but, as regards his pleading before the courts, we cannot see that it can be admitted yet, with any advantage to the Director and Council in New Netherlands; be sides that, we are ignorant of there being any of that stamp in your city, (who nevertheless, before they can be admitted, must apply to your honor, or directly to our department), who can act and plead against Van der Donck, in behalf of the other side. We trust, that in this, you will consult the interests of your government and the welfare of the inhabitants.

24th July, 1653.^a

"Adriaen Van der Donck died in this country in the year 1655, leaving to his wife Mary, (whom he married in 1645, daughter of the Rev. Francis Doughty, Patentee of Maspeth, L. I.) the colonies of Colen Donck, or Yonkers.^b "Agatha his mother, and Daniel his brother, came to New Netherland in 1652. Guisbert, Daniel's son, was born in Holland in 1634. These are the ancestors of such of the name as are now to be found in this country, though the family is called Vanduck or Verdunck. They live principally on Long Island."^c

The following letter was despatched by the Director General, Peter Stuyvesant and council, to Holland, in a vessel called the Fox, commanded by the skipper, Jacob Jansen Hayes:—

^a Alb. Rec. vol. iv. 3.

^b O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y. vol. ii. p. 551.

^c Ditto see note. On the 26th of August, 1655, Governor Stuyvesant grants a piece of land lying on the north side of Manhattan's called Maspeth, to one Cornelius Van der Donck. Alb. Rec. xxv. In 1655 Melchen Van der Donck occurs as defendant in a suit, (her son Guisbert.) Dutch Rec. N. Y. City Clerk's office, 160.

Honorable, Prudent, Wise and Right Respectful Gents:—

Although since our last letter, no act of hostility has been committed, yet those of Hartford continue their threatenings, anticipates and encroachments, and purchased from the savages, all the land between Westchester and the North river, including different lots of land, which were as well under the administration of the Hon. Gov. Kieft, as ours, in the usual manner, granted by letters patent, and in virtue of these, possessed by those of our nation, as so among others, the land of Jonas Bronck, the lands of the *old Verdonck, divided and settled by his children and associates* in various plantations and farms, but who, in the massacre^a were absconded with many others, all which are situated here and bordering on our island, only divided by a small creek, which in some places by low water is passable, so as they to us the savages declared and solicited them to purchase other lands to the east and the west of the North river, dated 20th June, 1664.^b

On the 12th of March, 1664, the Dutch possessions in America were patented to his Royal Highness James Duke of York and Albany, by his brother King Charles II. This grant was immediately followed by a military and naval armament under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls, which reduced the New Netherlands to the subjection of the English Crown, 27th August, 1664.

One of the articles of capitulation drawn up by the commissioners at the surrender, declared that "all people shall continue free denizens, and shall enjoy their lands, houses and goods, wheresoever they are within this country, and dispose of them as they please."^c

On Sept. 21, 1666, Mary Doughty, widow of the late Adriaen Van der Donck, and wife of Hugh O'Neale,^d in right of her former husband, claimed "all that land upon the maine not far from Westchester, called the Younckers land, and brought forward several Indians to prove the purchase."^e

On October 8, 1666, 18th King Charles II. Governor Nicolls granted the following patent to Mr. Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife:—

PATENT FOR NEPPERHAEM.

Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor under his Royal Highness, ye Duke of York, of all his territories in America, to all to whom this present writing shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas there is a certain tract of land within this government, upon the main, bounded to the northwards by a rivulet called by the

^a The massacre here alluded to, took place Sept., 1655, during the absence of Stuyvesant, when the warriors of the Algonquin tribes, made a furious onset upon the colony.—See Bancroft's Hist. U. S., vol. II. 299.

^b Alb. Rec. vol. xviii. 257.

^c Smith's Hist. of N. Y. p. 19.

^d Hugh O'Neale, formerly of Newton, Long Island. Assize Rec. p. 47. "The widow of Adriaen Van der Donck afterwards married Hugh O'Neale, of Patuxent, Maryland, whither, she and her father removed,"—N. Y. Col. MSS., Holland Doc. vii, vol. I, p. 533.—[Editor.

^e See confirm. of Van der Donck's purchase.

Indians, Macakassin, so running southward to Nepperhaem, from thence to the hill Shonackapoch, and then to Paprinimen, which is the southernmost bounds, then to go across the country to the eastward by that which is commonly known by the name of Brouck's his river and land, which said tract hath heretofore been purchased of the Indian proprietors by Adriaen Van der Donck, deceased, whose relict, Mary, the wife of Hugh O'Neale, one of the patentees is, and due satisfaction was also given for the same, as hath by some of the said Indians been acknowledged before me; now for a further confirmation unto them, the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, relict of the aforesaid Adriaen Van der Donck, in their possession and enjoyment of the premises.

Know ye, that by virtue of this our commission and authority given unto me by his Royal Highness the Duke of York, I have thought fit to give, ratify, confirm and grant, and by these presents, do give, ratify, confirm and grant, unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, all the aforementioned tract or parcel of land called Neperhaem, together with all woods, marshes, meadows, pastures, waters, lakes, creeks, rivulets, fishing, hunting, and fowling, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said tract of land belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances, and every part and parcel thereof, to have and to hold the said tract of land and premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns forever, he, she, or they, or any of them, rendering and paying such acknowledgement, duties, as are or shall be constituted and ordaind by his Royal Highness the Duke of York and his heirs, or such governor or governors, as shall from time to time be appointed and set over them within this province. That, if at any time hereafter his Royal Highness, his heirs, successors, or assigns, shall think fit to make use of any timber for shipping, or for erecting or repairing of forts within this government, liberty is reserved for such uses and purposes to cut any sort of timber upon any unplanted grounds on the said tract of land, to make docks, harbours, wharves, houses, or any other conveniences relating thereunto, and also to make use of any rivers or rivulets and inlets of water for the purposes aforesaid, as fully and free as if no such patent had been granted.

Given under my hand and seal at Fort James, New York, on the Island of Manhattan, the eighth day of October, in the eighteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., in the year of our Lord God, 1666.^a

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Upon the 30th of October, 1666, Elias Doughty purchased lands in this town, of Hugh O'Neal and Mary his wife. The father of Elias was the Rev. Franciscus Doughty. "This minister, Franciscus Doughty, (says his son-in-law, Van der Donck,) in the time of the first troubles in England, came over in order to escape from them to New England, and found himself (to use a homely phrase,) out of the frying-pan into the

^a Book of Pat. Alb.

fire. In order to be able to enjoy freedom of conscience according to the Dutch reformation, which he certainly missed in New England, he betook himself under the protection of the Dutch; and an absolute patent, with privileges for a colony, was granted and conferred on him by the Director General." This patent consisted of thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-two acres of the lands called Mispah, the present Newtown on L. I.) It was conferred upon him and his associates, on the 28th of March, 1642."^a He had reinforced himself now in one year with some families; but in consequence of the breaking out of the war, they were all driven from their lands with loss of some people, and the destruction of much cattle, losing for the most part all their houses and whatever they possessed. After they had remained a while, and consumed more than they could collect, they came to the Manhattans, where all the refugees resorted at that time, and Master Doughty was minister there.^b The Rev. Franciscus Doughty was a member of the ancient and honorable family of the Doughtys or Douteys of Easher Surrey, and Boston, Lincolnshire, England, descended from an English Saxon house of Dohteg, before the Conquest, A. D. 1066.

On the 15th May, 1677, Elias Doughty, (son of the above) propietor of the land heretofore belonging to the *Younckers van der Donck*, near Eastchester, was invested in the sole ownership by Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife.

The descendants of Elias Doughty are still numerous in the county of Westchester. Of this family was Francis Doughty of Rye, in 1756, father of John Doughty, Esq., and grand-father of the Hon. John Doughty. The son of the latter is the present General George S. Doughty, of West Farms. From Elias Doughty, the *old or lower Yonckers* passed to William Boltz or Betts, George Tippetts,^c and Joseph Hadley. "The name of the *Jonckers*, (says the Hon. Egbert Benson), the proprietor of the creek, now Saw Mill creek, van der Kee; and it is still to be collected from the documents, as not being improbable that the lands granted to Van der Donck, and perhaps including the island of the Indian name of *Papuriminon*, the southern shore at Kings

^a O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. Appendix, 426.

^b Van der Donck's Verrooghe van N. N. "In 1642 a band of religioniers, led on by the Rev Mr. Doughty, Richd Smith, and others, who had followed the Pilgrims from Old England to New England, were compelled to wsthdraw from the latter country by the persecution they received there, and after making formal application to the authorities of New Netherland, they had a grant of land assigned them, endowed with the usual privileges of free Manors, such as a free exercise of their religion, powers to plant towns, build churches, nominate magistrates, and administer civil and criminal jurisdiction."—(C. F. Hoffman.)

^c A. D. 1664, one George Tippet, being accused and found guilty of hogz stealing, the Court doth adjudge the delinquent shall pay as a fine, to his majestie's use, the sum of 20 s. to receive ye corporal punishment of thirty-one stripes, at the common whipping-post, before ye State house of this city, upon ye breaking up of this Court, &c.—Assize Rec. Alb. 344.

Bridge, were the neighborhood called the LOWER YONCKERS, as to be distinguished from the other Yonckers, the lands of Van der Kee, on the Saw Mill creek.^a This distinction between the *lower* Yonckers and the *upper*, or as it was sometimes called, the *little* and the *old* Yonckers, clearly points to two different proprietors. The first may have been Van der Kee, as Mr. Benson suggests, (although there is nothing in the shape of evidence to support it), and the second Adraen van der Donck, the Jonkheer or "young gentleman."

On the 22d of February, 1670, Joseph Hadley sold fifty acres called GEORGE'S Point, to Matthias Buckhout, who subsequently conveyed the same, on the 22d January, 1694, to Frederick Philipse.

"Upon the 10th of October, in the eleventh year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, William the Third, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord Christ, 1699, occurs the following indenture:—

"Between Frederick Felipe of the city of New York, merchant, of the one part, &c., and Jacobus van Cortlandt, of the same city, merchant, of the other part, witnesseth that the said Frederick Felipe, as well for and in consideration of a certain sum of good and lawful money to him in hand paid, before the enscaling and delivery of these presents, by the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, &c., &c., hath given, granted, bargained and sold, conveyed, &c., unto the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, his heirs and assigns for ever, all that fifty acres of land—with the appurtenances lying within the limits and bounds of the Yonckers plantation in the county of Westchester, known by the name of 'Georges Point,' butted and bounded, &c., &c. Also one acre and a half of meadow, with the appurtenances, &c., together with twenty-five acres more of upland, with their appurtenances, and the reversion and reversions and all the estate, right, title, claim and demand whatsoever, of him the said Frederick Felipe, of, in, or into the said premises, to have and to hold the several parcels of land and meadow, to the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, &c., his heirs and assignees, forever. In testimony whereof the parties to these presents have set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written."

This property is still vested in a descendant of Jacobus van Cortlandt.

On the 13th August, 1701, we find the Indians confirming the Van Cortlands' in their purchase:—

"To all Christian people, and others to whom the presents shall come, Clause Dewilt, Karacapacomout and her son Nemerau, sendeth greeting:—

"Know yee, that wee, the said Clause Dewilt, Karacapacomout, and Nemerau, native Indians and former proprietors of a certain tract of land, lying in the county of Westchester, in the province of New York, in America, commonly called and known by the name of the old Yonckers, now in possession of Jacobus

^a Benson's Mem. of N. Y., 56.

van Cortlandt, of the city of New York, merchant, and the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, for and in consideration of two fathoms^a of duffils and one pound two shillings and sixpence, current money of New York, in hand paid unto us by the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, have remised, released, and forever quit-claimed unto the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, and to the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, and to their heirs and assigns forever, all our right, title and interest, which we ever had, now have, or hereafter may have, or claim to the said tract of land called the old Yonckers, and to every part and parcel thereof; and do hereby acknowledge the above consideration to be in full of all dues and demands whatsoever, for the said tract of land and premises, to have and to hold the said tract of land called the old Yonckers, to the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, and the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, their heirs and assignees forever, witness our hands and seals the 13th of August, 1701."^b

Scaled and delivered in the presence
of GUALTER DU BOIS,
WILLIAM SHARPES,

CLAASS DEWILT,
KARACAPACOMONT,
NEMERAU.

The *Little Yonkers* in contradistinction from the *Old*, above mentioned, appears to have been included in the sale to Elias Doughty of Flushing, 30th October, 1666, who granted it 29th November, 1672, to Thomas Delaval, Frederick Philipse and Thomas Lewis, mariner. Thomas Delaval,^c by a codicil of his last will, bearing date June 10th, 1682, did devise unto John, his only son, all his interest in a full third part.

On February 19, 1684-5, Thomas Dongan, Governor of New York, by a patent did ratify and confirm unto John Delaval, Frederick Philipse and Geertje Lewis, relict of Thomas Lewis, the aforesaid tract.

On August 27, 1685, John Delaval sold his third part in the same to Frederick Philipse, as also Geertje, wife of Thomas Lewis, Lodowick Lewis, Barent Lewis, Leonard Lewis, Katherine Lewis and Thomas Lewis, by deed conveyed each their interest in third part to Frederick Philipse, 12th June, 1686.^d

On the 17th day of April, 1685, occurs the following agreement between Frederick Philipse, merchant of New York, and John Pell, Esq., of Annhoock's Neck, in the County of Westchester:—

"It was mutually agreed and consented unto by us underwritten, Frederick Philipse, merchant of the city of New York, and John Pell, Esq., of Annhoock's Neck, that the Bronx's river shall be the division between both their lands; and that, if either the said Frederick Philipse or the said John Pell, shall at any time

^a A Dutch fathom contained six feet English.

^b Van Cortlandt papers.

^c This individual was for many years Alderman, and Mayor of New York city in 1678.

^d See Royal Charter of Philipsborough.

the cause to make any small dam across the said river, it shall be lawful for either party to fix the end of their dam of each other side, without lett or molestation."^a

FREDERICK PHILIPSE,
JOHN PELL.

Frederick Philipse being now vested in the fee simple, the whole territory was by royal charter, erected into the lordship and manor of Philipsborough, to be holden of the king, in free and common soccage, its lord yielding, rendering, and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at the fort in New York, the annual rent of £4 12s.

THE ROYAL CHARTER.

"William and Mary, by the grace of God, &c., king and queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defenders of the faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Whereas, the Honorable Richard Nicolls, Esq., late Governor of our Province of New York, &c., by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said Province, bearing date the 8th day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1666, pursuant to the authority in him residing, did give and grant unto Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, all that tract of land upon the main, bounded to the north by a rivulet called by the Indians, Meccackassin, so running southward to Nepperhan, from thence to the kill Shorackkapock and to Paparinnemo, which is the southernmost bounds, then to go across the country, eastward by that which is commonly known by the name of Bronx's river, together with all the woods, marshes, meadows, pastures, waters, lakes, creeks, rivulets, fishing, hunting and fowling, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to said tract of land belonging, with their and every of their appurtenance, to have and to hold unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or patent, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, by their certain deed or writ, dated 30th day of Oct., in said year of our Lord, 1666, did sell, alien, assign and set over all and singular their right and title and interest of in and to the aforementioned tract of land and premises, unto Elias Doughty of Flushing, in the Co. of York, on Long Island, unto the said Elias Doughty, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or writing, relation being thereunto had, as may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Elias Doughty by his certain deed or writing, bearing date 29th day of Nov., in the year of our Lord 1672, for the consideration therein expressed and mentioned, did assign and set over, all and singular his right and title and interest, of, in and to the aforementioned tract of land and premises unto Thomas Deleval, Esq., Frederick Philips and Thomas Lewis, mariner, to hold to them, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or writing relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Thomas Deleval, in and by a certain codicil annexed unto his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the 10th day of June, in the

^a Co. Rec. Lib. A. 62.

year of our Lord, 1682, amongst other things did devise unto John Deleval his only son, all that his interest in the aforementioned land and premises, his one full, equal and certain third thereof, as by the said codicil in writing, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and, whereas, the Hon. Col. Thomas Dongan, late Gov. of our said province &c., and as by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province &c., and bearing date the 19th of Feb., in the year of our Lord, 1684-5, pursuant to the authority in him then residing, for the consideration therein expressed, did further grant, ratify and confirm, unto the said Thomas Deleval, Frederick Philips, Geertje Lewis, relict of the said Thomas Lewis, due their heirs and assigns, all the aforesaid tract and parcel of land beginning at a small rivulet known and called by the Indians, Makakassin, from thence into the woods due east by a great rock stone and a lyne of marked trees, to Bronx's river, and thence by said river, four miles and something more, to a marked white oak tree upon the middle of a great ledge of rocks, which is the north-east corner of the land of Francis French & Co., in the mile square formerly sold out of the aforesaid patent, then by the said land, west, 35 deg. northerly, 1 mile or 80 chains from thence east 35 deg. southerly to Bronx's river to a marked tree, which is the south-east corner of the mile square, excepted out of the said patent, from thence by Bronx's, his river, 89 chains to a marked tree, which is the north-east corner of Wm. Betts and George Tippetts, and then by a certain lyne of marked trees due west 30 chains to the marked tree or south-east corner of the purchase of John Heddy, then due N. 34 chains, from thence due west by their purchase, 90 chains to the north-west corner of the 300 acres, then due south 16 chains to the north-west corner of the 20 acres purchased of John Heddy, thence and by the said land west 12 chains to the north-west corner, then by the side of the kill, south 18 chains to the land of Wm. Betts and George Tippetts, from thence by a lyne of marked trees due west 79 chains, to a white oak tree standing on the bank of Hudson's river, to the south of Dog-wood brook 16 chains and $\frac{1}{2}$ and then northerly by the Hudson's river to Nepperha, which is near the Yonkers mills, and so continue by Hudson's river to the first mentioned small rivulet, Maccakassin, the whole being bounded to the north with a lyne of marked trees and a great rock stone, to the east by Bronx's river and the land of Francis French and Co., to the south by the land of Wm. Betts, George Tippetts and Thomas Heddy, to the west by Hudson's river, containing in all 7,708 *acres*, together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, stables, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, mills, mill-dams, runs, streams, ponds, rivers, brooks, woods, under-woods, trees, timber, fencing, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, liberties, privileges, herditaments and improvements whatsoever, belonging or in any way appertaining, to have and to hold all the aforementioned tract and parcel of land, with all and singular the aforementioned premises, unto said John Deleval, Frederick Philips, Geertje Lewis, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or patent registered in our secretary's office of our province of New York aforesaid, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and, whereas the said Thomas Deleval, by a certain deed of indenture, sealed with the seal, and bearing date the 27th day of August, in the year of our Lord, 1685, did, for the consideration therein mentioned, grant, bargain and sell, all that one full third part of all and singular the said tract of land, afore recited, described and bounded within

the limits aforesaid unto him the said Frederick Philips one of the parties aforesaid, together with all that one full and equal third part of all and singular the houses, out-houses, barns, stables, mills, mill-dams, buildings, fences and edifices thereon erected and built; and likewise one full third part of all and singular the waters, water-courses, streams, woods, underwoods, fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging, or in any way appertaining, to have and to hold unto the said Frederick Philipse, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or indenture, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Geertje Lewis, executrix of the last will and testament of Thomas Lewis, late of New York, mariner, her late husband, deceased, and Lodivick Lewis, Barrent Lewis, Leonard Lewis, Katharine Lewis and Thomas Lewis the children and co-heirs of said Thomas Lewis and Geertje his wife, by a certain deed of indenture, sealed with the seal bearing date the 12th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1686, did, for the consideration therein mentioned, grant, bargain and sell, all that the full one-third part of all and singular the said tract of land afore recited, described and bounded with the limits aforesaid, unto him, the said Frederick Philips, one of the parties aforesaid, together with all that one full and equal third part of all and singular the houses, out-houses, barns, stables, mills, mill-dams, buildings, fences and edifices thereon erected and built, and likewise one full third part of all and singular the water, water-courses, streams, woods, underwoods, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or indenture, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the Hon. Sir Edmund Andross, late governor of our said province of New York, &c., by a certain writing or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, bearing date the first day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1680, pursuant to the authority in him then residing, did give and grant unto the said Frederick Philipse, a certain tract or parcel of land, beginning at a creek or river called by the Indians, Pocanteco or or Wackandeco, with power thereon to set a mill or mills, with a due portion of land on each side, adjoining unto the said river, lying within the bounds of the Indians land at Wickers creek, on the east side of the Hudson river, which said Indian land, was by the said Frederick Philips purchased from the said native Indian proprietors thereof, by the licence and approbation of the said Sir Edmund Andross; and the said Indian proprietors did, in the presence of Sir Edmund Andross aforesaid, acknowledge to have received full satisfaction of him the said Frederick Philips for the said land adjoining, to each syde of the creek or river aforesaid, which said land is situate, lying and being on each side of the said creek or river, north and south 1600 treads or steps which at 12 feet to the rod, makes 400 rod, and runs up into the country so far as the said creek or river goeth, with this proviso or restriction that if the creek or river called by the Indians, Nippiroha, and by the charters Yonkers creek or kill shall come within the space of land of 400 rods on the south side of the aforementioned creek or river, that shall extend no farther than the said creek or river of Nippiroha, but the rest to be so far up into the country on each side of the said creek or river called Pocanteco as it runs, being about north-east, to have and to hold all the aforesaid recited tract or parcel of land unto him the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and

assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent registered in our Secretary's office of our province of New York, &c., aforesaid, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear; and whereas the Honorable Thomas Dongan late Gov. of our province of New York, &c., aforesaid, by virtue of the power in him then residing hath, by another grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province of New York, and registered in our secretary's office of our province aforesaid, bearing date the 73d of September, in the year of our Lord 1684, given granted, ratified, and confirmed, unto said, Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, several tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds hereafter mentioned, that were according to the usage, custom, and laws of our said province purchased by the said Frederick Philips from the native Indians and proprietors, in manner and form following, (that is to say,) all those certain parcels and pieces of land lying about the Wigwaskeek that was on the 24th day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1680, purchased by the said Frederick Philips of the Indian Goharius, brother of Weskora, sachem of Wigwaskeek, for himself and by the full order of Goharius, which certain parcel or parcels of land are lying about Wigwaskeek to the north syde and tending from the land of the aforesaid Frederick Philips running along the North river to the north of the small creek called by the Indians Sepackena creek, as far as it goeth into the woods, and coming to the end of the aforesaid creek, then shall the aforesaid pieces or parcels of land have their lyne north-east, or if the creek Pocanteco Wackandeco upon which at present stands the mills of the said Frederick Philips shall run upon a north-east lyne, then the said land shall run along the said creek Pocanteco, or Wegkandeco, into the woods as the said creek or kill shall go, and there shall be the end or utmost bounds of the said certain pieces of land, as by the said writing or Indian deed, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear; as likewise another tract or parcel of land on the east side of Hudson's river that was by said Frederick Philips purchased of the Indians Goharius Cobus, and Togquanduck, on the 23d day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1681, which tract or parcel of land being situate on the east side of the North or Hudson's river, beginning at the south side of a creek called Bissigtkick, and so ranging along the said river northerly to the aforesaid land of the aforesaid Frederick Philips, and then alongst the said land north-east and by east until it comes to and meets with the creek called Nippiorha, if the said creek shall fall within that lyne, otherwise to extend no further than the head of the creek or kill called Pokanteco, or Puegkanteko, and southerly alongst the said river Neppiorha if the same shall fall within the said line as aforesaid; or else in a direct lyne from the head of the said creek or kill called Pocanteco Puegkandico, until it comes opposite to the said first mentioned creek called Bissigtkick, and from thence westwardly to the head of the said creek and alongst the same to the North or Hudson's river, being the first station, as by the said writing or deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, as also another certain tract or parcel of land on the east syde of the said Hudson's river that was by the said Frederick Philips purchased of the native Indians Armaghqueer, Seapham, alias Thapham, on the 8th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1682, which certain tract or parcel of land is situate, lying, and being on the east side of the North or Hudson's river to the south of the land formerly bought by the said Frederick Philips of the said Indians, beginning at the south side of a creek called Bissigh-

tick, and so ranging along the said river southerly to a creek or fall called by the Indians Weghquegsik, and by the Christians, Lawrence's plantation; and from the mouth of the said creek or fall upon a due east course to a creek called by the Indians Nippiorha, and by the Christians the Yonkers kill, and from thence amongst the west side of the said creek or kill as the same runs to the before mentioned land, formerly bought by the said Frederick Philips of the said Indians, and so along that land to the first station, as by the said writing or Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; as also another tract or parcel of land on the east side of Hudson's river that was by the said Frederick Philips purchased of the native Indians Warramanhack, Esparamogh, Annhook, &c., on the 6th day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1682, which certain tract or parcel of land is situated, lying, and being on the west side of the North or Hudson's river, beginning at the north side of the land belonging to Yonkers kill, Nippiorha, at a great rock called by the Indians Megheckassin, or the great stone, (as called by the Christians,) from thence ranging into the woods eastwardly to a creek called by the Indians Nippiorha aforesaid, and from thence along said creek northerly till you come to the eastward of the head of a creek called by the Indians Wegquiskeek, being the utmost bounds of the said Frederick Philips's land, formerly bought of the Indians, and from thence westwardly along the said creek Wegqueskeek to Hudson's river aforesaid, as by the said Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and also another tract or parcel of land that was by the said Frederick Philips, purchased of the native Indians, Sapham, Ghobarius, Kakingsigo, on the 7th day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1684, which tract or parcel of land is situate, lying and being to the eastward of the said Frederick Philips between the creek called Nippiorha, or the Yonkers kill, and Bronk's river, beginning on the south side at the northerly bounds of the Yonkers land, and from thence along the aforesaid creek, Nippiorha, however it runs, till you come to the most northerly bounds of the said Frederick Philips's lands, and from thence north-east into the woods unto Bronk's river, as it runs southerly to the eastward of the Yonkers land aforesaid, and from thence with a westerly lyne, to the afore-named Yonkers kill, or Nippiorha, as by the said Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, all which several tracts and parcels of land within the several respective limits and bounds afore-mentioned, and purchased by the said Frederick Philips, of all and every the respective native Indians aforesaid, in manner aforesaid, were by the said Thomas Dongan, late governor of our province, under the seal of our said province, bearing date as aforesaid, given, granted, ratified, and confirmed unto him, said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, together with all and singular, the houses, buildings, messuages, tenements, and hereditaments, mills, mill-dams, rivers, runns, streams, ponds, with liberty to erect other mills or dams, or places convenient, woods, under-woods, quarries, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, with all liberties, priviledges, and improvements whatsoever, to the said land and premises, belonging in or in anywise appertaining, to have and to hold all the aforesaid tract and tracts, parcel and parcels of land and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees forever, as by the said grant or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, and registered in our secretary's office of our said province, bearing

date 23d day of December, in the year of our Lord 1634, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the aforesaid Thomas Dongan, late Governor of our said province, by virtue of the said power and authority in him residing, hath moreover by another grant or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, and registered in our Secretary's office aforesaid, bearing date the 11th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1686, given, granted, ratified, and confirmed unto Philip Philips, eldest son of him, the said Frederick Philips, all that tract or parcel of land commonly called by the Indians Sinck Sinck, and situate, lying, and being on the east side of Hudson's river, by the northernmost part of the land, purchased by the said Frederick Philips, and so running alongst Hudson's river to a certain creek or river called Kichtawan, and from thence running alongst the said creek, two English miles, and from thence running up the country upon a due east lyne, until it comes unto a creek called Nipiorha, by the Christians, Yonkers creek, and so running alongst the said creek until it comes unto the northerly bounds of the said land of Frederick Philips aforesaid, and from thence alongst the said land until it comes to Hudson's river, together with all manner of rivers, rivulets, runs, streams, feedings, pastures, woods, under-woods, trees, timbers, waters, water-courses, ponds, pools, pits, swamps, moors, marshes, meadows, easements, profits and commodities, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, mines, minerals, quarries, (royal mines only excepted), and all royalties, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever, to the said tract or parcel of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid, belonging or in anywise appertaining, to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land and all and singular other the premises with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Philip Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, whereas the said Philip Philips did by mean assurance in the law, sell, alienate, enfeof, and confirm unto his said father, Frederick Philips, all the afore recited tract or parcel of land within the limits and bounds above mentioned and expressed, together with all and singular, the premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, to have and to hold unto him the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, forever, as by his deed of conveyance, under his hand and seal bearing date the day of in the year of our Lord 168 , relation being thereunto had more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the aforesaid Thomas Dongan, late governor of our said province, by virtue of the said power and authority in him residing, hath, by another grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province, and registered in our Secretary's office aforesaid, bearing date the 27th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1687, given, granted, ratified, released and confirmed unto the said Frederick Philips, all that the moiety, or one equal half part of a certain entire parcel of meadow ground, situate lying and being at a certain place called Tappan, near Hudson's river, bounded to the north by a certain creek called or known by the name of Tappan creek, to the east by Hudson's river aforesaid, to the west by a certain parcel of upland now in possession of George Lockhart, and to the south by Hudson's river aforesaid, and the moiety or equal half of the said meadows to be laid out along the side of Hudson's river aforesaid, throughout the whole length of its bounds upon said river, from Tappan creek aforesaid, and to be bounded on the north by Tappan creek, to the east by Hudson's river, to the

west by the other moiety or half part of the said meadows, still running to the said George Lockhart's, and so to run southerly to the end of the said meadows, nothing excepted or reserved thereof, to the said George Lockhart, his heirs and assigns, but one cart or waineway through the said moiety or half part of the meadow aforesaid, which moiety or equal half part of the meadow aforesaid was by mean assurance in the law, conveyed to the said George Lackhart and Janet, his wife, unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, to have and to hold the said moiety or equal half part of the said meadows and premises with the appertinences unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, and registered in our secretary's office aforesaid, bearing date the said 27th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1687, and as by the said deed of conveyance, under the hands and seals of the said George Lockhart and Janet his wife, bearing date 20th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1685, relation being thereunto had respectively, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, Augustine Graham, our surveyor-general for our said province of New York, &c., hath by warrant bearing date the 11th of February, in the fourth year of our reign, surveyed and laid out for the said Frederick Philips, a certain small parcel of salt meadows, situate and being on the north side of Tappan creek, in the county of Orange, beginning at a certain stake set on the east side of the said creek, and from thence run east $37^{\circ} 40$ min. northerly to Hudson's river, six chains and ninety links, thence along the said river twelve chains and ninety links, south one degree, westerly to the mouth of the aforesaid creek, and from thence along the said creek, west five degrees thirty-five minutes, northerly eleven chains, thence north twelve degrees, eastwardly two chains and forty links, thence east forty degrees, southerly three chains forty-five links along the said creek, thence east eleven degrees thirty minutes, southerly two chains twenty links, thence north six degrees twenty-five minutes, seven chains and seventy links, to the stake where the line first began, being bounded on the north-west by a certain parcel of meadow said to belong to Cornelius Claater, on the east by Hudson's river, on the south and west by the said creek, containing in all six acres three roods and eight perches, as by the return of the survey, bearing date the 19th day of April, in the said fourth year of our reign, and in the year of our Lord, 1692, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, all which several tracts or parcels of land lying together, and bounded and limited in manner hereafter expressed and mentioned, (that is to say), all the said tract and parcels of land that are on the east side of Hudson's river, are bounded on the northward by a creek or river commonly called by the Indians Kightowank, and by the English Knotrus river, and now Belonging to Stevanus van Cortlandt, Esq.; and so eastward into the woods along the said creek or river, two English miles; and from thence upon a direct east line to Bronxes river, and so running southward along the said Bronxes river as it runs, until a direct west line cutteth the south side of a neck or island of land, at a creek or kill called Papparinemo, which divides York island from the main, and so along the said creek or kill as it runs to Hudson's river, which part of the said creek is called by the Indians Shorackhappok, and continues dividing the said York island from the main, and so from thence to the northward alongst Hudson's river, until it comes into the aforesaid creek or river called by the Indians Kightawank, and by the English Knotrus river, and

the salt meadow ground on the west side of Hudson's river, are bounded and limited as here before is plainly mentioned and expressed. And whereas, our loving subject the said Frederick Philips, one of the members of our council of our said province of New York, and the territories depending thereon in America, hath by his petition presented to Benjamin Fletcher, our captain-general and governor-in-chief of our said province of New York, &c., prayed our grant and confirmation of all and every the tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid; and that we would likewise erect all the said tracts and parcels of land within the limits aforesaid, into a lordship or manor of Philipsborough, and that we would further grant unto our said loving subject, a certain neck or island of land called Paparinemo, adjoining to the land aforesaid, with the salt meadows thereunto belonging, together with power and authority to erect a bridge over the water or river commonly called Spiten Devil ferry, or Paparinemo and to receive toll from all passengers and droves of cattle that shall pass thereon, according to rates hereinafter mentioned; and whereas, it is manifested that our loving subject hath been a great charge and expense in the purchasing and settling of the aforecited tracts of land, whereupon considerable improvements have been made, and that he is likewise willing at his own proper cost and charge to build a bridge at the ferry aforesaid, for the benefit and accommodation of travelers, which reasonable request for his future encouragement, we being willing to grant, *Know ye*, that of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified, and confirmed, and by these presents do, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify, and confirm unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, all and every the aforecited tracts and parcels of land and meadow ground within the limits and bounds before mentioned and expressed, and likewise the aforesaid neck or island of land called Paparinemo, and the meadow thereunto belonging, with power, authority and privilege to erect and build a dam bridge upon the aforesaid ferry of Spitendevil or Paparinemo, and to receive rates and tolls of all passengers and for droves of cattle according to the rates hereafter mentioned, (that is to say), three pence current money of New York, for each man and horse that shall pass the said bridge in the day time, and three pence current money aforesaid, for each head of neat cattle that shall pass the same, and twelve pence current money aforesaid, for each score of hogs, calves, and sheep that shall pass the same, and nine pence current money aforesaid, for every boat, vessel, or canoe that shall pass the said bridge and cause the same to be drawn up, and for each coach, cart, or sledge, or waggon that shall pass the same, the sum of ninepence current money aforesaid; and after sunset each passenger that shall pass said bridge, shall pay two pence current money aforesaid, each man and horse, six pence, each head of neat cattle six pence, each score of hogs, calves, and sheep, two shillings, for each boat or vessel, or canoe, one shilling and sixpence, for each coach, cart, waggon, or sledge, one shilling and sixpence; current money aforesaid, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, houses, out-houses, mills, mill-dams, fences, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, moors, pools, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarries, rivers, runs, rivulets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, beaches, ferries, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, mines, minerals, (silver and gold only excepted,) and all other rights, members, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments,

profits, tolls, benefits, advantages, and appertinances whatsoever to the aforesaid tracts and neck or island of land and meadows, ferry, bridge, and mills belonging or in any ways appertaining, or accepted, reputed, taken, known, or occupied as part, parcel, or member thereof; and moreover, *know ye*, that of our further special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have thought fit, according to the request of our said loving subject, to erect all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of lands and meadows with the limits and bounds aforesaid, into a lordship or manor; and, therefore, by these presents we do erect, make, and constitute all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of land and meadows, within the limits and bounds aforesaid mentioned, together with all and every of the afore granted premises with all and every of the appertinances into a lordship or manor, to all intents and purposes; and it is our royal will and pleasure that the said lordship and manor shall from henceforth be called the lordship or manor of Philipsborough, and the aforesaid bridge to be from henceforth called Kingsbridge in the manor of Philipsborough aforesaid. And *know ye*, that we, reposing special trust and confidence in the loyalty, wisdom, justice, prudence, and circumspection of our loving subject, do, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Frederick Philips, and to the heirs and assignees of him the said Frederick Philips, full power and authority at all times forever hereafter in the said lordship or manor, one court leet and one court baron to hold and to keep at such times, and so often, yearly and every year, as he or they shall see meet; and all fines, issues, and amercements as the said Court Leet or Court Baron to be holden within said lordship or manor to be sett, forfeited, or employed, or payable, or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants, of or within the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough, in the limits and bounds, as also all and every of the power and authority herein before mentioned, for the holding and keeping the said Leet and Court Baron from time to time, and to award and issue out the customary writs to be issued and awarded out of the said Court Leet and Court Baron to be kept by the heirs and assignees of the said Frederick Philips forever, in their or every of their stewards deputed and appointed, with full and ample power and authority to distrain for the rents, levies, or other sums of money payable by virtue of the premises, and all other lawful remedies and means for the having possession, receiving, levying and enjoying the premises and every part and parcel of the same, and all waifes, estrays, wrecks, deodans, and of the fellons happening and being furnished within the said lordship and manor of Philipsborough, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a parte fine upon any fine or fines to be levied of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the lordship or manor of Philipsborough, together with the advowson and right of patronage of all and every the church or churches erected or to be erected or established or hereafter to be erected or established within the said manor of Philipsborough; and we do also further give and grant unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees, that all and singular the tenants of the said Frederick Philips, within the said manor shall and may at all times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within the manor aforesaid, according to such rules, ways, and methods as are prescribed for the cities, towns, and counties within our province aforesaid by the acts of General Assembly, for the defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county aforesaid, and such sums of money so

assessed or levied to collect and dispose of for such uses as the acts of General Assembly shall establish and appoint, to have and to hold, possess, collect, and enjoy, all and singular the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough, together with the aforesaid halls and premises, with their and every of their appertinances unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees, to the only proper use, benefit, and behoof of him, the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees forever, reserving unto us, our heirs and successors, free egress and ingress of all our and their forces, horse or foot, of our and their coaches, waggons, stores of war, ammunition, and expresses, that shall from time to time pass the said bridge for our their service, or anything contained to the contrary herein in any ways notwithstanding, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common socage according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich within our county of Kent in our realm of England, yielding rendering, and paying therefore, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at our fort at New York unto us, our heirs and successors, the annual rent of £4 12s. current money of our said province in lieu and stead of all former rents, services, dues, duties, and demands for the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough and premises. In testimony whereof we have caused the seal of our province of New York to be hereunto affixed. Witness, Benjamin Fletcher our captain-general and governor-in-chief of our province of New York aforesaid, province of Pennsylvania and county of New Castle, and the territory and tracts of land depending thereon in America, at Fort William Henry, the 12th day of June, in the fifth year of our reign, and in the year of our Lord, 1693."

Frederick Philipse, Esq., by his last will bearing date 9th of December, 1702, devised his lands in this town and part of Greenburgh to Frederick Philipse his grandson, born in Barbadoes ye only son of Philip, his eldest son, viz:—

"The Island of *Papirinemin* with the meadows ye toll and all ye lands and meadows called the *Yonkers plantation*, with all houses, mills, mill-dams, &c., as also a piece of land in the mile square by me late bought of Michael Hawdon and all that tract or parcel of land extending from the Yonkers patent or plantation to a creek called by the Indians *Wysquaqua* and by the Christians *William Portugues creek*, and thence according to ye course of that creek into ye woods to ye head of ye same from thence on a last line to the creek called the Yonker's creek, and thence to continue on the same course to Bronck's river; also the boat *Yoncker*, with her furniture apparel and appurtenances, &c. Upon the death of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, the above devisee of his grandfather Frederick in 1751, Colonel Frederick Philipse his son became devisee in tail male of the whole manor of Philipsborough."

These lands continued in the possession of Colonel Frederick Philipse, till the year 1779. When having broken his military parole by not returning to Yonkers, they became confiscated to the people of this State, and sold and conveyed by Isaac Stoutenburgh and Philip van Cortlandt Commissioners of Forfeitures, appointed in pursuance of an act of the

Legislature of the State, passed 12th May, 1784, to the following persons:—

Mary Hunt	120	Jacob van Tassel	0
Abraham Archer	120	Peter Acker	186
Pierre van Cortlandt	150	Abraham Acker	239
ditto.	120	William Dalcher	215
His own	164	John Jewell	285
John Bishop	83	Jonathan Odell	463
Moses Ward	167	Daniel Wiltsie	329
Elijah Hunter	196	Jacob Storms	279
Peter Davids	200	Richard Delawley	220
Samuel Drake	115	George Daterach	282
Arnold Hunt	233	Philip Livingston	233
Richard Garrisdien	123	James D. Clark	286
Abraham Orser	123	Peter Post	226
Thomas Bishop	159	Jacobus Dyckman	300
Job Sherwood	365	George Forster	300
Gerard G. Beeckman	750	Garrett Brown	312
Cornelius Jones	200	Peter Forshee	171
Gerard G. Beeckman	0	Cornelius Darqua	29
Michael McKeel	327	Andrew Bostwick	279
John van Tassel	160	John Lawrence	175
David Storms	25	John Lamb	202
James Hammond	0	Robert Johnson	190
and		Cornelius P. Lowe)	
George Coombs	162	mills at Yonckers)	320
James van Wart	0	Sarah Archer	18
William van Wart	0	John Williams	0
William Hunt	270	Dennis Post	155
John van Wart	230	Thomas Valentine	238
Reformed Dutch Church	0	Joseph Oakley	164
Globe Regua	236	Elnathan Taylor	100
Frederick van Cortlandt	105	John Dead ^a	136

On the east side of this town, bordering the Bronx's river, is situated a tract of land called the *Mile Square*, lying principally in a beautiful vale, watered by the river and sheltered by picturesque hills. This tract was exempted out of the great manorial patent of 1693, and appears originally to have formed a part of the possessions of the Doughtys of Flushing; as we find John Doughty of that place in 1685 selling sixty-four acres of land here, in *one square mile*, to Francis French, Ebenezer Jones and John Wascot.^b

^a Liber B. Co. Rec. p. 53.

^b On the 29th of January, 1779, occurs a petition of Jonathan Horton and 172 others, inhabitants of Philipse's Manor, "where," "for ye refusal to purchase ye Manor for us in case of confiscation and sale." &c.—*Journals of Senate of New York*, vol. 1779-83, p. 159.

"22d May, 1674, John Winter of Westchester sold to to Joseph Jeames of Fairfield, Connecticut, a parcel of land containing 120 acres, which is one quarter part of ye tract of land Francis French and Ebenezer Jones bought of Elias Dougherty. This land lay west northerly from Eastchester, on the other side of Brunckses river."—*Fairfield Records*.

In 1685, John Hiatt, of Bronx's river, deeds sixty acres of upland to Hopestill Betts of the Yonckers, this sale being a part of the whole tract of land called by the name of the *Mile Square*. Tradition says that this place was given by Frederick Philipse as a dower portion when his daughter Annetjé married Philip French. From the French and Jones family it passed by sale to the Oakleys, Bertines, Curwells, Sherwoods and Riches. The latter family have been long residents here, and are still possessed of a large estate, which has been successively occupied for several generations. By marriage they are connected with the ancient family of the Valentines. The Rich family originally came from Germany, and are descended of the Ulrich of Flaack, whose son, Balthassar Ryché, emigrated to this country at an early period of its settlement. The following ancient document is still preserved in the family; it is written in the German language, and was brought from Germany by Balthassar Ryché:—

"I, Johann Conradt Heidegger, sen'r, of the corporation for Guild, and by the council of the honorable city of Zurich, duly appointed sheriff of the county of Kyburgh, certify and make known that on the date mentioned below, the bearer of this, Balthassar Ryché, son of the late Uulrich of Flaack, situated in my jurisdiction, appeared before me, stating, that whereas having been many years and days absent from this country, and in consequence of a purchase made by him, intending to reside in future with his wife and children at Sandhussen in the electoral palatinate as his permanent residence, he therefore humbly requested an authentic certificate showing his honest birth, pedigree, and name, and likewise that he leaves this country with a good name and character, in order that he may produce such testimony when and where it might be requisite. Wherefore I, having heard the said Ryché's petition, conceive it to be no more than right and just to grant him his request. After having made diligent enquiries respecting his character, and also obtained from the regularly ordained minister here a written acknowledgment that his parents were lawfully married and he thus legitimately conceived and born, and subsequently baptized in a Christian like manner on the first day of June, in the year 1662, in the presence of sponsors. It also appears that from his infancy and during the time he resided here he conducted himself uprightly and without reproach; and that when he left this place he carried with him an honest reputation. In testimony whereof and in compliance with his humble and dutiful request, I have caused this written certificate to be prepared for the said Ryché and have caused the seal of office to be affixed thereto.

Done and passed on the sixteenth day of January, 1699, counting from the birth of Christ our Saviour.

Signed

The County Clerk (SCHIEGG) at Kyburgh.

Mile Square during the war of the Revolution appears to have been a favorite camp ground with both armies, on account of its sheltered situation and vicinity to the water. Here were quartered Colonel Emerick's British light horse. The British Hussars were billeted here for several summers. The Ryché's mansion being occupied as head quarters, it was the custom of the troopers to tie up their horses to long cords stretched from the apple trees in the orchard, many of which are still standing. For security the roads were patrolled and videttes stretched along the neighboring heights. The remains of bastions are still visible on their summits.

In 1776, the American Rifle Corps were stationed here; and from this place crossed the Bronx to attack and harrass the British flank, as they moved towards White Plains, after landing on Throgmorton's neck. Subsequent to the memorable battle of White Plains the British returned to Mile Square, reconstructed Hunt's bridge, and occupied the hill forts.

In 1778, the British light infantry and Highland companies under General Simcoe, formed an ambuscade in an orchard, at the place where the roads fork to Hunt's bridge and Valentine's hill, in the hope of surprising a large and strong body of the American army moving on the opposite side of the Bronx. It appears from the British account as related by Simcoe, that,

"Hunt's bridge was commanded by the heights on the side of Kings-Bridge, which the enemy had fortified in 1776. In the British rear was a wood; it had been designed to conceal the Queen's Rangers under General Simcoe, and while the Yagers and cavalry should have engaged with any corps who might patrol to Valentine's hill, it was thought probable that the enemy on the opposite side of the Bronx would pass over to their assistance, when the infantry and Highlanders would rush from the wood, and occupying the fences do severe and cool execution upon them as they were on the bridge and occupied in the deep hollow. An advanced party of the enemy, notwithstanding the circumstances which made the troops quit Valentine's hill, had already passed the Bronx; the Yager cavalry were ordered to proceed towards Kings Bridge, slowly and in full sight of the enemy who were on Hunt's hill. There was still hopes by forming the ambuscade to do some service, when, to Lieutenant Col. Simcoe's great surprise, the enemy's cannon were fired at the infantry, whom he expected to have been hidden from their sight, by the intervention of the woods; but it appeared that while Captain Ross was with the advanced companies some officers imprudently had got upon a fence, out of curiosity, and discovered themselves to the enemy. Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe immediately withdrew his men out of the reach of any chance shot, and made use of the low ground (the crossing of which would have led him into the ambuscade,) to march his infantry under its cover, out of their sight, or the reach of their cannon; he sent orders to Captain Ross to withdraw;

and again ambuscaded the cavalry in a position to take advantage of the enemy if any party of them should pursue him, or from Valentine's hill should endeavor to incommode his retreat. Observing the movement of the Yager cavalry, the enemy marched a party to watch their movements, on the opposite bank, while their main body formed the line. Captain Ross thought proper to wait for the party that had crossed the Bronx. He permitted them to come close to him, when his fire threw them into confusion; he then retreated, making a small circuit to avoid some riflemen who had occupied the wood, and the corps returned to the camp."^a

A day or two preceding the battle of White Plains a large body of British horse advanced upon the road leading through this place for the purpose of reconnoitering.

September, 1778, Sir Archibald Campbell, advanced with the 71st regiment of the Scotch Highlanders, to Mile square. They were soon after joined by General Grant, with another force of Highlanders who occupied the ground from the Bronx at Hunt's Bridge to the North River. During the whole course of the war, Colonel James de Lancey kept a recruiting officer constantly stationed at Jones's house, in the Mile square, as he always considered Mile square itself within the British lines.

On the road leading from the Mile square to the city of Yonkers, are still visible, the remains of an old hostel—the keeper of which was one Gaios, a Frenchman. This individual, during the occupancy of Mile square by the American forces, supplied the army with liquor and provisions. On the approach of the enemy from New York, he chose to retire with General Washington to White Plains; shortly after the evacuation of the premises by Gaios, his tenants left in charge were alarmed by the midnight attack of a gang of British *Cow-boys*, a scuffle ensued, during which one of the assailants was killed.

In the retreat of the robbers, they pitched the headless body of their slain comrade, into the adjoining well. This tragical event has given rise to strange stories; and has thrown over this spot a veil of horror, which is heightened by the loneliness of the situation. Some benighted countryman has construed the gnarled and fantastic cedars, (which surround this spot), into the headless form of the *cow-boy* seated on the well; and the sweeping blast, or gurgling brook, into his doleful groans. The common people still regard this place with superstitious dread, no one daring to approach it after dusk.

Valentine's kill, is a high ridge bordering the Mile square on the west; its summit affords one of the finest views in Westchester county. To the

^a Simeoe's Milit. Journal, p. 77.

cast the eye ranges over an extensive country of hills, woods and vales, stretching towards Long Island Sound; the distant horizon skirted by light blue hills. To the north lie the Tuckahoe hills, while westward the view is bounded by the Yonkers ridge, surmounted with lofty woods, with here and there a glimpse to be obtained of the dark palisades peeping through some opening in the trees; below lies a beautiful vale, through which meanders Tippet's Brook. At the base of the hill winds the Croton Aqueduct.

Valentine's hill and the adjoining property has been occupied by the ancient and numerous family of the Valentines, for nearly one hundred and twenty years. In this immediate neighborhood is situated the old burying-ground. Here are interred the remains of Frederick Devoe, the grand-father of Col. Thomas Farrington of New York city, and several members of the Valentine and Brown families. It is now included in Woodlawn cemetery. The ancestor of the family, Matthias Valentine, having been one of the first tenants under the Philipses; on his settlement here, the whole surrounding country was one vast forest, the lonely domain of the deer. The verges of these forests also abounded with another noble species of game long since extinct, and that was the wild turkey. It is said that flocks of them used to fly from the Yonkers ridge on the west side of Tippet's brook to this hill, at certain seasons of the year, for the purpose of feeding on the acorn and beech nut. The flight was always commenced by a large black cock of the woods, sunset being the signal for departure; the leader gave the well known note, and they were instantly on the wing for the opposite hills. There yet remains a fine specimen of the ancient denizens of the forests on the western edge of this hill, by the roadside leading to the village. This venerable chestnut tree, in the Fall of the year, appears to be the favorite gathering place of thousands of swallows just before they commence their migrations.

In possession of the Valentine family are numerous receipts given for rent; formerly due the Lords of Philipsborough. As a specimen occurs the following:—

Op Nippera Des 20 Mars No. 1737,

den 20 Mars heft Theis Valentin en syn Moeder hier gebracht 13½ boschel tarwe vor de huer von land vor ye Tahr Ao 1726.

Yonckers, January ye 28 day, 1734-5.

Then received of Mr. Matthiase Vallentine 7½ bushels of Rent wheat on behalf of Mr. Philipse.

I said received by me,

WILLIAM PECK.

At the commencement of the Revolutionary War this hill was rented by two grand-sons of the first proprietor, Thomas and Gilbert Valentine, who occupied it through the whole course of the war. In the summer of 1775, the American army threw up entrenchments on its summit, the remains of which are still visible. When his Excellency General Washington lay encamped on Valentine's hill in the Fall of 1776, it was supposed to be the design of the enemy to attack his position. On this occasion Thomas Valentine was engaged with the General in conversation, leaning upon the pommel of his saddle, when the heads of the British columns were seen approaching at a distance of three or four miles on the opposite side of the Bronx, as if taking the direction of the hill. Under this supposition, Washington ordered out several companies to attack the flanking parties of the enemy, who, it was discovered were taking the high road to the White Plains. It was afterwards asserted by a British officer, that through the aid of their glasses they had seen Thomas Valentine and the General in conversation.

Washington having ascertained the intention of the enemy, pushed on his left wing to the White Plains, while his right occupied the hill.

From the 12th to the 27th of October, 1776, the American army lay entrenched in detached camps, from this hill to the White Plains.^a On the 27th, as the enemy continued to advance upon the White Plains, General Washington suddenly called in all his detachments, and abandoning the position he had occupied along the Bronx, assembled all his forces in a strong camp upon Chatterton Heights. Upon the 28th of October, the day of the battle, it was asserted by the residents on the hill, that not only was the cannonade distinctly heard, but also the singing of the Hessians as they advanced to the attack the American position. After the battle of the 28th, the British infantry were stationed here.

The old Valentine house, which stood north-west of the present residence, was used for some time by General Washington as head-quarters.

It would appear from the following letter, in possession of the family, that Thomas Valentine had aided the advance of Washington's left wing towards the White Plains:—

VALENTINE'S HILL, JAN'y 27TH, 1777.

These may certify, that on or about the 25th day of October last, I ordered Thomas Valentine's one yoke of oxen and cart, to be taken for the public service.

They carried a load to ye White Plains. There I discharged them. I am informed they were further taken on their return, and that Mr. Valentine hath not received them.

B. LINCOLN.

^a Stedman's Hist. of the American war.

On the 6th of June, 1778, Sir William Erskine fell back towards Valentine's Hill. The Queen's Rangers encamping on Odell's Hill, soon after, these corps formed a part of an escort which accompanied the English commander-in-chief to the White Plains,^a 1778. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton was ordered, with the whole of the English cavalry, to this hill, for the purpose of covering the right, when they endeavored to surprise General Gist in the parsonage. The same year, upon the retiring of Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, the Continental forces again took possession of the hill.

On the 16th of September, 1782, (says General Heath), the enemy made a grand forage near Valentine's Hill; Sir Guy Carleton was out in person, as was the young Prince, (William Henry, Duke of Clarence, afterwards King William the Fourth). The covering party, it was said consisted of five or six thousand men.^b

During the absence of the armies, Valentine's Hill was much exposed to the depredations of gangs of outlaws called *Cow Boys* and *Skimmers*, who roamed the country in search of plunder. On one occasion, a party of the former forced their entrance into the Valentine House; seizing the proprietor, Thomas Valentine, they demanded his life or money; whereupon, disbelieving, or affecting to disbelieve him, they threatened, on his again refusing, to hang him instantly. Obtaining no satisfactory answer, they carried him to the foot of a cherry tree, still standing, near the corner of the old garden, and had placed the cord around his neck, when he suddenly threw it off, exclaiming, "Don't be such d——d fools as to hang a man when he hasn't any money." The coolness and apparent sincerity of his language, served effectually to disarm the robbers; for they not only desisted from their purpose, but released him. Instances had occurred in the neighborhood, in which they had actually carried their threats into execution.

One or two instances of heroic courage in a female of this family (Susan Valentine, afterwards Mrs. Vredenburg) is deserving of record. These marauders, like all other villains, frequently proved themselves great cowards. Miss Susan Valentine, when a young woman, prevented a large party from entering the house by threatening them, single handed, with a large oven shovel—solemnly protesting she would split the head of the first man that dared to cross the threshold. Her courage and determination alone served to protect the house from plunder. On another occasion, an intimate friend, Mr. Sneden, had entrusted her with the

^a Simcoe's Mil. Journal.

^b Heath's Mem. 353.

care of £30 in gold and silver—not daring to carry this amount about his person, as he was going a long journey into the interior.

On receiving her charge, Miss Valentine, for greater security concealed it in her dress, designing to keep it there until the owner's safe return.

The same evening of Mr. Sneden's departure, a party of Skinners forced their way into her bed-room, dragged her from the bed, and demanded her money. This she either denied possessing, or refused to deliver; whereupon, becoming violent, she called to her brother. During the scuffle that followed her brother's entrance, she contrived to crawl out at the foot of the bed, hoping, in this way, to escape unobserved. In this, she was disappointed; the villains observed and again seized her. In the violent attempt made to extricate herself the second time, the money fell on the floor, or, as she herself described it "was fairly shook out of her." The freebooters greedily seized it, and marched off, delighted with the success of their enterprize.

In this town is situated *Berrian's Neck*, the ancient *Nipnichsen* of the Mohegans. The Dutch conferred upon it the name of *Konstabelsche hoek*, or Point, from its owner, William Constable. This neck forms the northern bank, at the mouth, of the noted *Spyt den Dyvel Kil*, or channel. At an early period it belonged to Samuel Edsall. From the Edsalls it passed to the Tippetts, who, during the revolutionary struggle, adhered to the side of the Crown. In consequence, their property was confiscated to the State, (the Tippetts having removed to Nova Scotia,) and sold to Samuel Berrian, who married Dorcas a daughter of George Tippet,^a former proprietor. A second daughter became the wife of the celebrated Col. James de Lancey, one of the boldest leaders of the Neutral Ground. In 1796, Samuel Berrian, the father of Richard and grand-father of the late Rev. William Berrian, rector of Trinity church, New York, sold the whole estate of Tippet's Neck, consisting of 200 acres, to his nephew, Abraham Berrian.

The latter was the son of Richard Berrian, by his wife Grace, daughter of Abraham Riker of Newtown, L. I., and grand-son of Cornelius the son of John, the eldest son of Cornelis Jansen Berrian who settled in Flatbush, L. I., as early as 1669. He married Jannet, daughter of Jan Stryker; and, being a person of character and education, enjoyed offices in the town government, and was likewise a deacon of the Dutch church. In 1685 he removed his residence to Newtown, where he died in 1689.

^a "A true inventory of all and singular the goods &c. of George Tippetts of Yonkers was taken 29th day of Sept., 1655, by Thos. Hunt of Westchester, Wm. Heydon of Eastchester and Edw. Griffin of Flushing."—Surr. Office N. Y., No. 1, p. 234, wills and adm. 1665-1680.

All testimony unites in ascribing to this family a French origin; and is made probable that the seat of their ancestors was at Berrien, now a considerable town in the department of Finisterre. Concurrent traditions, existing in diverse branches of the family, declare their ancestor was a Huguenot, who, during the civil wars of France was forced to flee and take refuge in Holland.

The children of Abraham—were Abraham who died in 1851, aged 71; Nathaniel, died in 1847, aged 65; Richard, blind, died 1827, aged 40; Rebecca married George Brinkerhoff; Grace-Moore, married Major Leonard Bleecker; Charity, married John Hoogland, and Mary.^a

The neck remains yet undivided. The heirs are Abraham Berrian, John Hoogland, and Mr. Bleecker.

There are remains of three distinct forts on Tippetts or Berrian's Neck, which once formed a part of the chain of hill batteries reaching from the North to the East Rivers. On January the 19th, 1777, (says Gen. Heath,) it was determined to make an attempt to cut off the British battalion within King's Bridge, early the next morning, by passing a strong detachment over Spitten Devil Creek on the ice, which, however, was not very strong, but the weather was cold. One thousand were detached for this purpose; but the weather having grown warm in the night, the ice was judged, by the unanimous opinion of all the general officers on the ground, to be too hazardous, on the morning of the 20th, to venture the attempt. On this day there was a cannonade on both sides, and the enemy on the island side were thrown into much confusion. Our General observed that when the enemy within the island were cannonaded across Haarlem Creek, they sheltered themselves behind the little hill near the bridge, next to Spitten Devil Creek. On this afternoon he rode round on to Tippetts's Hill, which was in its rear, and found that a field-piece, drawn up on that side, would leave the enemy no hiding place. On the 21st, a cannonade commenced again on both sides. In the afternoon a field-piece was hauled up to Tippetts's Hill, and the enemy being cannonaded both in front and rear, they were thrown into the utmost confusion: some secured themselves in their redoubt, others under the banks; some lay flat on the ground, and some betook themselves to the cellars: so that in a short time there was no object for the gunners."^b

The principal fort now standing on the neck is situated a little south of the residence of Mr. Whiting, on the property of Mr. John Ewings. It is in the form of a hollow square, with banks fifteen or twenty feet

^a Ricker's Annals of Newtown, L. I., p. 338-340.

^b Heath's Mem. 119.

high. Nothing can exceed the boldness of the scenery, as viewed from this elevated spot; below, the steep sides of the neck are bordered with beautiful woodland that skirts the shores of the majestic Hudson; while beyond, the palisades are seen abruptly rising in all their grandeur from the opposite margin of the river. South-east are the distant heights of Fordham and Westchester, and north, the Hudson reaching into the Tappan Zee.

The remains of "*Indian-shell beds*," are still visible immediately in the rear of the fort. Foot paths leads through the woods that skirt the river to the extreme point of the neck. The Berrian residence, a fine structure of stone, now occupied by Mr. Tucker, is situated on rising ground near the extreme point; its beautiful situation claims notice. The Hudson here expands its waters; and, united with those of the Haarlem river at the mouth of the Spuyten Duyvel, gives a beautiful lake-like appearance to the whole; the winding creek, the heights of Fordham and wooded hills of New York island, serve to unite and blend a landscape which might have inspired the pen of a Thompson or the pencil of a Claude. The old Tippet mansion is located on the eastern side of this neck, embosomed in the bank and shaded with tall poplars. It possesses a desolate and antiquated appearance, in perfect keeping with the strange stories that are told of its still being haunted by the ghosts of the old tories. Deer are said to have frequented the woods bordering on this neck as late as 1782.

The mouth of the Spuyt den duyvel kil and Berrian's neck will ever be memorable as the scene of the fight between Hendrick Hudson and the Indians, A. D. 1609.

At day-break on the 22d of October, the Halve Maen (Crescent) sailed from Teller's Point on her passage down the river, with a fair wind, twenty-one miles, till the tides set too strong against her, when she came to anchor near the upper end of Manhattan Island. "The two captive Indians who had escaped at West Point had, it appears, made their way on the east side of the river, rousing on their return the spirits of Sleepy Hollow,^a or the more ferocious Manhatta,^b and here 'in the inlet of Haarlem river, they had concentrated a force that impatiently awaited the arrival of the rich booty, which they flattered themselves they should obtain.'

"They had not waited long ere the Halve Maen appeared, and immediately hove to, near their place of ambush. One of the Indians who

^a Of the Mahicanni nation, who lived, says Moulton, a little north-west of White-Plains.—*Ireing's Sketch Book*.

^b Who probably extended to Tappan Bay.—*Moulton*.

had escaped from Hudson's vessel now came out with many others, armed with bows and arrows, expecting to betray them."^a But, says Jaet the mate of Hudson's vessel, "we perceived their intent, and suffered none of them to enter our ship, whereupon two canoes full of men with bows and arrows shot at us after our stern, in recompense whereof we discharged six muskets and killed two or three of them; then above one hundred of them came to a point of land to shoot at us, then, I shot a falcon at them and killed two of them: whereupon the rest fled into the woods. Yet they manned off another canoe with nine or ten men, which came to meet us; so I shot at it also a falcon, and shot it through and killed one of them, then our men with muskets killed three or four more of them, so they went their way."^b

It was here, too, that during the absence of the illustrious Peter Stuyvesant, who was then occupied in reducing the Swêdîsh fortress on the Delaware, a body of nine hundred Indians having crossed the river, came and landed at "Spiteing Devil" creek. Here they posted themselves, and remained until they were apprised of his return.^c

The waters of the kill or channel, derive their name from a daring Dutch burgher of the Manhattans, who, bent upon performing some deed of knight errantry, determined upon crossing this stream in a violent storm, in opposition to the remonstrances of his friends; swearing he would swim across "en spyt den duyvel," (in spite of the devil), but scarcely had he reached the channel when he was overwhelmed by the stormy billows and sank to rise no more.

This incident has been well described in the Sketch Book, by Washington Irving, although he has fixed a much later date for the origin or the name than we find it recorded in the Colonial annals. It is entitled,

"THE DOLEFUL DISASTER OF ANTHONY THE TRUMPETER."

"Stuyvesant resolutely bent upon defending his beloved city (New Amsterdam) in spite of itself, called unto him his trusty Nan Corlear, who was his right hand man in all times of emergency. Him did he adjure to take his war denouncing trumpet, and mounting his horse, to beat up the country, night and day, sounding the alarm along the pastoral borders of the Bronx, starting the wild solitudes of Croton, arousing the rugged yeomanry of Weehawk and Hoboken, the mighty men of battle of Tappan bay, and the brave boys of Tarrytown and Sleepy Hollow, together with all the other warriors of the country round about; charging them one and all, to sling their powder horns, shoulder their fowling pieces, and march merrily down to the Manhattans. Now there

^a Moulton's Hist. N. Y. part 1. 272, 2.

^b Hudson's Journal.

^c Egbert Benson's Mem. N. Y. 94.

was nothing in all the world, the divine sex excepted, that Anthony van Corlear loved better than errands of this kind. So just stopping to take a lusty dinner, and bracing to his side his junk bottle, well charged with heart inspiring Hollands, he issued jollily from the city gate that looked out upon what is at present called Broadway; sounding as usual a farewell strain, that rung in sprightly echoes through the winding streets of New Amsterdam. Alas! never more were they to be gladdened by the melody of their favorite trumpeter! It was a dark and stormy night when the good Anthony at the famous creek (sagely denominated Harlem river) which separates the island of Manna-hata from the main land. The wind was high, the elements were in an uproar, and no Charon could be found to ferry the adventurous sounder of brass across the water.

"For a short time he vapoured like an impatient ghost upon the brink; and then, bethinking himself of the urgency of his errand, took a hearty embrace of his stone bottle, swore most valorously that he would swim across, 'en spyt den duyvel,' (in spite of the devil!) and daringly plunged into the stream. Luckless Anthony! scarce had he buffeted half way over, when he was observed to struggle violently, as if battling with the spirit of the waters; instinctively he put his trumpet to his mouth, and giving a vehement blast, sunk forever to the bottom!

"The potent clangour of his trumpet—like the ivory horn of the renowned Paladin Orlando, when expiring in the glorious field of Roncesvalles—rung far and wide through the country, alarming the neighbours around, who hurried in amazement to the spot. Here an old Dutch burgher, famed for his veracity, and who had been a witness of the fact, related to them the melancholy affair: with the fearful addition, (to which I am slow in giving belief,) that he saw the duyvel, in the shape of a huge moss-bunker, seize the sturdy Anthony by the leg, and drag him beneath the waves. Certain it is, the place with the adjoining promontory which projects into the Hudson, has been called 'spyt den duyvel,' or Spuyten Duyvel, ever since. The restless ghost of the unfortunate Anthony still haunts the surrounding solitudes, and his trumpet has often been heard by the neighbors, of a stormy night, mingling with the howling of the blast. Nobody ever attempts to swim over the creek after dark; on the contrary, a bridge has been built to guard against such melancholy accidents in future."^a

This creek, and neighboring waters, are also celebrated for their shad fishery. The season for fishing commences in March, and continues throughout April and May. It is entirely governed by the influx and reflux of the tide, or the last of the flood and ebb. The fishermen make four lifts every twenty-four hours. The aggregate value of this fish, (the *Alosa Sapidissima*, Rap.) taken in the Hudson river and neighboring waters south of the Highlands, amounts to \$100,000 annually.

The small settlement of Kings Bridge bordering on the Harlem river, took its name from a ferry and bridge established here at a very early period of the Colonial administration. The Westchester side of the bridge (where stands the Macon's mansion,) was formerly an island

^a Beauties of Washington Irving, p. 195.

called by the Indians Paperinemen, as we find the Director General, William Kieft, granting unto Matys (Matthew) Jansen the isle of Paperinemen, 18th August, 1646.^a 1674, John Archer, lord of the manor of Fordham, laid claim to a neck of land called Humock Island, commonly called by the Indians Paperinemen, which he asserted he had by patent. But it would appear that governor Lovelace had already settled an individual by the name of Vervelen upon the island to keep a ferry for the accomodation of passengers between the island and the Westchester shore. To satisfy Archer's claim, however, the secretary of the colony, Matthias Nicolls, agreed to pay a yearly rent for the same.

In 1692, His Excellency the Governor "out of great favour and good to the city of New York proposed the building of a bridge over the *spiken devil ferry*."^b

The same year at a meeting of the Mayor, Aldermen and Assistants, we find them petitioning the Governor:—

"That as Frederick Phillipse will undertake to build the bridge at the said place, for the convenience of all travellers and droves of cattle at a moderate and reasonable toll; they do therefore humbly pray, that if the said Phillipse will undertake, in one year's time, to build a good and convenient draw bridge for the passage of all travellers, droves of cattle and passage of carts and waggons, for the toll of one penny for every neat cattle, and two pence for each man and horse, and 12 pence for each score of hogs and sheep, and six pence for each cart and waggon that shall pass thereon, that he may have the preference of their majesties grant for the same by having a bridge built there."^c

The following year, 1693, the 5th of King William the third and Queen Mary, the Ferry, Island and meadow were confirmed to Frederick Philipse, Lord of the manor of Philipsburgh, by royal charter and power given him to erect thereon a bridge and to receive a certain toll therein specified, and furthermore the said bridge to be henceforth called *King's Bridge*.^d

Madam Knight on her journey from New York to New Haven in the year 1704, speaks thus of this place: "About 5 o'clock came to Spiting Devil, else Kings Bridge, where they pay three pence for passing over with a horse, which the man, that keeps the gate set up at the end of the bridge, receives."

During the war of the revolution, Kings Bridge constituted the "*bar-*

^a Dutch Trans. Rec. G. G. p. 360.

^b Minutes of Common Council N. Y. Vol. II. 70.

^c Minutes of Common Council, Vol. II. 70.

^d Charter of Philipsburgh.

^e Journal Madam Knight, 56.

rier" of the British line, when they occupied New York Island, while as far north as the Croton extended, the "*Neutral Ground*." Like the pass of ancient Thermopylæ, Kings Bridge can boast of her faithful bands of Spartans, who fought for "liberty or death." As early as May 25, 1775, Congress ordered:—

"That a post be immediately taken and fortified, at or near Kings Bridge, and that the ground be chosen with a particular view to prevent the communication between the city of New York and the country from being interrupted by land."

On the abandonment of Manhattan Island in, 1776, by the American Army, Kings Bridge was occupied by the American General as headquarters.

This bridge was the scene of a bloody conflict between a portion of the Continental army under the command of Major General Heath, and a large body of Hessians under Knyphausen.

January 17, 1777, a detachment "says Heath with two field pieces, was ordered to move to the north of the fort, (in which was a garrison of Hessians who had refused to surrender,) to a hill above Harlem creek, not far from the New Bridge.^a When the detachment arrived at this place, a battalion of Hessians appeared drawn up on the side of the hill just within Kings Bridge, and back of Hyatt's tavern. Our general (Heath) ordered the artillery to cannonade them immediately. The first shot cleared the right of the battalion, nearly a platoon settling down as the shot passed them, which entered the bank close behind them. The second shot passed about the centre of the battalion, when to the amount of a grand division settled down, which was an evidence that they would not stand much longer. One of the pieces was ordered to be drawn lower down the hill; on which the battalion quitted their ground and marched off as fast as they could, without running to get behind the redoubt and hill at the bridge, receiving one shot more as they were turning round the point. It was not suspected that the enemy had any cannon in the redoubt within the bridge, but they now began to cannonade the artillery men who had descended the hill, who had to draw up their pieces as fast as possible, which they effected without any loss but received three or four shots quite among them, before they could reach the top of the hill."^b The attack on the 19th and 21st has been already detailed in the account of Tippetts hill.

In July, 1778, Lord Cathcart held the command of the British forces at Kings Bridge.

^a The new bridge was erected by Jacob Dykeman and Johannes Vermilyea, previous to the war, for the purpose of avoiding the toll of the old bridge.

^b Heath's Mem. 109.

"The late skirmish, (says Heath,) writing in 1781, near King's Bridge, was occasioned by the American army's moving down, in order to give the French officers a view of the British out-posts near the bridge. A number of Americans were killed and wounded by long shot from the yaugers of the enemy, who kept up a popping fire whenever they could reach our troops."^a

The vestiges of the military camp pits can still be traced on the hills around the bridge, while within a few feet of it the remains of a British officer were recently disinterred—and, incredible as it may seem, in his full uniform; the brass buttons as perfect as the day they were moulded, containing the number of his regiment.

King's Bridge was also the rendezvous of a corps of freebooters called "*Cow Boys*," whose bands ravaged the surrounding hills and valleys. "On the part of the British," remarks the author of the *Spy*, "the stimulus of loyalty was by no means suffered to sleep where so fruitful a field offered on which it might be expended. But their freebooters were enrolled, and their efforts more systematized. Long experience had taught their leaders the efficacy of concentrated force; and unless tradition does great injustice to their exploits, the result did no little credit to their foresight. The corps—we presume from their well known affection to that useful animal—had received the significant appellation of '*Cow Boys*.'"^b The morality of these heroes of the Neutral Ground, was of a singular kind: the rapine by which they subsisted, they accounted lawful and honorable.

King's Bridge lies prettily situated in a beautiful vale near the confluence of the Hudson and Harlem Rivers. It is almost surrounded by high rolling hills, whose tops are crowned by hill forts and fine spreading woods. This spot was first chosen as the site of the city of New Amsterdam, on account of its secure and inland position.

Immediately west of the bridge flows *Tippett's Brook*, the *Mosholu* of the Indians, and here it unites with the Harlem River. This latter stream, formerly called the Muscoota,^c has been long known as a favorite resort to the angler. The beautiful striped bass (*Labrax Lineatus*, Cuvier,) abounds in these waters. The fishing season usually commences in May, and reaches perfection in the months of September and October. The baits preferred (although they vary according to location) are the soft crab, shrimp and squid, or common cuttle fish. The bass is

^a Heath's mem. 294.

^b *Spy*, 1, 24.

^c This name frequently applies to the Harlem River in the Albany and County Records.

well known to be an anadromous, living in the salt water, but generally spawning in the fresh. These fish sometimes attain to a large size.

The favorite station of the angler is the New Bridge. The present tavern at King's Bridge occupies the site of the old Dyckman Hotel, in which its landlords were wont to entertain the ancient aldermen of the Mannhattans.

The residence of the late Robert Macomb, Esq., now occupied by his widow, lies beautifully embossed in shrubbery, commanding fine views of the bridge, creek, New York island, and neighboring hills. Among the latter stands prominent *Tetard's Height*, with its powder house, and *Fort Independence*. From this hill the continental army retreated, on the approach of General Knyphausen, in 1776. The pleasure grounds around the Macomb mansion, are tastily laid out in shrubberies and walks, while the beautiful waters of the "*Muscoota*" add variety to the scenery.

In one of the rooms we noticed a beautiful painting, by Waldo, of Major Gen. Alexander Macomb. This family is descended from the MacCombie's, of Ireland, an ancient and honorable stock who removed to that country from Scotland.^a The grand-father of the General was John Macomb, who emigrated from Ireland to this country in 1742, and held an official place under the Colonial government. He established himself in New York, where his son Alexander Macomb, father of Major Gen. Alexander, was educated. The father was a representative in the State Legislature, from the city of New York, in 1787-8, and during the late war with Great Britain he furnished five sons for the service of his country in the militia and regular army. He afterwards removed to Detroit, where he amassed a large fortune in the fur trade. Here he married Catharine Navarre, a lady of noble French extraction. Major General Alexander Macomb was born 3d April, 1782.

This distinguished individual was the hero of Plattsburgh, and subsequently General-in-chief (May, 1828, until his decease, June, 1846) of the United States army. His sister married Capt. Arent Schuyler de Peyster.

Leaving the Bridge, the approach to the village of Yonkers from the south possesses many points of interest. Along the edge of the valley are scattered beautiful knolls and high ranges of hills, either cultivated or covered with woods; to the left, seated on a fine, wooded hill, is a large stone mansion, erected by Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq., A.D. 1822, upon the site of a much older building, which was destroyed by fire A. D.

^a The arms of McComb or McCoombe, ar. a saltire per fesse and per saltire, or and az. countercharged.

1822. The ascent to the house is through the romantic woods of Cortlandt's ridge. The road passes over a deep ravine, watered by a picturesque brook, and through high masses of frowning rock. The lawn in front commands a view of the vale of Yonkers, while at the foot of the hill runs Tippet's Brook.

The farm house situated on this property was built by Frederick van Cortlandt, A. D. 1766. In 1848, flourishing upon the lawn in the rear of the mansion, was an aged apple tree marked with the name of Jacobus van Cortlandt—date illegible.

This property, which lies directly north of Berrian's Neck, passed, upon the death of Frederick van Cortlandt, to his brother Augustus van Cortlandt. The latter, by will, bequeathed the same to his grandson Augustus Morris, "provided he assumed the name of Van Cortlandt." Augustus van Cortlandt subsequently sold the property to Samuel B. Thompson, John Ewing, William C. Wetmore, and James R. Whiting. The latter gentleman has recently erected a beautiful stone residence on the western side of the neck, which commands extensive prospects of the Hudson and palisades; the entrance is by a beautiful road that winds through a thick wood to the house. The Van Cortlandt mansion and surrounding property belongs to Samuel B. Thompson, Esq., and is now occupied by the McFarlane family. The western side of Cortlandt's ridge embraces fine views of the Hudson River, palisades and hills stretching northwards. Upon the property of W. C. Wetmore, Esq., there is a celebrated white oak, which stands in the midst of a pretty glade called the "*Cow Bov Oak*," from the fact that these lawless desperadoes were often suspended from its branches.

"Short was their shrift, and sure the cord."

[*Rokeby*.]

Cortlandt house, the ancient residence of the Van Cortlandt family, stands in the vale below, about one mile north from Kings Bridge, on the road leading to the village of Yonkers. Prior to the purchase of the Philipses, this estate (as before shown) formed a portion of the fief of Colen-donck, and was styled the "*Old Yonckers*." From the Patroon Adriaen van der Donck, it passed through the hands of various proprietors to the Hon. Frederick Philipse, who sold it to his son-in-law Jacobus van Cortlandt, A.D. 1699. Since then, it has been considerably enlarged by other purchases. The whole eight hundred and fifty acres is now vested in his descendant, Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq., with the exception of one hundred and five acres which has been laid out by competent engineers, as Oloff Park. This beautiful and valua-

ble part of the Cortlandt estate, is but half a mile north of New York city, and lies almost entirely on elevated ground, from portions of which most beautiful views reward the visitor. Jerome Park lies just south of it, and the magnificent Central avenue is not more than a quarter of a mile distant.

A broad avenue named Van Cortlandt, has been opened through the Park, and the most elevated portion has been set aside for a park within a park. Fronting on this enclosure which has been named Stevenson Park, are most beautiful villa sites, containing from ten to forty city lots. Oloff Park has as its boundaries, three important and ancient roads; the old Albany Post Road, the old Boston Post Road, and the road from Yonkers to William's Bridge and Westchester. In addition to these and Van Cortlandt avenue, referred to above, Gouvenure avenue, Stevenson avenue and Lesler place, have been laid out within the limits of the park.

The Central Park Commissioners, who have done so much to beautify and improve the upper portion of New York Island, now have, by act of the Legislature, supreme control over this part of Westchester County—and by opening Central avenue and Grand Boulevards, draining low grounds and providing water supply for the future inhabitants, will soon make this part of the county approximate in value to the most valuable lots up town; and, secondly, it is very confidently predicted that before many years, the business part of the city will be in the neighborhood of the Harlem river. With Hell Gate cleared of its obstructions, the last obstacle to the change in the course of shipping will be removed.

It is believed that then, ships, instead of entering by way of the Bay will come by way of Long Island Sound, and have their wharves near and along the Harlem River; that the latter will be made a grand ship canal through which communication with the Hudson and inland towns will be made. Already the late far-sighted Commodore Vanderbilt, has a railroad chartered—and we believe, under contract—which is to connect Spuyten Duyvil on the Hudson with the future port at the other end of Harlem River.

Jacobus van Cortlandt, the first of the name who enjoyed this estate was the second son of the Right Hon. Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, a native of Cortlandt in Holland, who came out to this country in the military service of the Dutch West India Company, and grandson of the Right Hon. Steven van Cortlandt a lineal descendant of the ancient Dukes of Cortlandt or Courland. Jacobus married in 1691 Eva Philipse daughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse of the manor of

elevated arg. Motto :— *Virtus sibi munus.*

DeVries and
pted d.a. of
onor of Phil-
660

Johannes Van Cortlandt,
nat. Oct. 18th, 1648, ob.
1667, s. p.

Mary = Peter Jay, father of the
Hon. John Jay.

1. Nathaniel Marston Eva, nat. 28th March, 1732.
Whose da Mary mar. ob. s. p. 1733.
Captain Philipse.
2. Augustus Van Horn.

James Van Cortlandt
nat. 3d March
ob. 1st April

Annara Hayes Margaret = Peter Jay Monro Frances = Archibald Bruce,
M. D.

James
Cortlandt
assumed the name of Van
Cortlandt, living on Throg's
Neck.

Edward
Wiley

Francina = Dr. Gro-
shong

Harriet

Augusta = E. N. Bibby, M. D.

Cortlandt
Augustus
of Cort-

Henry W.
Bibby

Anne W. = R. Glover

Frances = Thos. James
Augusta de Lancey.

PEDIGREE OF VAN CORTLANDT, OF YONKERS.

Arms:—Arg. the wings or arms of a wind-mill slatierwise sa, voided of the field, five estoiles gu. Crest:—An estoile gu. between two wings elevated arg. Motto:—*Virtus sibi munus.*

Right Hon. Steven Van Cortlandt.....

Right Hon. Oloff Stevensen, or Annetje Loockermans, da. of Govert Loockermans
Oloff Stevens Van Cortlandt and Ariantje his wife, mar. 1642, ob. 1669.

Right Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, Gertrude Schuyler
nat. 7th May, 1643; ancestor of the
Cortlandt branch—vide Pedigree.

Jacobus Van Cortlandt, of Yonkers, son of the
Right Hon. Oloff Stevensen, nat. 7th July,
1658, marriage license dated 7th May, 1691.
Eva Philipse, da. Peter Randolph DeVries and
Margaret Hardenbroek, and adopted da. of
Frederick Philipse, Lord of the Manor of Phil-
ipsborough, nat. 30th October, 1669.

Johannes Van Cortlandt,
nat. Oct. 18th, 1643, ob.
1667, s. p.

Frederick Van Cortlandt, nat. 1658, Frances Jay, married 19th January,
ob. 12th February, 1749. 1734, ob. 2d August, 1780.

Margaret Abraham De Peyster

Anne Hon. John Chambers

Mary Peter Jay, father of the
Hon. John Jay.

Jacobus Van Cortlandt, nat.
3d Mar., 1726, ob. 1st April,
1781.

Augustus Van Cortlandt, Miss Cuyler,
nat. 3d August, 1728, --2. Catharine Barclay, of
ob. 1823. Santa Cruz, West
Indies.

Frederick, nat. 28th March,
1730, ob. s. p. 1800.

Eva nat. 5th Nov.
1737, ob. Oct.,
1836.

Henry White, nat.
29th Mar., 1732.

Anna Maria 1. Nathaniel Marston
nat. 1732. Whose da Mary mar.
Captain Philipse.
2. Augustus Van Horn.

Eva, nat. 28th March, 1732,
ob. s. p. 1733.

James Van Cortlandt,
nat. 3d March, 1726,
ob. 1st April, 1781.

Helen Van Cortlandt
nat. 4th Jan., 1768.

James Morris, of
Morrisania,

Anne Van Cort-
landt, nat. 18th
Jan., 1766, ob. Aug. 3, 1814

Henry White

Admiral John White

Gen. Fred White

William White

Anne Sir John Macnamara Hayes

Margaret Peter Jay Monro

Frances Archibald Bruce,
M. D.

James

Augustus Frederick Morris,
assumed the name of Van
Cortlandt, living on Throg's
Neck.

Richard T., M. D.

Robert R.

William H.

Catherine

Mary

Helen

Anne

Jane

Louisa

Charlotte

Augustus, ob. 1st April, 1839,
s. p. ret. 44, assumed the
name of Van Cortlandt, and
inherited under his grand-
father's will.

Henry assumed the name of
Van Cortlandt, and inher-
ited the Yonkers estate, un-
der his brother's will, ob.
18th October, 1839, ret. 88.

Helen Abraham
Schermerhorn

Catharine Richard
Bayley

Augustus Van Cortlandt
heir of his uncle August-
us, proprietor of Cort-
landt, Yonkers.

Francina Dr. Gro-
shong

Henry W.
Bibby

Harriet Anne W. R. Glover

Augusta E. N. Bibby, M. D.
Frances Thos. James
Augusta de Lancey.

Philipsburgh. Besides the Yonkers estate, Jacobus van Cortlandt was a large landed proprietor in the town of Bedford, in this county. This individual was an eminent merchant of New York city, where he was born on the 7th of July 1668. He was also one of the five members returned by the High Sheriff to represent the city and county of New York in the Colonial Assembly, A. D. 1691.

He was, too, elected to represent the Dock ward in the Common Council for several years, and subsequently (1710-1719) held the office of Mayor. He died in the spring of 1739.

By his will, dated 12th of May, 1739, he devised and bequeathed unto his son Frederick van Cortlandt,

"All that my farm situate lying and being in a place commonly called and known by the name of the *Little or Lower Yonckers* &c., and all other the land, meadows and real estate, I am seized of or have a right to in the Manor of Philipsburgh, &c., for his natural life, and from and after his decease to the heirs male lawfully begotten, &c. To his eldest daughter, Margaret, wife of Abraham de Peyster, property in the city of New York; and the same to his remaining daughters, Anne, wife of John Chambers, and Mary, wife of Peter Jay.^a

Frederick van Cortlandt only son of the above testator, married Frances Jay, daughter of the Huguenot, Augustus Jay, by his wife Anna Maria Bayard.

Upon the death of Frederick van Cortlandt, 12th Feb., 1749,^b the estate devolved by the will of Jacobus, senr. to Jacobus van Cortlandt jun., eldest son and heir at law of Frederick. This individual, better known as Col. James van Cortlandt, nobly used his influence (while residing here during the war,) in ameliorating the condition of his suffering countrymen. It not unfrequently happened that a poor neighbour was robbed of everything he possessed; upon application to Col. van Cortlandt he would assume his red watch coat, and mounting his horse ride down to the city, to intercede in their behalf. He seldom applied in vain, such was the universal respect for his character. Previous to the close of the war he was compelled to leave his country residence at Yonckers, on account of ill health. He died shortly afterwards in the city of New York, 1st of April, 1781. His remains were interred in the family tomb, Vault Hill. On the death of Col. James van Cortlandt, the property passed to his brother, Augustus van Cortlandt, the next heir of the entail. This gentleman held the office of Clerk of the Common Council in New York, on the breaking out of the Rev-

^a Surrogate's office, N. Y. fol. xiii, 425.

^b The will of Frederick van C. bears date 2d Oct. 1749. To his wife Frances he bequeaths two negro girls and a four wheeled chaise. His children were James, Augustus, Frederick, Anna Maria and Eva—Surrogate's office, N. Y. fol. xviii 62.

olution; this appears from the following letter addressed by him to the New York Committee of Safety—Dated Sept. 5, 1775:—

"GENTS.—Being requested by the Provincial Congress to enquire for some place of safety to deposit the public records in, and to inform the Committee of safety thereof, agreeable to which, Mr. Cortlandt informs the committee of safety, that previous to the above request, he caused the public records to be put into chests, and secured them in a cellar in his garden, made for that purpose, of stone and brick, well arched and exceedingly dry. This precaution was taken against accidents happening by fire; should the city be invaded by an army from Great Britain, or British troops, he in such case intended to remove them to his brother's at Yonkers, in the county of Westchester. If the committee of safety shall judge any other place more secure, Mr. Van Cortlandt will be glad to be informed thereof, that he may communicate the same to the corporation of this city for their approbation."^a

He remains their most obedient humble servant,

AUGUSTUS VAN CORTLANDT.

By the will of the above Augustus van Cortlandt, dated 20th of December, 1823, he bequeathes his property after the following manner:—

"WHEREAS, the greatest part of the lands and real estate which I occupy and hold in the town of Yonkers, was derived to me by inheritance from my ancestors; and, whereas I have lately purchased several tracts and pieces of land also lying in ye said town of Yonkers, which I at present occupy and possess, &c. *Item*, it is my desire that the same remain entire, and pass from time to time to one of my surname and family; whereupon I do hereby give and devise all my lands and real estate, and all dwelling houses, mills and other buildings thereon in the town of Yonkers, &c., unto my affectionate relations, John Jay and Peter Augustus Jay, and to their heirs for ever, except a certain dwelling house and farm in the said town of Yonkers, and a lot of ground near my mill-pond, &c., which belonged to my late brother, Frederick van Cortlandt, to hold the same in trust for the following uses: viz., 1st, To hold the same for my son-in-law, Henry White, late the husband of my deceased daughter, Anna White, for and during the time of his natural life. 2nd, For and after the decease of my son in-law Henry White, and in case Augustus, the son of the said Henry White and my said deceased daughter shall survive the said Henry White, then to hold the same for the use of the said Augustus, and his heirs and assignees, on condition that from and after my decease, he do take and constantly and exclusively use the name of Van Cortlandt, &c., &c."^b

Augustus van Cortlandt, the above devisee, subsequently took possession of the estate under the will of his grandfather, the above testator. The Revised Statutes of 1825, having abolished the entail, Augustus became possessed of the estate in fee simple. Upon the 18th of Feb., 1827, Augustus van Cortlandt bequeathed the Yonkers to his brother

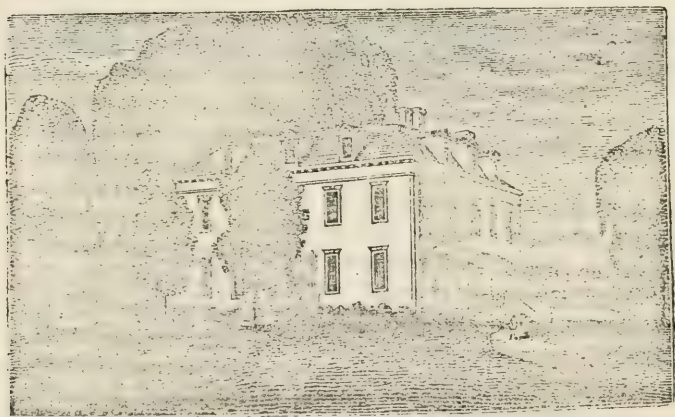
^a American Archives, 4th series, vol. III. 645.

^b Surrogate's office, N. Y.

Henry, for life, and to his brother's eldest son forever, provided they take and constantly use the name of "Van Cortlandt;" and upon the failure of male heirs, to Henry, the testator provided that the property should pass to his nephew, Augustus van Cortlandt Bibby, son of his sister Augusta.

Henry, the above devisee, took possession of the estate on his brother's death, in 1839, and assumed the name of Van Cortlandt. Henry van Cortlandt died October, 1839, and was succeeded by his nephew, the present proprietor, Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq.

The present mansion house, a large edifice of stone, was erected by Frederick van Cortlandt, A. D. 1748;^a it forms a noble object when viewed from the lawn. The situation commands nearly the whole length of the vale of Yonkers; streaching south, the view is terminated only by



Cortlandt House, the residence of Augustus Van Cortlandt, Esq.

the high hills of New York island, and heights of Fordham. The pleasure grounds in front, appear to have been laid out in the ancient Dutch style, with high artificial banks, adorned with rows of stately box, venerable for their height and antiquity; while beneath are still visible the remains of old fish ponds and *jets d'eau*. Above the old fashioned window, grim visages in the shape of corbels seem to frown upon the beholder. We suppose them to be a kind of "*genii loci*."

Two eagles surmount the posts of the old gateway facing the stables. These were part of the spoils taken from a Spanish privateer during the

^a The following item occurs in the will of Frederick van Cortlandt, dated 2nd of Oct., 1749: "whereas, I am now about finishing a large stone dwelling house on the plantation in which I now live, which, with the same plantation, will, by virtue of my deceased father's will, devolve after my decease, upon my eldest son James, &c.—Surrogate's office N. Y., fol. xviii. 62.

war; and presented to Augustus van Cortlandt, by Rear Admiral Robert Digby of the British navy. To the east of the house, the Mosholu (Tippetts brook) pent up by the mill dam, forms an extensive sheet of water, which is greatly enriched by the vicinity of green meadows, orchards and neighboring hills. South of the pond is situated the old mill. Amid the grove of locusts on George's point, a little north of the mill, stood the original residence of the Van Cortlandts.

The interior of the present house is neatly fitted up and furnished, its drawing room and library windows look out on beautiful prospects; in the latter apartment are some fine family portraits: Henry White, jr., by Jarvis; Vice Admiral Sir John White, in full uniform, a copy by Chapman from the original of Jarvis; Augustus Van Cortlandt, by Jarvis; Thomas Bibby, by Chapman; Mr. Babcock, by Stewart; and John White, sen., by Copley.

The old family Bible of the Van Cortlandt's, printed at Amsterdam, A.D. 1714, contains some curious memoranda of the Jay family. The first entry occurs, New York, den 19th Jan., 1723-4.

During the early period of the Revolutionary war, this house was garrisoned by a piquet guard of the Green Yagers, whose officers held their head-quarters here.

His Excellency, General Washington, and aids, dined in one of the apartments on the memorable July of 1781, when the British piquets were driven within the lines upon New York Island. In another room, the unfortunate Captain Rowe expired in the arms of his bride-elect.

To the north of the mansion, is seen rising Vault Hill, so called from the family sepulchre, which is seated upon its summit. From this spot hallowed by the remains of the illustrious dead, the view is exceedingly beautiful; Tippetts's vale, the mill pond, orchards, and neighboring hills. The vault itself is a small square edifice of stone, surmounted with a pointed roof, the whole enclosed by a solid stone wall. Within an adjoining vault, in the same yard, repose the remains of

CHARLOTTE AMELIA BAYLEY,^a

relic of Doctor RICHARD BAYLEY,

who died the 1st day of Sept.,

1805.

It was upon this hill that General Washington stationed his troops and lighted camp-fires for the purpose of deceiving the enemy, whilst he secretly withdrew to join La Fayette before Yorktown, in Virginia, A.D. 1781.

^a This lady was a sister-in-law of Augustus Van Cortlandt, Sen.

There are still the remains of a considerable fort on the north end of the ridge. During the Revolutionary struggle, the valley south from Vault Hill to Kings Bridge, appears to have been the constant scene of skirmishing between the two armies.

On the 3d of July, 1781, General Washington planned an expedition to cut off Colonel James de Lancey, stationed in the vale, and Major Pruschanck, another British officer occupying Cortlandt ridge, in command of the Yager horse.

It had been so arranged that the Duke of Lauzun should march to Williams' Bridge, and there make his rendezvous till daylight the following morning. General Lincoln was to be piloted down from Tappan and landed below Yonkers, while Washington himself should take post on Valentine's hill. Lauzun accordingly conducted his cavalry to William's Bridge, where he halted. In the mean time General Lincoln had been landed half a mile below the village, on the property now owned by Thomas W. Ludlow, Esq., then occupied by Isaac Post. After landing, Lincoln, guided by Major Lawrence, passed along shore south, missing Col. Emmerick with his corps marching north to Boar hill; then crossing over the hills east, Lincoln followed the course of Tippet's brook, for the purpose of avoiding Pruschanck's corps, stationed upon Cortlandt's ridge. Passing the Van Cortlandt residence, he kept close to the edge of Gun and Locust hills, and had arrived in the vicinity of General Montgomery's house, (then occupied by his widow,) unobserved by the sentinels on the opposite side, when the enemy's patrol fired. De Lancey, instantly on the alert, commenced his retreat in face of General Lincoln's advancing columns. Totten, De Lancey's lieutenant, seemed determined to make a stand, but soon received positive orders from De Lancey to retire, which he did, just in time to avoid the surprisal.

Colonel Armand, the celebrated French cavalry officer made a daring and successful attempt to surprise a large piquet of Green Yagers, stationed at Warner's store, under the command of De Wurmb. For this purpose Armand left his quarters above the Croton and proceeded down the main post road to the village of Yonkers; after passing the village, and when in the neighborhood of the enemy's encampment, he started his whole corps on a full gallop. The Yagers had taken the precaution to post a sentinel at Hadley's spring, but the poor fellow became so perfectly alarmed and powerless on seeing the furious onset of Armand's horse, that he could give no alarm, and was instantly dispatched. The consequence was, the whole corps were killed or made prisoners. Colonel Armand then made good his retreat, passing in front of the Van Cortlandt residence, and returning by way of Tippet's valley. In

the mean time the British bugle sounded to horse, and his enemies were in full pursuit. On arriving at the Van Cortlandt house a vigorous search was made for Armand, who was by this time far advanced on his retreat to the Croton.

On the Van Cortlandt estate is situated Indian bridge and field; the former crosses Tippet's brook, the latter forms a portion of the Cortlandt woods—an extensive range of woodland to the north-east of the mansion. Both these places are memorable as the scene of a severe engagement between the British troops and Stockbridge Indians, on the 31st of August, 1778.

The action is thus related in Simcoe's Military Journal:—

“Lt. Col. Simcoe, returning from head quarters, the 20th of August, heard a firing in front, and being informed that Lt. Col. Emmerick had patrolled, he immediately marched to his assistance. He soon met him retreating; and Lt. Col. Emmerick being of opinion the rebels were in such force, that it would be advisable to return, he did so. Lt. Col. Simcoe understood that Nimham, an Indian chief, and some of his tribe, were with the enemy; and by his spies, who were excellent, he was informed that they were highly elated at the retreat of Emmerick's corps, and applied it to the whole of the light troops at Kingsbridge. Lt. Col. Simcoe took measures to increase their belief; and, ordering a day's provision to be cooked, marched the next morning, the 31st of August, a small distance in front of the post, and determined to wait there the whole day, in hopes of betraying the enemy into an ambuscade; the country was most favorable to it. His idea was, as the enemy moved upon the road which is delineated in the plan as intersecting the country, to advance from his flanks; this movement would be perfectly concealed by the fall of the ground upon his right, and by the woods upon the left; and he meant to gain the heights in the rear of the enemy, attacking whomsoever should be within by his cavalry and such infantry as might be necessary. In pursuance of these intentions, Lt. Col. Emmerick with his corps, was detached from the Queen's Rangers and Legion, as Lt. Col. Simcoe thought, fully instructed in the plan; however, he most unfortunately mistook the nearer house for one at a greater distance, the names being the same, and there he posted himself—and soon after sent from thence a patrol forward upon the road, before Lt. Col. Simcoe could have time to stop it. This patrol had no effect, not meeting with any enemy; had a single man of it deserted, or been taken, the whole attempt had, probably, been abortive. Lt. Col. Simcoe, who was half way up a tree, on the top of which was a drummer boy, saw a flanking party of the enemy approach. The troops had scarcely fallen into their ranks, when a smart firing was heard from the Indians, who had lined the fences of the road, and were exchanging shot with Lt. Col. Emmerick, whom they had discovered. The Queen's Rangers moved rapidly to gain the heights, and Lieut. Col. Tarleton immediately advanced with the Hussars and the Legion cavalry; not being able to pass the fences in his front, he made a circuit to return further upon their right: which being reported to Lieut. Col. Simcoe, he broke from the column of the Rangers, with the grenadier company, and, directing Major Ross to conduct the

corps to the heights, advanced to the road, and arrived, without being perceived, within ten yards of the Indians. They had been intent upon the attack of Emmerick's corps and the Legion; they now gave a yell, and fired upon the grenadier company, wounding four of them, and Lieut. Col. Simcoe. They were driven from the fences; and Lieut. Col. Tarleton, with the cavalry, got among them, and pursued them rapidly down Cortlandt's ridge. That active officer had a narrow escape; in striking at one of the fugitives, he lost his balance and fell from his horse; luckily, the Indian had no bayonet, and his musket had been discharged. Lieut. Col. Simcoe joined the battalion and seized the heights. A captain of the rebel light infantry, and a few of his men were taken; but a body of them, under Major Stewart, who afterwards was distinguished at Stony Point, left the Indians and fled.

"Though this ambuscade, its greater part, failed, it was of consequence. Near forty of the Indians were killed, or desperately wounded; among others, Nimham, a chieftain, who had been in England, and his son; and it was reported to have stopped a larger number of them, who were excellent marksmen, from joining General Washington's army. The Indian Doctor was taken; and he said that when Nimham saw the grenadiers close in his rear, he called out to his people to fly, 'that he himself was old, and would die there.' He wounded Lieut. Col. Simcoe, and was killed by Wright, his orderly Hussar. The Indians fought most gallantly; they pulled more than one of the cavalry from their horses. French, an active youth, bugle-horn to the Hussars, struck at an Indian, but missed his blow, the man dragged him from his horse, and was searching for his knife to stab him, when, loosening French's hand, he luckily drew out a pocket-pistol and shot the Indian through the head, in which situation he was found. One man of the Legion cavalry was killed, and one of them, and two of the Hussars, wounded."^a

The scene of this conflict lies on the land of the late Frederick Brown, now occupied by his widow. The struggle commenced in the second field west of Brown's house, and close by the present road leading to Devaux's. The opening in the Cortlandt woods still goes by the name of *Indian Field*. Here the dead were buried. The Indians, according to the British account, led down the ridge across the present aqueduct, to what is called *Indian Bridge*; which then, as now, crossed Tippet's brook. On gaining the western bank, they secreted themselves amid the rocks and bushes; here the cavalry pursued them; but being unable to scale the rocks, called upon the fugitives to surrender; promising them as a condition for so doing, life and protection. Upon this, three ventured to throw themselves upon the mercy of the British soldier, and were immediately drawn out by the bridge and cut to pieces. Notwithstanding the strictest search that could be made for the remainder, four managed to escape to the American lines beyond the Croton. One of the survi-

^a See Simcoe's Military Journal, published by Bartlett & Welford, N. Y., to which work we refer our readers for an engraved plan of the above mentioned action.

vors by the name of Job, lived to a good old age ; gaining his livelihood by fishing on the banks of the Hudson ; but whenever he could be tempted to relate the horrors of that day, the big tears would start in his eyes and he would sob like a child. Nimham, the Indian chief, fell as related by the hand of Wright, Simcoe's orderly huzzar, in the swamp between Jesse Halstead's house and John and Frederick Devaux's, now the Man-kin property. There he was left a prey to the dogs and crows, to be devoured at their leisure. All traces of the bones are now gone. Eighteen Indians were buried in one pit in an Indian field ; it is still a current tradition, that the old Sachem haunts the scene of conflict.

“Does fancy's mimic dread pourtray
Amid the boughs a spectre gray,
Or is it, the boding vision scen
Where murders bloody work has been?” [*Yamoyden*.

It is not a little singular, that a few months preceding this battle, the two British Generals Simcoe and Tarleton, had a narrow escape of their lives, from these very Indians. These officers it appears were making observations on the country, and patrolling with a few huzzars. “The Stockbridge Indians, about sixty in number, excellent marksmen, had just joined General Washington's army. Lieut. Col. Simcoe was describing a private road to Lieut. Col. Tarleton ; Wright, his orderly dragoon, alighted and took down a fence of Devaux's farm-yard for them to pass through ; around this farm the Indians were lying in ambuscade. Wright had scarce mounted his horse, when these officers—for some trivial reason—altered their intentions ; and, spurring their horses, soon rode out of sight, and out of reach of the Indians.

In a few days after, they had certain information of the ambuscade, which they so fortunately had escaped : in all probability they owed their lives to the Indians' expectation of surrounding and taking them prisoners ”^a

Bordering the road north-west of the Van Cortlandt's, is the old Hadley property, owned by the late Major Joseph Delafield. The following account of the family, has kindly been furnished by a member of it :—

In 1829 Major Delafield purchased a farm of 250 acres on the North River between Spuyten-Duyvel and the present village of Riverdale, to which he gave the name of Fieldston from a family seat in Great Britain. This name, until villages sprang up with local designations, was generally used ; and when, in 1873, the locality separating from Yonkers sought in town meeting its separate name, Fieldston fell short of being selected instead of Kings Bridge, but by a few votes.

Through Fieldston easterly from the river ran the southern boundary, in many

^a Simcoe's Mil. Journal, p. 89.

places still standing, of the old Phillipse manor. Against its walls, near the river, now in a forest but said to have been cultivated lands a hundred years ago, remain the foundations of Nanny Piper's cottage, perhaps the widow of an old retainer or wood guard, by whose name a never dying spring, famous for the purity of its waters, is still known. Other springs with which the wooded hills are wonderfully well supplied, yet point to old dwellings, especially one on the high ground above the Albany turnpike, near which are the foundations of a house, of which even Tradition can give no account; and another, hid in the woods, is known as Cork Tom.

On the south of the farm, an upland pasture, until lately covered with ancient apple trees, too old in this generation to bear fruit, was twenty years ago known as Johnson's meadow. Here Johnson, a spy, was hung during the revolution. Until increasing population and Riverdale avenue opened the woods and let in the light, Johnson's ghost haunted the spot, to the terror of young and old among the farmers of the soil. His was the only undoubted ghost of antiquity, certified to by many eye witnesses that favored with his presence the rocky ridge from Spuyten-Duyvel to Yonkers. In 1830 there were many traces of the revolution remaining; an old chariot covered with gilt, taken from some British officer, caltrops found on the broad river slope, thrown there to impede the charge of cavalry; old English muskets and a grind-stone, marked with the regal R, which restored to a frame has until recently been in use.

On the turnpike stands the old stone farm house, then one of the best buildings in the neighborhood, occupied in turn by officers of either party and claimed to have more than once given shelter to Washington.

In 1830 Major Delafield built himself a bachelor establishment (destroyed by fire in 1833) directly over the river and near by a lime kiln, erected on a new plan as described in volumes imported by him for the purpose from France. This kiln, the first of its kind in America, became the model of all those subsequently built throughout the country. The enterprise proved very profitable, so long as the coal dealers of New York gladly gave the coal dust in exchange for carting it away from their yards; as lime kilns on the same plan increased and other uses were found for coal dust the profits diminished and the work was abandoned in 1837.

In 1849 Major Delafield built a residence in a beautiful position overlooking the river, which he occupied in summer until his death. It is now enlarged and occupied by his eldest son. His second son built at Fieldston in 1870.

Major Joseph Delafield born 22d. August 1790, graduated from Yale college 1808, studied law with Hon. J. Ogden Hoffman, admitted to practice 1811, appointed lieutenant 1810 and captain 1812 in Hawkins famous battery of artillery, and in the following year major of the 46th U. S. infantry. At the close of the war he resigned his commission in the army and wishing active service accepted the appointment first of acting and later as full agent for settling the northern boundary of the United States under the 6th and 7th articles of the treaty of Ghent. Until 1828 his summers were occupied in command of the detachment on the boundary, there he commenced the formation of his afterwards famous collection of minerals. The long cold winters of the north preventing active operations he passed in New York, Boston, Philadelphia and Washington, always studious but not neglectful of the pleasures of society. He married 12th De-

cember, 1833. Julia, eldest daughter of Maturin Livingston of Staatsburg, N. Y., and from henceforth devoted himself to his books and scientific pursuits. For forty years was President of the Society of Natural History; was a member of a great number of scientific societies in this country and throughout Europe, was trustee in many institutions, vestryman in Trinity church, &c., &c. After a long and useful life he died 12 February 1875, in his 85th year at the same time with his brothers, Henry and Edward, all of whom were buried on the same day from Trinity church. The beautiful building could not contain one-fourth of those who assembled on the 16th of February to pay the last honors to the brothers Delafield. Major Delafield had issue four children, of whom two sons and one daughter survived him.

1. Lewis L., married Emily, daughter of Frederick Prime, of New Rochelle, N. Y., and has issue. 2 Maturin L., married Mary Coleman, eldest daughter of Eugene A. Livingston of Dutchess County, N. Y., and has issue. 3 Julia L. 4 Joseph died in childhood. The father John Delafield, born 16th March 1748, died 3 July 1824, was the head of the English family of that name. His descent may be found in Burke's Commoners, in his Dictionary of the Landed Gentry, and under the head of foreign titles in the Peerage and also in the German Gothaischer genealogisches Tashenbuch der Graficen Hauser. John Delafield having expended most of his fortune returned to America, landing in New York 5 April, 1783. Settling in New York he entered into commerce, meeting with the greatest success. He married Ann, daughter and co-heiress of Joseph Hallett, and had nine (9) sons and four daughters. Of the daughters but one married; Susan M., married to Henry Parish but had no issue. Two sons died young; the eldest son. 1 John, born 22 January 1786, died 22 October 1853, banker; President Phenix Bank, President New York State Agricultural Society &c, married twice, 1st in England to a cousin Mary, only child of John Roberts of Whitechurch, Burks and left issue. 2nd to Harriet Wadsworth, daughter of Col. Benjamin Tallmadge of Litchfield, Conn., and left issue. 2d Joseph, born 22 August 1790, died 12 February, 1875, married Julia daughter of Maturin Livingston of Staatsburgh and left issue as above. 3d and 4th Henry and William, twins, born, 19 July 1792, merchants. William died unmarried, 20 November 1853. Henry married Mary daughter of Judge L. Monson of Delaware Co., N. Y., and dying February 15th 1875, left one daughter. 5 Edward, born 17 May, 1794, died 13 February 1875, M.D., President of College of Physicians and Surgeons and President of Roosevelt Hospital, &c., married twice; 1st to Elinor E. Langdon, daughter of Thomas Elwyn, of Portsmouth, N. H., by whom no issue survived him; 2d to Julia, daughter of Hon. Nicoll Floyd of Mastic, Long Island, by whom he left issue. 6 Richard, born September, 1798, died 5 November 1873, Brigadier General, Brevet Major General and Chief of Engineers U. S. army; married twice, 1st to Helen, daughter of Andrew Summers, of Philadelphia, Penn., by whom he had no issue; 2d to Harriet B., daughter of Gen. Elijah M. Covington, of Covington, Ky., by whom he left issue. 7 Rufus King, born 18 November 1802, died 6 February 1874, merchant and President of the Delafield & Bascher Cement Co., married Eliza, daughter of Wm. Bard, of High Park, N. Y., and left issue.

The shore of the Hudson in this region is studded with beautiful villas.

In the immediate vicinity of the latter is situated Font Hill, the seat of Mr. Edwin Forrest, now owned by the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. They have erected a very large young ladies academy. The old edifice which is of stone, after the designs of Mr. Thos C. Smith, presents a fine specimen of the English castellated style. The building has six towers, affording extended views of the Hudson River; the highest of these called the flag or stair tower, is seventy-one feet from the surface of the ground.

The gothic residence of the late Thomas W. Ludlow occupies a very pleasant spot on the bank of the river, a short distance south of the village, on a plateau with hills to the east, and the river in front to the west. From this place the noble Hudson appears in all its glory. The edifice is built of brick in the Elizabethian style. The exterior presents quite the beau ideal of an old English country residence. A pretty lodge in the rural gothic order adorned the entrance of the grounds, but has given way to a progress of the age; which by cutting streets through the old domain, long since separated the place into many streets. Mr. Thomas W. Ludlow is the youngest son of Thomas Ludlow, Esq., who was Marshal of the Court of Admiralty in 1780.^a The family of Ludlow derives its surname from the ancient town so denominated, in the county of Salop, England. They afterwards removed to High Deverell in Wiltshire, about the middle of the 14th century; at which time lived William Ludlow, Esq., of High Deverell, from whom lineally descended Sir Henry Ludlow, Knt. of Maiden Bradley, in the county of Wilts, M. P. for that shire, father of Edmund Ludlow, the celebrated Republican General during the civil wars, who died in exile, at Vevay, in Switzerland, in 1693, where a monument is erected to his memory. The half brother of Sir Henry Ludlow, was Edmund Ludlow, Esq. ancestor of the American branch. Of this family, is Henry Ludlow, Esq.

Near the city of Yonkers, is situated the farm and residence of the late Elijah Rich. Directly opposite the house, a commanding eminence of rocks rises very abruptly. Up the side of this steep precipice, General Washington, pursued by the enemy's patrol, was compelled to fly to escape capture. From the high grounds in the rear, are fine views of the river. Here, in 1777, a memorable engagement took place between the two British frigates, the *Rose* and the *Phoenix*, which lay off at anchor, and the gun-boats of the patriots which sallied out of the harbor of Yonkers, having in tow a large tender filled with combustibles, intend-

^a His staff of office is still preserved at Yonkers in the shape of a silver oar, inscribed "Court of Vice Admiralty, New York."

ing to run it alongside of the frigates. The crews, however, kept it off by means of spars; and a heavy fire of grape and cannister compelled the gun-boats and their brave crews to seek shelter in the mouth of the Saw Mill river.

The year previous, General Heath had been requested by the person in command of the fire ships, to be a spectator of the burning of these vessels.

On the 16th of August, 1776, General Heath, accompanied by General Clinton and several other officers, took a proper position on the banks of the Hudson.

"The night," says Heath, himself, "was pretty dark; we soon found that the galleys and fire vessels were silently moving up with the tide. After some time, and almost immediately after the sentinels on board the British ships, had passed the word 'all is well,' two of the fire vessels flashed into a blaze; the one close to the side of the Phoenix, the other grappling one of the tenders. To appearance, the flames were against the side of the Phoenix, and there was much confusion on board. A number of cannon were discharged into the fire vessel, in order to sink her. A number of seamen ascended and got out on the yard-arm, supposed to clear away some grapplings. The fire vessel was alongside, as was judged ten minutes—when the Phoenix either cut or slipped her cable, let fall her fore-topsail, wore round and stood up the river, being immediately veiled from the spectators, by the darkness of the night. The Rose and the other two tenders remained at their moorings."^a

Cannon balls are still dug out of the banks in great numbers.

A little south, upon the east shore, lies the *Vischer's rock*, or *Fisher's Point*. The Groshon place was frequently visited during the war, by prowling bands of "Cow-boys;" who not only levied exactions of stock and money, but compelled its inmates to find other shelter out of doors, while they filled the rooms with straw and quartered themselves thereon for the night. A cow and horse belonging to the family, were concealed for some time in one of the bed-rooms; while the family silver was stowed away between the wainscoat.

Contiguous to the old village of Yonkers, and immediately south of it, is situated on a commanding eminence, the hotel of the late De Witt C. Kellinger, called the Mansion House.—

This place was called by its aboriginal possessors, *Nap-pe-cka-mak*, a name derived as before stated from its situation at the mouth of the Neperah; or in other words, it was the *Rapid water settlement*.^b

The Dutch afterwards conferred upon it the name of the *Little Jonkers Plantation*. This word was sometimes pronounced Yonkers, which

^a Heath's Mem. 54.

^b The word at this date has become Nepperhan (1919).

gives us the present name of the village. During the occupancy of the Phillips's, it was called *Phillipsborough*, after the Manor.

The Dutch termed the Saw Mill, the Saeg kil (stream.) After the Patroon's settlement, it was named in compliment to him, the Jonkers or Yonkers kill and Colendoncks kill. "Several fine creeks enter into the North river, says Van der Donck, such as the Colendonck's kill or Saw kill."^a

Yonkers is now a large and flourishing city. On April 12th, 1855, 1½ miles on the river front and ½ a mile in width was incorporated, and this act was amended in '57, '60, '68 and '71. The officers consisted of a President, Wm. Radford; Clerk, W. H. Post; and six Trustees: Lemuel W. Wells, Wm. C. Waring, Thos. A. Farrington, Reuben W. Van Pelt, Fulding S. Grant, Jacob Reed. By act of Legislature, June 1st, 1872 the whole township was erected into a city, by the name of the city of Yonkers and divided into four wards—a Mayor, City Clerk, and one Legislative Board, consisting of eight Aldermen, and called the Common Council. The first officers were, Mayor, Jas. C. Courter; clerk, Wm. H. Doty; President of Common Council, Ethan Flag. For a time it was under the Metropolitan police; but by an act of the Legislature, passed in 1871, it was set off and formed a department of its own, consisting of four commissioners, appointed by the Mayor—one each year for four years term; one captain, two sergeants, two seniors, two roundsmen, and eighteen men. There are nine signal telegraph stations with head quarters, besides telephones. The first commissioners were Chas. R. Dusenberry, R. W. Cobb, Joseph Reese, Dennis McGrath.

An act to provide water for the city of Yonkers was passed Feb. 28th, 73, and amended in '74 by the Legislature, and for the building of a reservoir. The first commissioners were David Hawley, Peter P. Getty, R. Eickemeyer, P. White, and S. Barker. Hawley and Barker resigned, and J. H. Knox and Chas. H. Hamilton were appointed to fill the vacancy. Wm. W. Wilson was appointed engineer.

The fire department consists of a chief engineer, two assistants, 259 members, of Engine, Hose, and Hook and Ladder companies. There are three principal hotels—the Getty House, Yonkers Hotel, and Peabody House.

The city is lighted by gas. There are several very large factories. It has some handsome buildings, and seventeen churches—three Protestant Episcopal, three Presbyterian, one Reformed, two Baptist, two Methodist, two Roman Catholic, one Unitarian, one German, one African,

^a Vander Donck's N. N., N. Y. Hist. Soc. p. Ser. I. 142.

Zion church, and one Messiah, Colored Baptist, and five Union Free schools.

On the organization of the city, a City Court was established; jurisdiction limited to \$1000. Appeals taken to County or Supreme Court, according to amounts involved.

The old Philips Manor house was purchased by the city on the 1st of May, 1868, for public purposes. As few alterations were made in it as possible. It became necessary to remove the beams and garret floor of the north end of the building, in order to construct a Common Council chamber, which has been done with great skill and taste. On the first floor, which was the kitchen and drawing room, is now held the City Court. The principal chamber is used as the office of the Board of Water Commissioners. The large chamber, in the western end of the building, is used for the Engineers of the Water Department. The old parlor is now used as the Mayor's and Clerk's Office. The room used as a sitting room or drawing room on the first floor of the old house is used as an office for the City Treasurer, Receiver of Taxes, and Board of Assessors. Yonkers has two Savings Banks, two Banks of Deposits, and St. John's Riverside Hospital.

THE SETTING OFF OF KINGS BRIDGE.

On Sept. 16th 1872, the Board of Supervisors of Westchester County passed an act by which they set off and erected into a separate township, to be called Kings Bridge, about $\frac{1}{3}$ of the territory situated south of the old Post farm, and a line extending easterly therefrom to the Bronx River. This act was confirmed by the Legislature, on Jan. 1st 1874. Soon after, the towns of Kings Bridge, West Farms, and Morrisannia were annexed to the city of New York. Formerly a beautiful road led to the landing, which was tastefully ornamented with the fine horse chestnut (*Æsculus*.) This avenue afforded a beautiful sight in the month of May, when those trees put forth their gay clusters of white flowers. In 1879 but one of these trees remained of all that in old times lined the western side of the Post Road from its crossing of the Saw Mill to the road, to the old landing, and thence toward the landing itself. This survivor is now in the centre of Washington avenue, and is protected from injury by oaken strips and bands of iron. But the beauty of the *coup d'œil* is the scene from the landing. In front flows the Hudson, like a broad silvery mirror; while opposite, tower in majesty the basaltic rocks of the Palisades.^a Northward, the view is terminated by the highlands of Tappan

^a The Indian name for the palisades is supposed to have been that of the present town of Wehawken; the term *awk*, to indicate a structure of rocks resembling trees. — *Schoolcraft*.

and the distant hills of Westchester, which bound the eastern shore of the Tappaan Zee. The prominent cliff at the south-west corner of Rockland Co., presents a noble object viewed from this spot. It boldly projects at the entrance of the Zee, and in a bright summer's day may be seen casting its shade upon the waters.^a A very deep interest attaches itself to this spot, when we recollect, that on the afternoon of the 13th Sep., 1609, Hendrick Hudson "taking advantage of a light wind and and flood tide, anchored the "Halve Maen"^b near where the village pier projects into the Hudson. The old Dutch Patroon of this town, Adriaen van der Donck, in his *N. Neth. Vertoogh*, (a rare old book printed just 41 years after the discovery of Hudson) tells us what our native tribes thought when they for the first time saw this wondrous vessel."

"They did not know there were any more people in the world than of the same with themselves: much less, people who differ so widely from each other as our nation and theirs; so that, when they first discovered our ship, they did not know what to make of it. They were in great fear, and knew not whether it might not be an apparition; but whether from Heaven or Hell, they could not divine. Others supposed it to be a great sea monster, and that those in it had more the appearance of devils than human beings; at least a strange report circulated through the country, and caused a great consternation among them."^c

What must have been the wonder then, of the Nap-pe-cka-mak settlement, when they beheld the apparition anchor off the mouth of the Saw mill—especially when we conjure up old Master Hendrick Hudson standing upon the poop of his round built yacht, and Master Robert Juet and brother officers in their tall shovelled brim hats and doublets. This arrival must have created quite a talk among the Mohegan squaws of Napeckamack. In connection with the Palisades and the river, the romantic legend of the "storm ship" must not be forgotten. To the great terror of the early colonists, she would appear gliding by the Palisades bearing her Dutch colors, the evening sun gilding her canvass as she came riding over the billows on her voyage down the river like Moore's spectre ship, bound to "Dead Man's Isle."

Occasionally, the old village and landing appear to have been enlivened by the march and embarkation of troops. The following extract occurs in the journal of Lewis Morris, Judge of the Admiralty:—

"June 4th, 1746, returned home, dined at Westchester, when the detachments from Queens county and Westchester marched to Colonel

^a Mr. H. Schoolcraft suggests, that the term "Tabansee," which means in the Algonquin, a short crouching person, may originally have been applied to this noble cliff. It is 549 feet above the level of the Hudson. *Proceed. of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 1844.

^b Moulton's Hist. of N. Y., p. 238.

^c Moulton Hist., p. 255.

Philipse's, in order to embark for Albany, on board of Captain Conrad's Derrike's sloop, who lay there for that purpose."^a

This was on occasion of the war with France, when the Colony of New York was making formidable preparations for the reduction of Canada.

Directly opposite the dock on the Jersey shore, is situated Closter landing, from which a road gradually ascends to the summit of the Palisades—a height of 517 feet above the river. Here Lord Grey, after coming up the Hudson in barges, disembarked his troops for the purpose of cutting off Baylor's light dragoons then stationed at Tappaan.^b

During the winter of 1780, the river was frozen so hard, that sleighs were driven from this place to the city on the ice. At a short distance above the landing, facing the post road, is the old *Manor hall*. The present front was erected cir. 1745; the rear, at a much earlier period—which is reported to have been built soon after the Philipse family purchased here, A. D. 1682—although the favorite residence, at first, appears to have been Castle Philipse, in Sleepy Hollow.

The front of the Manor hall presented quite a handsome elevation for a country residence of the olden time.

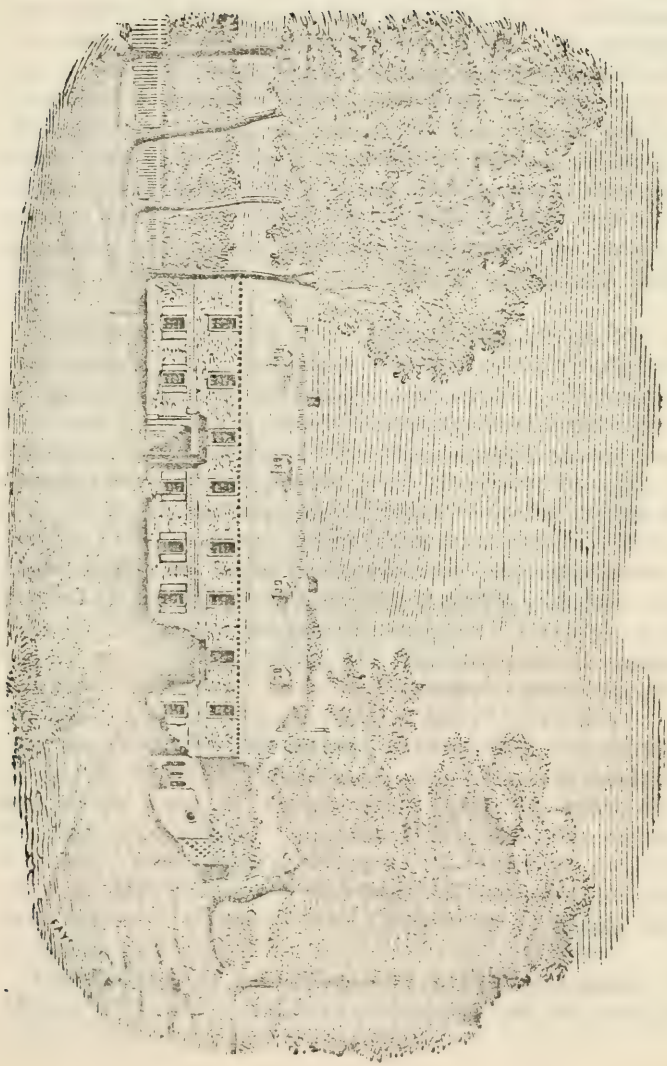
It is built in the Dutch style, so fashionable at that period; its roof is surmounted by a heavy line of balustrade forming a terrace, that commands extensive views of the river.

The principal entrance is through the eastern porch, ornamented with light columns and corresponding pilasters. There are likewise two porches on the eastern front, looking upon the lawn. The interior is fitted up with wainscoted walls, ceilings highly ornamented in arabesque work, and carved marble mantels. The view from the south, commands the old stone mill, village spires, and the wooded banks of Philip's point. On the west, beautiful prospects of the dock and river; on the east, a verdant lawn skirted by garden terraces, horse-chestnuts and the main road, above which rises Locust hill.

The hall is capacious, and its wide staircase with antique balustrades and banister, has a fine effect. The bedrooms are large panelled

^a Journal of Lewis Morris.

^b October, 1778, (says Thacher) the regiment of cavalry commanded by Col. Baylor being posted on our lines near Tappan, their situation was betrayed by some Tories, and a party of the enemy surprised them while in a barn, in the night, and massacred a part of them under circumstances of savage cruelty. The commander of the party who disgraced themselves by this foul deed, was the English General Grey. Col. Baylor's detachment consisted of one hundred and four horse-men. The attack was so sudden, that they were entirely defenceless, and the enemy immediately commenced the horrid work of slaughter; their entreaties and cries for mercy were totally disregarded by their savage foes. It has been well ascertained that the British soldiers were ordered by their Indian officers to bayonet every man they could find, and give no quarter.—*Thacher's Military Journal*, 141.



MANOR HALL, YONKENS.

apartments, with old fashioned fire-places faced in Dutch tile, representing thereon, Scripture stories with appropriate references.

The walks around are laid out in the shape of noble terraces, some of which lead between tall avenues of box. The garden is extensive, and enriched by valuable fruit trees and shrubs. The splendid orange and myrtle trees that once adorned the green house, were formerly in the possession of Mrs. Macomb of Kings Bridge. The green sward, sloping gradually to the Hudson, is here and there dotted with fine specimens of ornamental trees; this, during the occupancy of the Philipse's, was emparked and stocked with deer. Among other exotics (which seem to thrive here,) we noticed on the edge of the river the English yew; judging from its appearance and the exposed situation which it occupies, we should say it was quite hardy enough to endure our coldest winters. We should be glad to see this beautiful tree, whose dark verdure never fails, naturalized in the gardens of Westchester.^a

In this mansion the lords of the manor, on the great rent days, feasted their tenantry. Some idea may be formed of this establishment which maintained thirty white and twenty colored servants. There appears to have been two rent days yearly for the manor of Phillipsborough. One in January, held at Yonkers, for the convenience of the lower tenantry; another a few days subsequent, at Sleepy Hollow, for the upper.

In lieu of rent, was frequently received a couple of fat hens, a day's work, or a trifling sum amounting to three or four pounds. The farmers bordering the river having greater privileges, paid higher rents. The Courts Leet and Baron were held yearly at the house of John Cockles, the site of the present Nap-pec-ka mak tavern. This court took cognizance of all criminal matters, and sometimes inflicted punishments that were even capital. In the administration of justice the baronial lord presided, either in his own person or that of his steward.

In the Manor Hall, July 3d, 1730, was born Mary Philipse, daughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, speaker of the House of Assembly and lord of the manor of Philipsborough. From this lady's character Fenimore Cooper formed the heroine of the *Spy*, under the name of "France." It was in the drawing room of this old hall, the ceiling of which is highly ornamented with arabesque work, that the charming Mary Philipse was married to Colonel Roger Morris on Sunday afternoon of January 15th, 1758.

That wedding, we are assured, was a pleasant romance of the Hudson. The leading families of the province, and the British forces

^a This is the description of the Manor house in 1843.

in America, had representatives there. The sleighing was good and the weather was mild, and early as two o'clock in the afternoon the guests began to arrive. The Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity church in New York, with his assistant, Mr. Auctmuty, was there at three o'clock. Half an hour later the marriage was solemnized under a crimson canopy, emblazoned with the golden crest of the family (a crowned demi-lion, rampant, rising from a coronet) in the presence of a brilliant assembly. The bridesmaids were Miss Barclay, Miss Van Cortlandt, and Miss DeLancey. The groomsmen were Mr. Heathcote, Captain Kennedy, and Mr. Watts, acting Governor DeLancey (son-in law to Colonel Heathcote, lord of the manor of Scarsdale) assisted at the ceremony. The brother of the bride, the last lord of the manor—decorated with the gold chain and jeweled badge of office of his family as keeper of the deer forests of Bohemia—gave away the bride, for her father had been dead seven years. Her dowry in her own right was a large domain, plate, jewelry and money.

A grand feast followed the nuptial ceremony, and late on that brilliant moon-lit night most of the guests departed. While they were feasting, a tall Indian, closely wrapped in a scarlet blanket, appeared at the door of the banquet hall, and with measured words said, "your possessions shall pass from you when the eagle shall despoil the lion of his mane." He as suddenly disappeared. This message was as mysterious as the writing on the wall at Belshazzar's feast. The bride pondered the ominous words for years; and when, because they were royalists in action, the magnificent domain of the Philipses was confiscated by the Americans at the close of the Revolution, the significance of the prophecy and its fulfillment were manifested. Such is the story of the wedding as told by Angevine (son of the favorite colored valet of Philipse), who was sexton of St. John's church at Yonkers for forty-five years."^a

Captain, afterwards Colonel, Roger Morris greatly distinguished himself during the first American war, and was wounded in the battle of Monongahela river; on which occasion General Braddock was killed with most of his officers. In that engagement George Washington, Robert Orme, and Roger Morris, Esqrs., were aids to Braddock.^b At the commencement of the Revolution he was a member of the Council of the Colony, and continued in office until the peace, although the Whigs organized a government as early as 1777, under a written and well framed constitution. Col. Roger Morris died in England in 1794,

^a *Harper's New Monthly Mag.* "Romance of the Hudson," No. cccxi, April, 1876, vol. lll. p. 641.

^b Burke's *Hist. of the Landed Gentry of England*, vol. iv. 490.

aged sixty-seven; and Mary his widow died in 1825, at the age of ninety-six. Their remains were deposited near Saviour-gate church, at York. Their son was Captain Henry Gage Morris, R. N.

Their children were as follows: Henry Gage, above mentioned, a captain in the royal navy; Amherst, who was named for his god-father Lord Arnherst, who was also a captain in the royal navy and who died unmarried in 1802; Johanna, who married Captain Thomas Cowper Hincks of the British dragoons, and who died in 1819; and another daughter, whose name and fate have not been ascertained.

To the memory of Captain Arnherst Morris there is a monument at Baildon, England. Of Captain Henry Gage Morris, honorable mention is made in the British Naval History. Of Mrs. Morris' early life there is a most interesting incident. That Washington had some desire to become her suitor, is a fact which rests on the highest authority.

In Mr. Sparks' life of the illustrious commander-in-chief, there is the following passage:—

“While in New York in 1756, Washington was lodged and kindly entertained at the house of Mr. Beverley Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted, which indeed continued without change, till severed by their opposite fortunes twenty years afterwards in the Revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Philips, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate in the family. The charms of this lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia Colonel. He went to Boston, returned, and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to entrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months intelligence came that a rival was in the field; and that the consequences could not be answered for, if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of the camp, or the scenes of war had moderated his admiration, or whether he despaired of success, is not known. He never saw that lady again till she was married to that same rival, Captain Morris, his former associate in arms, and one of Braddock's aids-de-camp.

“In an English work, shown to me by Mrs. Morris' relatives in New Brunswick, it is stated that she refused Washington. But this is very doubtful; and the passage just cited, which is founded upon Washington's papers, seems to utterly disprove the assertion. Imagination dwells upon the outlawry of a lady whose beauty and virtues won the admiration of the great Whig Chief. Humanity is shocked that a woman was attainted of treason, for no crime but that of clinging to the fortunes of her husband whom she had vowed on the altar of religion never to desert.”^a

^a “The American Loyalists,” by Lorenzo Sabine. See also Historical view of the commission for inquiry into the losses and claims of the American Loyalists, by John Eardley Wilmot, Esq., London, 1815.

"A part of the Phillips estate, (observes Mr. Sabine,) was in possession of Colonel Morris in right of his wife, and was confiscated; and that the whole interest should pass under the act, Mrs. Morris was included in the attainder. It is believed that this lady, her sisters, Mrs. Robinson, and Mrs. Inglis, were the only females who were attainted of treason during the struggle. But it appeared in due time, that the confiscation act did not affect the rights of Mrs. Morris's children. The fee simple of the estate was valued by the British government at £20,000; and by the rules of determining the worth of life interests, the life interest of Col. Morris and his wife were fixed at £12,605, for which sum they received a certificate of compensation.

"In 1787, the Attorney General of England examined the case, and gave the opinion, that the reversionary interest (or property of the children at the decease of the parents,) was not included in their attainder, and was recoverable under the principles of law and of right. In the year 1809, their son, Captain Henry Gage Morris of the royal navy, in behalf of himself and his two sisters, accordingly sold this reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, Esquire, of New York, for the sum of £20,000 sterling. In 1828 Mr. Astor made a compromise with the State of New York, by which he received for the rights thus purchased by him (with or without associates,) the large amount of five hundred thousand dollars. The terms of the arrangement required, that within a specified time he should execute a deed of conveyance in fee simple, with a warrantee against the claims of the Morrises—husband and wife—their heirs, and all persons claiming under them; and that he should also obtain the judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States affirming the validity and perfectibility of his title. These conditions were complied with, and the respectable body of farmers who held the confiscated lands under titles derived from the sales of the commissioners of forfeitures, were thus quieted in their possessions. It is understood that the British government made them a second compensation for their losses, and that the whole sum received was £17,000 sterling.

There is a beautiful portrait of Mary Philipse still preserved at Philipstown in the Highlands, which represents the youthful heroine in all her native loveliness. It is in the possession of her namesake and grand niece, Mary Philipse, widow of the late Samuel Gouverneur, Esq. In Rivington's *Royal Gazette* of May 18, 1773, occurs the following notice of the commencement at King's College, (now Columbia College) New York.

"Tuesday being the day appointed for the annual commencement of the graduates of King's College in this city, a very numerous and splen-

did audience assembled at Trinity church. After prayers and a Latin speech by the President, an elegant salutatory oration was delivered with great propriety of pronunciation and gracefulness of action by Mr. Frederick Philipse. The audience was then entertained with a discourse on the happiness of connubial life, by Mr. Beverly Robinson, whose just observations on the subject did him much honor. Degrees were after this, conferred on the following gentlemen: Beverly Robinson, Frederick Philipse, Nathaniel Philipse, B. A. Philip Pell, and the Rev. Harry Munro, M. A."

Upon the arrival of the British forces in New York, Colonel Frederick was arrested on some suspicions in the Manor Hall, at Yonkers, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut, by the American authorities. On this occasion, his faithful colored valet, George Angevine, attended him until his return to Philipsborough, which took place shortly afterwards. Here Colonel Philipse was residing when the battle of White Plains was fought.

After the departure of the family from Yonkers, in 1777, John Williams, steward of the manor, took charge of the property till the confiscation, A. D. 1779. As before mentioned, at the close of the war, the whole manor became forfeited.

February 1, 1781, the following individuals were appointed Commissioners for the southern district of New York: Stephen Ward, Mr. Lawrence and Isaac Stoutenbergh. September 1785, those gentlemen conveyed the homestead and mills situated in Yonkers, amounting to 320 acres, to Cornelius P. Lowe; bounded west by Hudson river, on the north by R. Johnson, &c., &c. May 12, 1786, Cornelius P. Lowe conveyed part to William Constable. April 29, 1796, Wm. Constable and wife sold to Jacob Stout. April 1, 1803, Jacob Stout conveyed it to Joseph Howland. It was finally bought under a decree of Chancery by Lemuel Wells, Esq., at whose death in 1842, the Mansion House with 300 acres, passed to his heirs at law, he dying intestate. The present proprietor of the Manor House is his nephew, Lemuel W. Wells, Esq. The Wells family are originally from Cambridgeshire, England, and descend from Richard Wells, who held the manor of Wells at a very early period. In the possession of the present Lemuel W. Wells, Esq., is a coat of arms beautifully embroidered in silk needlework. These arms were granted to the Cambridge Wells's, A. D. 1614.^a The present family are more immediately descended from Samuel Wells, of Wethersfield, Conn., who removed A. D. 1639, with his three sons—John, Thomas and Samuel—to Milford, Conn.^b This family gave a Governor to that State.

^a Berry's Encyclopedia of Arms.

^b Trumbull's Conn., 103

The last lord of the manor, Colonel Frederick Philipse, returned to Chester, England, where he died, A. D. 1785, after a short illness, and has a monument erected there to his memory. His faithful colored valet, Angevine, who had accompanied his master in all his changes of fortune, survived him but one year. They are both interred in the same church yard.

Charley Philips, son of Angevine, still lives on the banks of the Hudson, and was—under a succession of dynasties—45 years sexton of St. John's church, Yonkers.

There is still living in this village and near the landing, Capt. Joel Cook, a hero of 1776, who belonged to Colonel Meigs' regiment.^a The day André was captured, Gen. Washington ordered the brigade then stationed at Peekskill to march to West Point.

This gentleman during the war escorted 1500 men from Teller's Point to the neighborhood of Kings Bridge.

In compliment to the services of the old veteran, the citizens of Yonkers presented him with a gold medal bearing the following inscription:—

Presented to
CAPT. JOEL COOK,
by the citizens of Yonkers,
in honor of his patriotic services in defence of
LIBERTY,
July 4th, 1845,
at the battles of
Lexington, Danbury, White Plains, Trenton and Stony Point,
Springfield and Tippacanoë.

The inhabitants of this town appear to have taken an active part during the struggle for Independence.

On the 11th April, 1775, Colonel Frederick Philipse appeared at the head of a large body of his tenantry, when the deputies from the several towns of Westchester met at White Plains, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia.^b

At a meeting of the Committee for this County held at White Plains, on Thursday and Friday, the 17th and 18th days of August, inst., the committee divided the County into districts or beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming militia and minute companies.

Yonkers formed one of the districts of the southern battalion. The

^a This was 1843.

^b See page 350.

officers chosen were John Cock, Captain; William Betts, first lieutenant; John Warner, second lieutenant; and Jacob Post, ensign.^a

The following petition from the inhabitants of Lower Yonkers, occurs in 1775:—

Lower Yonkers, Sept. 15, 1775.

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, convened in their recess, to the Hon. Committee of safety. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the precincts of Lower Yonkers, in the county of Westchester, humbly sheweth, that your Hon. House had made a resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every town, manor, precinct and district within the province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint a captain and other officers, to form themselves as companies of militia; and, whereas the inhabitants of this precinct did meet agreeable to your said resolve, on the 24th day of August last, under the inspection of the committee of that district, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did nominate and appoint Mr. John Cock of the said precinct, for his known skill and ability in military discipline, and for other good causes, captain of the company for the district aforesaid; and, whereas, we are informed that a complaint hath been made to the committee by a few of the inhabitants against the said Mr. John Cock, out of spite and malice, and as we conceive what has been alleged against him was before signing the association, we are well assured that since his signing the association, no person can accuse him of breaking the same by any ways or means whatsoever; therefore, we the petitioners and subscribers, do humbly beg the indulgence of this Hon. House to grant Mr. John Cock the commission of captain for the company aforesaid; as we are convinced he was chosen agreeable to your said resolve, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Anthony Archer,	John Devoe,	Charles Tyler,
Basil ———	Jacob Post,	Martin Post,
Thos. Oakley,	Israel Post,	James Munro,
Jonathan Fowler,	Lewis Post,	Anthony Allaire,
Abraham Hick,	John Warner,	Edward Ryer,
Matthias Archer,	Elnathan Taylor,	Benj. Farrington,
Ezekiel Brown,	Jacob Taylor,	Will. Rose.
Araham Astor,	James Crawford,	Henry Presher,
Robert Farrington,	Elnathan Taylor,	Thomas Farrington,
John Odell,	David Oakley, jr.,	Isaac Post,
Abraham Odell,	Joseph Oakley, jr.,	James Rich,
Abraham Post,	George Crawford,	Gilbert Brown,
Dennis Post,	Moses Oakley,	Thomas Tippet,
William Post,	Francis Smith,	Samuel Lawrence,
Robert Brown,	Jordan Norris,	Thomas Merrit,
Daniel Dean,	Frederick Vermilyea,	Samuel Williams,
Stephen Bastine,	John Cartright,	Israel Underhill,
Henry Norris,	Edward Cartright,	Henry Brown,
John Gresinall,	Henry Taylor,	Benjamin Archer,
	Fred. Brown.	

^a American Archives, p. 691.

The commanding eminence rising above the village directly east of the Philipse Mansion, is called Locust Hill. Here the American army were encamped during a part of the war, while the enemy lay in the lower grounds.

October 12th, 1776, the American army marched from Kings Bridge, along the heights above Yonkers towards Dobb's Ferry.

St. John's church, Yonkers, together with its gothic parsonage, stands pleasantly situated on the south bank of the Saw mill. This church is one of the handsomest in the county, having been recently repaired and



St. John's Rectory.

beautified at a heavy cost. It owes its early foundation to the Philipses, who, as lords of the Manor at that time enjoyed the advowson or right of patronage to all and every church erected therein. Its first founder and patron was the Hon. Frederick Philipse, for some years speaker of the house of the Assembly in the province of New York, 1721-8.

There is every reason to believe that this distinguished individual took some steps towards the erection of the church previous to his death, which happened in 1751: (he died of consumption at the age of 53.) In his will, which is dated the 6th of June, or the same year, he directs,

“That out of the rents that were, or should thereafter be due him, from the manor of Phillipsborough, the sum of £400 be by his executrix laid out in erecting a building or finishing a church of England as

by law established, on the farm near and to the northward of the house then in the tenure of William Jones, sen., unless he should build the said church in his lifetime; and he devised all the said farm with all the buildings thereon, unto all his children, and their heirs, in trust, for the use of such ministers of the Church of England as by law established, as should be from time to time admitted or instituted in the said church; and so for ever to remain for a glebe to the said church."^a

That the building was commenced in 1752, there is no doubt; for among the family papers, occurs an account of the expenses on the church at Philipsborough to the estate of Frederick Phillipse, debtor, commencing Nov. 1752, closing December, 1753; whole amount, £623 6s. 9d. This sum shows that his executrix had exceeded the original bequest in the will, £223. The curious reader will not be displeased with one or two more of these accounts, showing the expenses attendant on building a church at that early period:—

BENJAMIN FOWLER'S ACCOUNT IN FULL FOR YE CHURCH.

May 11th, 1753, dito 6½ days works at geting timber
for the dors and the winder frams for the church,
at 5 shillings per day, - - - - - £1 12 6.

September the 20th, to working and going to ask the
peple to come to work at the church, 8 days,
&c., &c. - - - - -

John Underhill's receipt for supplying the workmen
at the church with beef, commencing Aug. 31st.

Madame Philipse, dito, 69 pound of beef, at 2s 3d per
pound, - - - - - £15 10 3.

Received of BEVERLY ROBINSON, the above amount in full,

JOHN UNDERHILL.

Nothing remains of the original structure, except the walls and tower, the roof and wood-work having been destroyed by an accidental fire, May, 1791. When the ruins of the church came to be examined after this melancholy accident, the skeleton of a full sized man was discovered behind the remains of the pulpit. In 1792, it was again repaired; and on the 21st of August of that year, consecrated to the service of Almighty God, under the name and title of St. John's church, Phillipsborough, by the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, first Bishop of the State of New York. The edifice consisted of a square tower surmounted with a wooden cupola and spire, body and vestry-room in the rear.

The principal entrance was by a circular-headed door on the south

^a Surrogate's office, N. Y. No. xviii. 3.

side. There were two monumental tablets in the church; the first placed against the south wall, is inscribed:

To perpetuate the memory of the

REV. ELIAS COOPER,

27 years Rector of this Church
who departed this life, January 16, 1816,
aged 58 years and 11 days.

He laboured industriously to promote the
happiness of mankind
by advancing the influence of the Christian religion.
Pious without superstition, and zealous
without bigotry;



St. John's Church, Yonkers, in 1752.

a friend to the poor and an ornament to the Church,
exemplary in the discharge of every relation
and professional duty,
respected and honored through life by those
who knew his virtues,
and in his death universally lamented.
This humble monument (not of his praise)
is erected by his faithful flock,
who knew him, loved him, and lament their loss,
and are desirous of recording in
this inscription,
their esteem, affection and regret.

The second, on the chancel wall, is erected

TO THE MEMORY OF THE

REV. ALEXANDER H. CROSBY, A.M.,

10 years Rector of this Church,
who died at the Island of St. Croix,
January 4, 1839, aged 35 years.

In the General Theological Seminary,
the piety, virtues and talents,
were nurtured, which fitted him for the
CHRISTIAN MINISTRY,
sincerity of character, kindness of heart,
and purity of life, united with steady zeal,
current principles, patient labor and true
devotedness to God, edified the Church,
won for him the hearts of his flock,
and were honored by his Divine master,
with abundant fruits.

In all things he was an example and a
pattern for the people to follow; and with
this testimony he has entered into his rest.

A BELOVED BROTHER,
and faithful minister in the Lord.

The flock
for whose sakes he gladly spent himself,
have erected this tablet to attest their sense
of his excellence,
and their grief for his loss.

The bell^a was presented to the church by the late Joseph Howland, Esq., and contains the following inscription:

"B. HANKS,
MANSFIELD, CONN., 1818."

It is much to be regretted, that the old communion service of this church was carried off during the war of the Revolution, for safe keeping, to the city of New York. Some years after the close of the war, the altar cloth was discovered in an old dusty box, where it had lain through the whole period of the Revolution: this is now in use at St. John's chapel, Tuckahoe. The silver now used at the administration of the holy sacrament, consists of one large silver flagon, two silver chalices, a

^a Bells were used by the ancient Romans to signify the time of bathing, and naturally applied by the early Christians to denote the hours of devotion.

silver bason or font ; the latter presented by a member of the Van Cortlandt family ; and a silver plate bearing the following inscription :

“Presented
To the Episcopal Church
Of the town of Yonkers,
1795.”

During the troubles of the Revolution, an American soldier, killed in this neighborhood, is known to have been interred beneath the floor of this church, but there is no tradition of the cause of so unusual a place of sepulture being chosen.

“Here the warrior rests in peace,
And holy church his tomb doth grace.”

The church-yard has been long since abandoned on account of its rocky situation. The one now used is located on the old parsonage property, and formed once a portion of the glebe. It is beautifully situated on a rising knoll in the valley of the Saw Mill. The first interment on record occurs 1783, Richard Archer. Among other memorials in this yard are those of

LEMUEL WELLS, ESQ.,
born in the city of Hartford,
Mar. Eliza H.
died Feb. 11, 1842,
aged 82.

MISS SUSANNAH HOWLAND,
born in Boston, 1753,
died in Greenburgh, 1823,
aged 73 years.

The first mention of the parish of Yonkers occurs in an act passed during the first session of the third Assembly, 5th of King William and Queen Mary, September, 1693, entitled an act for settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the city of New York, counties of Richmond, Westchester and Queens ; “Wherein it was enacted by General Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that in each county there shall be called and inducted two clergymen for the county of Westchester—one to have the cure of Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the manor of Pelham ; the other to have the cure of Rye, Mamaroneck and Bedford ; and allowed £100 each, to each, £50 to be paid in country produce. In raising the respective maintenances for the ministers, the respective justices of every city and county aforesaid, or any two of them are required to issue out warrants to the constables to summon the freeholders of every city, town and precinct, for the

choosing two vestrymen and two wardens.^a Confirmed the 11th of May, 1697. This act was further explained 3rd Queen Anne."^b

A. D. 1698, Lord Cornbury, Governor of the Province, issued an order to the magistrates of the several towns in Westchester County to build churches; by virtue of this, several towns were enabled to build public houses for the worship of Almighty God. St. Peter's church, Westchester, was thus built and became the parish church inclusive of the precincts of Eastchester, Manor of Pelham and *Yonkers*.

The quota contributed by the precinct of Yonkers towards the support of the Rector and poor of the parish in 1702, was £7.6, in 1709, £8.

The first vestryman elected by the freeholders of this precinct was Mr. John Archer; seven years later John Archer and Noah Barton, were vestrymen.

A. D. 1702, King William III. by Royal Charter, incorporated the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The principal object of this society was to send clergymen to the colonies; "and the society to earnestly request and beseech all persons concerned that they recommend no man out of favor or affection or any other worldly consideration; but with a sincere regard to the honor of Almighty God and our blessed Saviour, as they tender the interest of the Christian religion and the good of men's souls."^c

The first Rector of the parish of Westchester and precinct of Yonkers was the Rev. John Bartow, who received his license from the Bishop of London in 1702. The same year upon his arrival here, he was inducted by the commission of his Excellency Governor Cornbury.

In 1703 Rev. John Bartow commenced his services within this precinct. September 5, 1708, he writes to the society that he occasionally preached at Yonkers, where the population was then 250 souls.^d

In 1713, the Propagation Society founded a charity school for the education of children in this town. The same year £5 per annum is granted to a schoolmaster at Yonkers, where there is a large congregation of Dutch and English, for instructing the younger sort of both nations in the catechism and liturgy, provided he can produce a certificate of his teaching thirty children. In that summer A. D. 1719, Mr. Jones was allowed fifty shillings for teaching children to read at Mile Square.

^a Acts of Assembly passed in the province of N. Y. from 1691 to 1725, p. 23.

^b *Ibid.*

^c From a collection of papers printed by order of the Society, 9.

^d From the Westchester Records we take the following extract, "John Archer, constable of the Yonkers appears, with a receipt from Mr. Bartow, bearing date ye 21 May, 1714-15 since the year 1702, as the minister's rate with the collection allowed, &c.

In 1761, the Rev. Mr. Milner, Rector of the parish, informs the Propagation Society, that one of the edifices he preaches in at Yonkers was a new one, raised by the generosity of Colonel Frederick Philipse of Philipsborough, who has given to its service a fine farm as a glebe, consisting of two hundred acres, upon which he purposes to build a good house for a minister. In 1764 the society report that they have received a letter from Colonel Frederick Philipse of Philipsborough within the Province of New York, dated October 23, 1764, representing:—

“That at the expense of himself and family there is now erected on the Manor of Philipsborough a handsome stone church completely finished, and everything necessary for the decent performance of divine service prepared; that about three quarters of a mile from the church he has laid out and appropriated two hundred and fifty acres of excellent arable and wood land for a glebe for the minister for ever, and that he fully intends as soon as they are happy to have a worthy clergyman of the Church of England settled among them, to build him a genteel and handsome house upon said glebe, the materials for which are now providing, and which will cost at least £400. He therefore earnestly requests the society to send them a missionary, that he and his tenants, nearly one hundred and fifty families, may be no longer destitute of the worship of the Church of England.”

The board taking this letter into consideration appointed the Rev. Harry Munro,^a a gentleman recommended to them by all the clergy of

^a Vol. I. 315.

New Jersey and the Rev. Messrs. Charlton and Auchmuty at Perth Amboy, September 20th, 1764, and by other very ample testimonials, to be the society's missionary at Philipsborough, with a salary of £30 per annum.

June 8th, 1765, Mr. Munro himself, writes, “that on his arrival at his mission, he found everything promising and agreeable, a neat church (always kept in good repair by Col. Frederick Philipse and family) and a decent congregation, materials already for a parsonage, the glebe well fenced, plenty of wood, and a sufficient quantity of arable land.”

In 1771, the Rev. Luke Babcock was recommended by the clergy of New York, “being lately ordained by the bishop of London, as a proper person for a missionary. And Colonel Philipse having requested that the mission of Philipsborough formerly filled by the Rev. Harry Munro, should be renewed; and the Colonel having made a proper provision for the maintenance of a minister, with the assistance of the society, they have accordingly appointed the Rev. Luke Babcock to the mission with a salary of £30.”

The youngest son of Doctor Joshua Babcock, of Westerly Narragan-

sett (observes Mr. Updike) was Rev. Luke Babcock, "an Episcopal clergyman at Philips's Manor, on the Hudson, where he died, leaving a wife and several children." Hawkins, in his *Historical Notices of the Missions of the Church of England*, says: "Another victim of ill treatment already mentioned, was the Rev. Luke Babcock, missionary at Philipsborough. He was seized by the insurgents, his papers were examined, and because he answered affirmatively to the question, 'Whether he considered himself bound by his oath of allegiance to the king,' he was deemed an enemy to the liberties of America, and ordered to be kept in custody."^a After four month's confinement his health gave way, and he was then dismissed with a written order to remove within the lines of the king's army. "He got home," (says Mr. Seabury), "with difficulty, in a raging fever and delirious, and there died, extremely regretted."^b Indeed, I know not a more excellent man; and I fear his loss, especially in that mission, will scarcely be made up.^c

His wife was Grace Isaacs, a cousin of Judge Isaacs of New Haven. His children were Cortlandt, Frederick, the father of Mrs. W. L. Morris, of Wave Hill, Yonkers, and Henrietta, who married a Mr. Richard Saltonstal of New York.

This parish suffered greatly during the war of the Revolution. The church was used at intervals by both armies as an hospital; and its pulpit was occupied by ministers of different denominations, who made some strong efforts to retain possession.

At the close of the war, May 1st, the State of New York passed an act vesting the church with two acres of land, and the glebe, in the corporation of the Episcopal church, Yonkers.

This was confirmed by another act of the Legislature, passed April 3, 1792, wherein it is specified: "That all the estate, right, title, interest, claim and demand of the people of the State of New York, in and to the said church, and two acres of land, and in and to the said parsonage or glebe, shall be, and hereby are granted to, and vested in the corporation of the Episcopal church in the town of Yonkers, in the County of Westchester and State of New York, and their successors forever, for the use of the said corporation."

This church had been previously incorporated under the act of 1784. Sept. 15, 1787, Augustus van Cortlandt and John Warner, trustees.

In accordance with the act passed for the relief of the Episcopal church, passed March 17, 1795, it was again incorporated, Sept. 7, 1795.

^a He was seized and carried off a prisoner to Hartford, Conn. Here he was detained in custody, from October, 1776, to February of 1777.—*Editor*.

^b His remains were deposited in the family vault of the Van Cortlandt's.—*Editor*.

^c Updike's Hist. of the Narragansett church. 310.

Augustus van Cortlandt and William Constable, wardens; John Warner, Thomas Valentine, Isaac Vermilyea, Frederick Underhill, Shadrach Taylor, Isaac Lawrence, Stephen Oakley and Jacob Post, vestrymen. In the first Convention of the Protestant Episcopal church in the diocese of New York, held in the city of New York, June 22d, 1785, this church does not appear to have been represented.

To the Convention of 1787, she sent her first delegates, Augustus van Cortlandt and Israel Honeywell, Esqrs.

The principal benefactors to this parish, have been, the Hon. Frederick Philipse, Mark Noble, Esq., Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq.,^a and the wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, New York.^b

In 1845, owing to the large increase of families within this parish, and the numerous calls made upon its officiating clergy, it was deemed advisable, after mature deliberation, to erect a patronage within the village of Yonkers. For this purpose, an order was obtained the same year from the Court of Chancery, to dispose of the old parsonage and glebe. These were finally sold for \$6,500. With part of these funds, the present Rectory was built, the corporation reserving to themselves the burying ground in the Saw Mill Valley.

A part of Philipse's point in the rear of the present rectory, appears to have been used as a grave-yard for strangers.

The following table extracted from the reports of the venerable Propagation Society and the church records, deduces the catalogue of incumbents to the present time :—

LIST OF MINISTERS AND RECTORS.

Instituted or called.	Incumbents.	Vacated by.
Sept. 20, 1764,	REV. HARRY MUNRO, A.M. Clericus,	Per resig.
1770,	REV. LUKE BABCOCK, Clericus,	" death.
1777,	REV. GEORGE PATTON, Clericus,	" resig.
1786,	REV. ANDREW FOWLER, Presb.	" "
Sept. 10, 1788,	REV. ELIAS COOPER, Presb.	" death.
Mar. 14, 1816,	REV. WILLIAM POWELL, Presb.	" resig.
Mar. 20, 1820,	REV. JOHN GRIGG, Presb.	" "
Oct. 17, 1823,	REV. JOHN WEST, Presb.	" "
Dec. 15, 1828,	REV. ALEX. H. CROSBY, A. M. Presb.	" death.
May 4, 1839,	REV. SMITH PYNE, A. M. Presb.	" resig.
Mar. 20, 1841,	REV. HENRY L. STORRS, Presb.	" death.
1852,	REV. ABRAHAM BEACH CARTER,	" resig.

^a This individual, by his will dated Dec. 20, 1823 bequeathed "the sum of \$500 to the Rector, wardens and vestry of St. John's church, at Yonkers, being the Protestant Episcopal church of that town, to be put and kept out at interest by them, upon good real security, within the County of Westchester."

^b In 18—, Trinity Church contributed \$—— for a parsonage at Yonkers, to which was added in 18——, the sum of \$——.

	1869,	REV. THOMAS A. JAGGAR, D.D., now Bishop,	" "
Nov.	1870,	REV. WILLIAM S. LANGFORD,	" "
Dec.,	1875,	REV. A. B. ATKINS, D. D.,	" "
Oct.,	1879,	REV. JAMES HOUGHTON,	Present incumbent.

There is also a Reformed Dutch Church standing directly south of St. John's, situated upon rising ground. This church was erected on a portion of the estate of the late Lemuel Wells, Esq., which was given by his heirs in 1844. The building is a neat edifice of brick. The interior arrangements, and fittings up, are peculiarly appropriate, being neat and simple. A chaste pulpit and communion table, occupy the west end, while a gallery extends across the eastern.

This church was incorporated under the act of 1813, dated July 13, 1844. Lemuel W. Wells and Ducan McFarland, elders; Frederick Nodine and Ralph Shipman, deacons. The first installed pastor was the Rev. V. M. Hurlbert, present minister.

There appears to have been a Dutch Reformed congregation in this town as early as 1784, "called the Reformed Dutch Church at the Lower Mills, in the Manor of Phillipsborough," incorporated under the Act of 1784, dated September 8th, 1786; William Warner, Abraham Odell, Isaac Vermilyea, James McChain, Jacobus Dyckman, trustees.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized March 1st, 1828, under the name and title of Christ church: first trustees, Joseph Oakley, Frederick Shonnard, Thomas Griffen and David Oakley.

North-west of the city is *Wild Bear Hill*,^a so called from the animal that once frequented the solitudes of its ancient forests. So troublesome and numerous had this animal become at one period, that the Provincial Government was compelled to pass laws for its destruction.

Up to a late era, Indians occupied this hill in great numbers. From here they are all said to have taken their departure in one night. The scarcity of the wild game, together with the encroachments of the white man, may in some measure, account for this sudden removal.

During one period of the Revolution it was the site of the American encampment. Its summit commands fine views of the surrounding country and the noble Hudson, stretching in one long reach to Jersey City.

Somewhere near this spot there formerly stood a peculiar shaped tree, as if adapted by nature to receive the body of a man. In this rustic couch, the illustrious Washington, wearied with his toils, slept for two hours; his trusty guide, Martin Post, watching.^b

^a This hill is laid down in General Washington's surveyed map of the county, as Boar hill.

^b Post was at this time attached to Col. Schammeer's regiment.

In the summer of 1780, the famous spy Huddleston was discovered concealed in the woods upon this hill, and was afterwards hung at Poughkeepsie. For a long time it was frequented by the American water guards, whose business it was to intercept all traders passing to the British lines.

On the south side of this hill fell the brave Captain Rowe of Pruschank's yagers. This individual appears to have been in the habit of making a daily tour from Kings Bridge, round by Mile Square, for the purpose of reconnoitering. On the morning of the melancholy accident which terminated his career, he was on his last tour of military duty, having already resigned his commission for the purpose of marrying the accomplished Elizabeth Fowler of Haarlem; when passing with a company of light dragoons he was suddenly fired upon by three Americans of the water guard of Captain Pray's company, who had ambuscaded themselves in the cedars near the site of the present residence of Mr. Bangalore. Their shot took deadly effect, for the Captain fell from his horse mortally wounded. The yagers instantly made prisoners of the undisciplined water guards, and a messenger was immediately dispatched to Mrs. Babcock, then living below in the parsonage, for a vehicle to remove the wounded officer. The use of her gig and horse was soon obtained, and a neighbor, Anthony Archer, pressed to drive. In this they conveyed the dying man to Col. Van Cortlandt's. They appear to have taken the route of Tippet's valley, as the party stopped at Mr. Frederick Post's to obtain a drink of water. In the mean time an express had been forwarded to Miss Fowler, his affianced bride, to hasten without delay to the side of her dying lover. On her arrival, accompanied by her mother, the expiring soldier had just strength enough left to articulate a few words, when he sunk exhausted with the effort.

As late as 1780 a thick forest extended from the village north to Mr. William Bolmer's, bounded by the Hudson and Saw Mill rivers. The site of these woods on the Hudson shore is now occupied by a number of country residences, among which are those of Sampson Simpson, Esq. This gentleman's father, in company with Col. James had charge of the silver mines at Sing Sing previous to the Revolution. Also Pomona Hall, the residence of Philip Rhinelanders Roberts, Esq. In this house the aspiring politician Colonel Burr found a safe asylum to shelter himself from the storm of indignation which followed the death of the illustrious Hamilton.

The eastern edge of Boar hill is still covered with beautiful woods, sloping gradually to the bank of the Saw Mill river. This lovely stream rises among the picturesque hills of Chappaqua; its source is formed

from two springs, one on the land of Job Collins, the other on the property of Willett Kipps. Its descent from the springs lies nearly in a south course of sixteen miles through the rich bottoms of a valley bordered with high woodlands; and not unfrequently its waters become lost in some rocky dell or amongst dark foliage. At times it is seen stealing through some green meadow with a babbling sound, or occasionally becoming impetuous, it rushes over rocks and stones in its headlong course; but more frequently

“Clear are the depths where its eddies play,
And dimples deepen and whirl away.”—*Bryant*.

At the foot of Boar hill a bridge crosses the stream nearly opposite the Parsonage.^a It was here that Eden Hunt, brother of Major David Hunt, was waylaid and attacked by two soldiers belonging to the British Refugee Corps. It would appear that the unfortunate man being better mounted than the rest of his companions, who were all retreating before Col. De Lancey, rode considerably in advance; and on coming to the cross roads near the Methodist church, he mistook his way, and was following the course of the Saw Mill road when he was mortally wounded. The rest of the party made good their retreat by the Albany turnpike.

The old Parsonage, formerly called Babcock's house, appears to have been frequently garrisoned by the troops of both armies. It was here that Lord Howe fixed his head-quarters, and here the American Col. Gist was visiting in 1778, when the enemy determined upon his surprisal. At this period the house was occupied by the handsome and accomplished widow of the Rev. Luke Babcock and Miss Sarah Williams, a sister of Mrs. Frederick Philipse. To the former lady Col. Gist was devotedly attached; consequently when an opportunity afforded, he gladly moved his command into that vicinity. On the night preceding the attack, he had stationed his camp at the foot of Boar hill, directly opposite the parsonage, for the better purpose of paying a special visit to this lady. It is said that whilst engaged in urging his suit the enemy were quietly surrounding his quarters; he had barely received his final dismissal from Mrs. Babcock when he was startled with the firing of musketry. The following account of the attack is thus given by the British commander, Lieut. Col. Simcoe:—

“Colonel Gist, who commanded a light corps of the rebels, was posted near *Babcock's house*, from whence he made frequent patrols. Lieut. Col. Simcoe had determined to attack him; when, a deserter coming in, at night, who gave an accurate account of his position, the following

^a This is a description of 1843.

morning was fixed upon for the attempt. General Kniphausen, who commanded at Kings Bridge, approved of the enterprise, and ordered a detachment of the Yagers to co-operate in it; Lieut. Col. Emmerick undertook to lead the march, having in his corps people who were well acquainted with the country.

The following disposition was made. Emmerick's infantry, followed by the Queen's Rangers, were to march through the meadows on the side of Valentine's hill, opposite Cortland's ridge, and pass between the rebel sentries to Babcock's house, when they would be in the rear of Gist's encampment, which they were immediately to attack. Lieut. Col. Tarleton, with the whole of the cavalry, was to proceed to cover the right, and arrive at Valentine's hill by daylight; a detachment of Yagers, under Capt. Wreden, were to march on Cortland's ridge, and to halt opposite to Gist's encampment; and a larger detachment of Yagers, under Major Pruschank, were, at the same time, to be ready to force Philipse's bridge, then to proceed to the bridge opposite Babcock's house, and to cut off the enemy's retreat by that road. The signal for these divisions moving on, was to be the noise of storming Gist's encampment. Lieut. Col. Emmerick conducted the march in so able a manner, and the whole corps followed with so much silence, that the enemy's sentinels were passed without alarm, and this division gained the heights in the rear, and could see the whole chain of sentinels walking below them. Major Ross was detached to possess himself of Post's house, to preserve a communication with Lieut. Col. Tarleton on Valentine's hill; the remainder of the Rangers inclined to the right, towards Gist's camp, and Lieut. Col. Emmerick was directed to secure the Saw Mill road. Firing soon began; and it was apparent from Lieut. Col. Emmerick's quarter, whom the enemy had discovered. Lieut. Col. Simcoe immediately moved rapidly into the road, and directly up the steeps to the enemy's camp, as a nearer way than through the thickets; he attained it, and, to his great surprise, found that Major Pruschank had not forced Philips' Bridge, as had been intended, but had crossed and joined Capt. Weeden on Cortlandt's ridge; and that Col. Gist had escaped through the passage which had been so unaccountably left open. Lieut. Col. Tarleton fell in with a patrol of cavalry, and dispersed it; and the Queen's Rangers, as soon as they got possession of Gist's camp, having ambuscaded themselves, took a patrol which came forward on hearing the firing. The troops set fire to Gist's huts and returned to their camp."^a

From the American accounts, it appears that all the roads and bridges had been well guarded by the enemy, except the one now called Warner's Bridge, and that Capt. John Odell, upon the first alarm led off his troops through the woods on the west side of the Saw Mill; here Colonel Gist joined them. In the meantime Mrs. Babcock, having stationed herself in one of the dormer windows of the Parsonage, aided their escape whenever they appeared, by the waving of a white handkerchief.

^a Simcoe's Mill Journal, p. 86.

igrant
oved 1
ns:—S
dell, s
ye Co

at Mr deed in behalf of his father, William Odell;
n m 22d April, 1707, mentions, wife Mary, d.s.,
at Go John Odell, removed to Conn. Farms, N.J.,
d became the father of the Hon. and Rev.
ngton, N.J.; b. at Newark, N.J., 23th Sept.,

Jonathan = Michael = Bussing
h Odell ed Oath of
an as White
s. s.
ncestor of John Branch
of John, d. s. p.
Hendrick = Sarah Devaux

Byck- rses = Odell Margaret = C
Mar., phen = Elizabeth Sherwood Hannah = Le
St. Nathan = Eleanor Underhill Sarah = Matt
Tar-
Y.

deville; John = Esther Joseph = Reo
uelius, of Dutch- Crawford of Green- Tho
ill; b. ess Co. of Green- burgh kins
700; d
35.

Sarah
s, Lyout
Susan Peter Joshua, Jane
Daniel William L.
James Anne, Gilbert
Elizabeth Hannah, Ben
May, Benjamin Abigail of Y
3 July, Charlotte
6. Colu William
10 No

1891



100-443887-100

$$I_{\text{eff}} = C \frac{V_{\text{eff}}}{V_{\text{eff}} + V_{\text{eff}}}$$

During the winter of 1780 a gang of six or eight "cow boys" broke open the Parsonage and robbed the defenceless ladies of everything valuable. To escape detection, they had blackened their faces and disguised their persons. Upon the departure of this gang their leader, after making a profound bow, thus addressed Mrs. Babcock:—

"Fare you well and fare you better,
And when I die, I'll send you a letter."

Fortunately, Mrs. Babcock, through the intervention of Col. James van Cortlandt, obtained restitution of everything. Within a few years, trees have been cut down near the site of Gist's camp and found to contain balls buried six inches in the wood.

North of the Parsonage, on the Saw Mill river road, is situated the residence and property of the late Mr. Robert Reed. This patriotic individual having obtained certain information from King's Bridge, that the enemy were fitting out an expedition against Col. Thompson—then stationed at the Four Corners—and were on the eve of marching, he instantly mounted his horse and rode up to the American quarters, a distance of thirteen or fourteen miles, thus giving Thompson timely warning of the enemy's approach. The horse upon which he rode died a few minutes after his arrival.

In the Saw Mill valley is also situated the residence of the late General Jacob Odell, a descendant of the ancient and honorable family of the Odils. "The river Ouse," says Camden, "runs under Odil or Woodhill, formerly Wayhull, which also had its Barons of Wayhull, eminent for their ancient nobility, where was a castle." The first ancestor of the family in this country, was William Odell, of Concord, who removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1644. His son William was one of the principal proprietors of Rye, in 1661-2.^a

General Jacob Odell, at the early age of 21 years, embraced the military profession, and in the year 1776, took up arms in defence of his country. He used to recount with pleasure the time and the very spot where himself and three other cousins of the name, volunteered their services to the Continental Congress. It was beneath the white-wood tree where the Westchester farmers stopped Major André, and found the papers that revealed the treason of Arnold. After enlisting, he served in Captain Samuel Drake's regiment, belonging to the brigade of General Scott. On the memorable retreat after the battle of Long Island, he was on picket guard. At the close of the war, and as soon as the militia was formed, he received his commission from Major General Morris.

^a See Pedigree of Odell Family.

Like the rest of the "*Neutral Ground*," this part of Yonkers was infested with marauding parties of "Cow Boys" and "Skinners," the former of whom claimed the title of Loyalists; the latter, under the mask of patriotism, called themselves Whigs.

During the war when General Odell's father and family were living in the homestead, a party of these lawless ruffians, with blackened faces, armed with muskets, entered the house. Their first act appears to have been to secure the females in the cellar; having effected this, they proceeded to interrogate the General's father, and demanded his money.

On his refusing to satisfy their demands, they immediately hung him by his neck to an adjoining tree; and when life was well nigh extinct, they cut him down, and again repeated their threats, but to no better purpose. Whereupon they once more suspended and lowered him, leaving him for dead.

During these proceedings, the females had escaped from the cellar, and Mrs. Odell, the General's mother, a woman of great intrepidity, boldly assaulted them, upon which these cowardly villians attacked her with the butt ends of their muskets. She managed, however, to escape with a few broken ribs. On this occasion the General was too young to take an active part in the affray, and narrowly escaped by lowering himself with a cord from the garret window. His son Jacob Odell, Esq., now owns the property. The adjoining estate, north, belongs to his son-in law, Cornelius Odell, Esq.

The roads leading east of the Saw Mill valley intersect with the Sprain valley road, which runs nearly north and south.

The Sprain river, called by the Indians *Armonperahin*, rises in two springs north of Thirty Deer Ridge; the west branch in Wolf Swamp.^a The other called the Grassy Sprain, on the lands of widow Underhill. These two springs flowing south intersect a little east of Benj. Fowler's. They again divide at the northern extremity of Thirty Deer Ridge, and running through two different vales again meet nearly opposite the Cat rocks—so called for the abundance of wild cats that once frequented the hill. These animals, Van der Donck assures us, had skins resembling that of a lioness; and not unlike them in form, with the exception of short tails like a rabbit or hare.

After uniting here, the Sprain pursues a south-east course until it discharges into the Bronx, on the lands of Nathaniel Valentine. The waters of the Sprain were pronounced by the commissioners in 1842, to be the purest in Westchester county.

^a A wolf was killed here as late as 1806.

This beautiful stream was long celebrated for its trout. Well may the lover of the sport exclaim with Cotton,

"None so bright,
So pleasant to the taste, none to the sight:
None yield the angler such delight."

This fish begins to bite in March or April. Very large sized trout have been caught here about the middle of March, and they continue till the months of July and August. They lie, generally, under the shelter of stumps, bridges and stones.

The bait generally used in catching this fish, is the common earth worm. By connoisseurs, the artificial fly is preferred.

The north-eastern part of this township is occupied by a high ridge of hills, called the *Tuckahoe Hills*. This portion of the town, originally formed a part of that large tract of land between the Saw Mill and the Bronx rivers, which was ceded by the Indian chiefs—Sephram and others—to Frederick Phillipse, June 5, 1684. Tradition says, that anciently, an Indian Sachem of that name had his residence on one of these hills, and exercised all authority among the tribes of the neighboring valleys.

The name Tuckahoe, means in the Algonquin, "The Bread;" literally, Tuckah (bread) the o, oe, or ong, being merely an objective sign relating to the plant itself.

The celebrated Captain Smith, in his travels and adventures, tells us, "That the chief root the Indians of Virginia have for food, is called *Tockawhoughé*. It groweth like flagge in marshes. In one day a savage will gather sufficient for a weeke. These roots are much of the greatness and taste of potatoes. They are toasted, a great many of them, with oke leaves and ferns, and then cover all with earth in the manner of a cole pit; over it on each side, they continue a great fire twenty-four hours before they dare eat it. Raw it is no better than poyson; and being roasted—except it be tender, and the heat abated, or sliced and dried in the sunne mixed with sorrel and greens, or such like—it will prickle and torment the throat, extraordinary; and yet in summer, they use this commonly for bread."^a

R. Beverly, in his History of Virginia, published A. D. 1722, calls it *Tuckahoe*.^b

"Respecting the frequent diet of the Indians in general," [says John F. Watson. "we may say that besides their usual plantations of corn, they often used wild roots; of these they had tawho, [arum virginicum,]

^a Travels and Adventures of Capt. John Smith, p. 121.7.

^b Beverly's Hist. of Virginia, p. 153.

and tawkee, [*orantium aquaticum*.] These roots grew in low damp grounds, were a kind of potatoes to them, and were divested of their poisonous or injurious quality by roasting."^a The Mohegan term for bread is Tauquah.^b

These names evidently point to one and the same plant, which still flourishes along the moist margins of the Tuckahoe creek. This stream rises on the lands of John Tompkins, and waters the western side of the ridge. Pursuing a south course, it discharges into the Armonperahin, near where the latter forms a junction with the Bronx.

Upon the highest ground of the ridge stands the Episcopal chapel, from which the eye can command a fine prospect embracing almost every variety of scenery. This chapel was erected A. D. 1798, during the Rectorship of the Rev. Elias Cooper, upon land the gift of the late John Bowne, Esq. Mr. Bowne was the son of Thomas Bowne, and grandson of John Bowne, formerly of Flushing, L. I., a descendant of the celebrated John Bowne of that place, who was born at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, March 9th, 1627. The adjoining estate was occupied by the sons of the late John Bowne, Esq.

We have seen a receipted bill rendered in 1798, for building the Protestant Episcopal Church at Turkeyhoe, (it is now in the possession of Elias Cooper Bowne, Esq., who is in his 84th year) to John Bowne, Esq., one of the founders of the church, and father to Elias Cooper Brown, Esq. And on one of the guide-posts near the church, a few years ago, as late as 1854, could easily be traced, the name "Turkeyhoe," painted over with the present name "Tuckahoe." The valley to the west was always famous, so Elias Cooper Bowne, Esq., informs us, for wild turkies. An old resident informed us that when the market wagon came down the valley, which was called Turkey hollow, the driver would call out, "Turkey! hoe."—*Editor*.

For many years it was an appendage or chapel of ease to the parish church of St. Johns, Yonkers. About 1846, the building underwent considerable repairs, and a commodious vestry-room was added to the chapel. On June 29th, 1847, it was consecrated to the service of Almighty God by the name of St. John's chapel, Tuckahoe.

In 1853, it severed its connection with the parent church, after having been a chapel for more than half a century.

Early in the summer of 1870, the church was put in thorough repair, a recess chancel added, and several additional pews. An organ was purchased in the same year:—

^a John T. Watson, *Hist. Tales*, also Address of De Witt Clinton, &c., &c.

^b *Trans. of Amer. Antiq. Soc.*

LIST OF RECTORS AND MINISTERS.

CALL.		REMOVAL.
Aug. 1, 1853,	REV. CHAS. JONES,	1858.
Oct. 1859,	REV. AUGUSTUS ST. CLAIR,	1860.
July 1860,	REV. DAVID DOREMUS,	1861.
" 1865,	REV. A. M. IVES,	Died in 1880.

From 1861 to 1865, the church was closed.

In 1880, Elias Cooper Bowne, Esq., had the church completely renovated—frescoing it handsomely, and putting in beautiful stained-glass windows, carpeting and cushioning it throughout. It is now one of the gems of the county.

There are many interesting historical recollections connected with this hill and vicinity. During the eventful week that preceded the battle of White Plains, General Washington's advance corps lay upon the Tuckahoe heights, under the command of General Scott, whose whole corps numbered 2000 men. Directly south of the church, bordering the Eastchester road, was the property of Mr. Valentine Odell. Here a party of nine patriots were overtaken by a large company of DeLancey's horse, commanded by Colonel Oliver Hatfield. The whole party were barbarously killed or mortally wounded.

A touching incident deserves to be recorded, in connection with this melancholy affair. A dog belonging to one of the Americans that fell upon this occasion, took up his quarters at Mr. Caleb Smith's who lived a mile below. The ladies of Mr. Smith's family were frequently in the habit of visiting their neighbor Mr. Odell, when the dog would go with them half way and return. It appears nothing could ever tempt him to pass the fatal spot.

On the farm of the late Isaac Lent west of the hill, the American officer (Major Leavenworth of the Massachusetts line) ambuscaded a large detachment in 1778, for the purpose of cutting off Capt. Joshua Barnes of DeLancey's corps; who, he ascertained, had gone up in the neighborhood of Hart's Corners for the object of plundering. The better to draw Barnes into his ambuscade, Shotwell posted a party of his command upon the hill a little below the church. Upon the return of Barnes he immediately descried the detachment on the hill, to avoid which he lead his men off by the opposite side, thus walking directly into the trap laid by his wary foe. They received one heavy fire and surrendered, consisting of one full company—sixty-four men.

In the house of Isaac Lent, then occupied by Jacob Vermilyea, a small party of American volunteers under the command of Captain Honeywell had stopped to take some refreshments, having just returned from

an incursion into Morrisania—when they were suddenly surrounded by the enemy under Captain Totten, who fired upon the house killing one of the patriots and making prisoners of nine. These, however, finally rose upon the guard and escaped.

Near the vicinity of the school-house, Benjamin Hunt of the continental army, captured thirty of the enemy by stratagem, with a force of half that number. Availing himself of the darkness of the night, he called out as if in command of a large detachment, "Lieutenant Such-a-one to the right;" "Captain——to the left;" in this manner he deceived his enemy, who laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion.

On the east side of the Tuckahoe hill is the property of Charles R. Dusenberry, Esq., one of the most active members of the Croton water commissioners. The house occupies an elevated position, overlooking a picturesque vale to the south-east.

The Methodist church is prettily situated at the foot of the hill, surrounded by a fine locust grove, and near the margin of a small stream that washes the eastern side of the hills. The edifice is a handsome stone structure. This society was first organized in 1797, and called "the first Methodist Episcopal Church of the town of Yonkers."

The small *settlement of Tuckahoe* is situated upon the western margin of the Bronx. Here is a convenient depot of the Harlem railroad, post office, stores, and India rubber manufactory.

The Tuckahoe bridge which crosses the Bronx at this place, appears to have been erected at a very early period, as we find it recorded by that name, A. D. 1728.^a

During the encampment of the American army upon the hills to the west, the British horse stationed above at Wood's house, (afterwards called Marble Hall), now the residence of S. D. Gifford, County Judge, were in the constant habit of coming down to water their horses at the foot of this bridge. On one occasion a small party of Continentals concealed themselves in ambush on the margin of the river, and lay waiting for the usual approach of the horse. A long interval elapsed, but at last the well-known tramp declared the enemy near at hand. Every gun was cocked, and a death-like stillness prevailed; but whether the enemy suspected their designs, or obtained information, was never ascertained; for, at that time, they came with nearly their whole force. To have fired upon them, would have been but the prelude to a massacre; the patriots, therefore, lay snugly concealed until their departure.

The following extracts from the town records, relate to the first elec-

^a Records of Roads, Co. Records.

tion of town officers, in 1756, and immediately subsequent to the Revolution:—

At a public town meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the Yonkers and Mile Square, at the house of Edward Stevenson, in said Yonkers, on the first Tuesday of April, in 1756, being the day appointed by act of the General Assembly of this Province of New York, for choosing town officers, and likewise to make regulation of creatures and fences. The under-written officers and orders of creatures and orders of fences, were made by majority of votes,

JAMES CORTON, *Supervisor and Pounder.*

BENJAMIN FOWLER, *Town Clerk.*

THOMAS SHERWOOD, *Constable and Collector.*

DAVID OAKLEY, }
WILLIAM WARNER, } *Assessors.*

EDWARD WEEKS, }
WILLIAM CRAWFORD, }
DANIEL DEVOE, } *Highway Masters.*
JOHN RIDER, }
ISAAC ODELL, }
HENDRICK POST. }

ANDREW NODIN, }
CHARLES WARNER, } *Fence and Damage Viewers.*
MOSES TAILER, }
ISAAC ODELL, }

At a town meeting held for the Yonkers, in the Manor of Philipsborough, at the house of David Hunt, on the 28th day of December, 1783, under the Superintendence of Israel Honeywell, Esq., William Hadley and Thomas Sherwood, in pursuance of an ordinance for holding elections in the southern district, by the Council appointed. The act entitled an act to provide for the temporary government of the southern part of this State, until the enemy shall abandon or be dispossessed of the same, and until the Legislature can be convened, &c. Passed the 23d day of October, 1779. The following town officers were chosen:

ISRAEL HONEYWELL, Esq., *Supervisor.*

DAVID HUNT, *Clerk.*

THOMAS SHERWOOD, *Constable and Collector.*

ISRAEL HONEYWELL, JR., Esq., *Security.*

WILLIAM BETTS, }
JACOB VERMILYEA, } *Assessors.*

FREDERICK VERMILYEA, *Overseer of Roads on the east side of Tippet's Brook,*

WILLIAM CRAWFORD, " " " *for the upper part,*

WILL. WARNER, " " " *for the middle part,*

BENJAMIN ODELL, ———

JOHN ARCHER, " " " *for Tuckahoe,*

JACOB LENT, " " " *from Lent's house to the mill,*
 STEPHEN BERTINE, " " " *the cross-road from Mile Square to*
the Bridge.

WILLIAM HADLEY,
 JOSEPH CROOK,
 ISAAC VERMILYEA.
 STEPHEN SHERWOOD,
 JOHN GARUS,
 WILLIAM CRAWFORD } *Damage Viewers.*

ABRAHAM ODELL,)
 WILL. HADLEY,) *Commissioners of Roads.*
 THOMAS SHERWOOD,)

The general surface of the town is uneven and broken; soil, clay, and sandy loam, mostly well cultivated. The natural growth of wood is very extensive. We have already shown that it is well drained by numerous streams, upon which are several mill seats.

THE TOWN OF YORKTOWN.

Yorktown is situated sixteen miles north of White Plains, the county-seat, distant forty-two miles from New York, and one hundred and seventeen from Albany; bounded north, by Putnam county; east, by Somers and New Castle; south, by New Castle, and west by Cortlandt.

Prior to 1788, Yorktown and Somers constituted the "middle ward" of Cortlandt's manor, called "Hanover." A portion of the former early acquired the name of "Gertrude's Borough," in honor of Gertrude Beeckman, wife of Colonel Henry Beeckman, and one of the daughters and devisees of De Heer Stephanus Van Cortlandt, first Lord of the manor of Cortlandt. The present township was erected on the 7th of March, 1798.^a

The Mohegan name "Appamaghpogh," appears to have been applied to the whole Indian territory within the manor, west of Meahagh (Verplanck's Point), which was subject to Weskhewen, chief sachem of Sachus, as late as 1685. The eastern section of Yorktown still bears the name of "Aemawalk," probably an abbreviation and corruption of the former town—thus, *Appamaghpogh*, *Amaghpogh*, *Amauwogh* or *Ama-walk*. The lands of "Appamaghpogh," were originally granted to Stephanus Van Cortlandt in 1683, by the two Indian sachems, Pewemind and Oskewans, as mentioned in our description of Somers, &c.

The principal aboriginal settlement in this part of "Appamaghpogh," occupied the summit of "Indian Hill," a vast height which arises to an elevation of nearly six hundred feet above the northern margin of "Lake Magrigaries," "Magnegamus," or "Magregard," (Hollow Lake), situated

^a Revised Statutes of N. Y., p. 486.

in Jefferson valley. On the southern side of the hill lies the Indian burying ground. The remains of several Indians were disinterred some years ago, near the residence of the late Dr. Hosea Fountain, whose property bordered on the lake. "Indian Hill" is also memorable as the last spot inhabited by a band of Aborigines in Westchester County. On the eastern border of the town is situated the Indian cemetery of "Appamoghphogh," or as it is now called "Amawalk."

Upon the partition of the manor of Cortlandt, among the heirs and devisees of De Heer Stephanus van Cortlandt, in the year 1734, the following allotments were made in this town:—

North lot No. 2, Andrew Miller; ditto, No. 3, Gertrude Beeckman; ditto No. 4, Cornelia Schuyler and her husband, Col. John Schuyler. This gentleman was the father of the illustrious Gen. Philip Schuyler, of the Revolution. Middle lot No. 2 and 3, Gertrude Verplank; ditto No. 4, Elizabeth Skinner; South lot No. 1, bordering the Croton river, John Watts; ditto, Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, Philip Verplank; ditto, No. 8, Gertrude Beeckman; ditto, No. 9, Susannah Warren. The latter was the wife of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, K. B., who died in 1752; he commanded the expedition which captured Louisburg, capitol of the Island of Cape Breton, in 1745. They were married in 1731, lost two lovely children, Peter and Elizabeth, in 1746 or 7, but left issue three daughters; first, Ann, who married Lt. Gen. Charles Fitzroy, (second son of Lord Augustus Fitzroy, and grand-son of Charles, second Duke of Grafton), first Lord Southampton in 1758; secondly, Charlotte Warren, who married Willoughby Bertie, fourth Earl of Abingdon, in 1768; thirdly, Susan Warren, who married Gen. William Skinner.^a

Subsequently the devisees and their heirs, made other divisions.

A. D. 1784, Andrew Miller sold to John Strang a farm in west range of north lot No. 2, consisting of two hundred acres, which he purchased of John Watts.

Gertrude Beeckman bequeathed lot No. 8, south of the Croton to her two nephews Philip and William Ricketts van Cortlandt, as tenants in common in fee tail.

Stephen van Cortlandt with his wife Catalina Staats, in 1791 gave a release to Elvan Purdy, with the fee of a certain lot No. 3, heretofore called *Gertrude's borough*, being by division amongst the heirs of Stephen van Cortlandt, deceased, allotted to Gertrude, one of his daughters, late wife of Henry Beeckman, containing 156 acres.

^a Heraldick Journal, Whittmore, vol. iii, 136. "Upon the 25th Jan., 1785, No. 19 was sold to Mr. Gilbert Van Cortlandt, of New York, for £84, 6s.; bounded north-easterly by lands now, or late of the heirs of Sir Peter Warren, deceased; and south-easterly, by Furnace lot containing about 166 acres, first sold to the people of this State by the attorney of Wm. Bayard."—Abst. of sales of confiscated lands, White Plains, p. 8.

The following receipts for rent prove the Purdys to have been tenants in common, long prior to the above release. They also established the early names of the town :—

“Rec'd, *Hanover*, May ye 10th, 1760, by ye hand of Abraham Purdy, three pound in part for his farm rent and for the use of Col. Henry Beeckman, Esq., per me.

£3 0 0

JOHN BRYAN.”

“Received at *Crompond*, 16th Nov'r, 1786, per Mr. Elvan Purdy, one pound 13s. in part of rent.

STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT.”

“Received at *Yorktown*, Nov. 7th, 1789, of Mr. Elvan Purdy, £2, 19s. 9d. in full of rent due.

STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT.”

The Purdy's, who were among the first tenants of the Van Cortlandt's in this town, are descended from Francis Purdy, who died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1658. His three sons—John, Joseph and Francis—were among the early settlers of Rye in this county. Joseph is first mentioned as residing in that town in 1677. “He was a leading member of the community, being Supervisor of the town in 1707-1708; Justice of the Peace in 1702, and after, representative of the county for several years in the Assembly; and one of the chief promoters of the Church, writes the Rev. James Wetmore, many years later. With Colonel Caleb Heathcote and others, in 1701, he purchased lands in New Castle, where some of his decendants settled. His will is dated Oct. 5th, 1709. He had seven sons, Joseph, Daniel, Samuel, David, Jonathan. John, (called still John), and Francis.”^a Daniel, the second son, was one of the patentees of Budd's neck, in 1720, and held a thousand acres in Cortlandt's manor. He had three sons—Hackaliah, Joshua and Daniel. The latter was the father of Abraham, who was born on 10th of Oct, 1716; married Phoebe, daughter of Daniel Strong, and died at Yorktown, 17th of April, 1778. His eldest son was Abraham Purdy, Esq., for many years a lieutenant of Militia for the manor of Cortlandt, whose son, the late Alvan Purdy, Esq., erected the family homestead at Crompond, in 1775, and held a Lieutenantcy in Captain Haddy's company of militia, belonging to the regiment of Col. Samuel Drake. The sons of Alvan Purdy, were the late Abraham, of Goshen Co., N. Y.; James of Yorktown; and Alvan, late proprietor of the homestead.

The Lees, too, were among the early tenantry of the manor, and are supposed to have been a younger branch of the Lees of Lee—Magna,

^a Bard's Hist. of Rye, pp. 344, 435.

Kent, England, who settled in Nottingham at an early period. William Lee, (whose sister Elizabeth, bequeathed her estate in England to the heirs general), emigrated from Nottingham to America in 1675, died in 1724, married Mary Marvin, and left three sons and seven daughters. His sons were Thomas, of Long Island, who died without issue; Joseph, of Long Island, and Richard, who entered the French Military service in Canada, and died without issue. Joseph Lee, second son of William, on the 4th of December, 1753, purchased of Andrew Johnston, of Perth Amboy, N. J., "All that lott of land in the manor of Cortlandt, known by the name of Lot No. 18, and part of lot No. 17, in north lot No. 2. He also purchased the farm on which his great-grand-son, Enos Lee, now lives, in 1786; he also owned Crumpond Corner. His sons were Joseph of Yorktown, who died aged 77, leaving William, who died aged 50; Joseph, who died aged 50; Hon. Elijah, who died aged 78, and Enos, who died aged 70, (the father of Stephen, whose sons are David and Enos of Yorktown). Thomas Lee, second son of Joseph, second son of William, of Cortlandt manor, died aged 80, leaving six sons. David, died aged 90, married a Young; Peter, of Ohio, died aged 80; Paul, died aged 70; Israel, of Orange Co., N. Y., died aged 80; Philip, also of Orange, died aged 80; and William of New Jersey, died aged 80; John, third son of Joseph, removed from Long Island, to Yorktown, in 1750; he was born in 1726, married Sarah Perine, and died March 12th, 1816; she died July 31st, 1796, aged 74. Their children were, Thomas, died aged 40, without issue; John, of New Jersey, died aged 84; Sarah, died aged 65, married John Horton; Henry, died aged 90, without issue; Hannah, died aged 87; Margaret, died aged 77, married Jonas Williams; Abigail, died aged 60, married David Knapp; Phœbe, died aged 78, married Francis Colgrove; Dinah, married Thaddeus Rockwell; Robert Lee, of Yorktown, (father of the late Hon. Thomas R. Lee, of Croton Falls); Phœbe, died aged 84, married Dennis Coombs; Anna, died aged 85, married — Martin; Ruth, died aged 84, married John Wright; Elizabeth, died aged 80, married — Martineau; Sarah, died aged 60; Mary, died aged 64, and Abigail, died aged 18.^a

In Crumpond street, near the residence of Enos Lee, is situated an ancient cemetery^b surrounded by a dense locust grove, containing memorials to the Travis's, Hyatt's, Ferris's and Hughson's:—

^a The arms of this family are: az on a fesse, between two fillets, or, three leopard's heads, gu. Crest. A demi Moor ppur. vested gu. rimmed round the collar with two bars or, tied round the waist with a ribbon az. wreathed about the head az. and gu. holding in his dexter hand a gem-ring of the third.

^b This cemetery (which is doubtless a public one) containing about half an acre of land, is claimed by John J. Roak and Asa Adams.

Here lies interred
the body of
JOSEPH HUGHSON,
the son of
NATHANIEL HUGHSON,
Born Feb. the 16th day, 1744,
Departed this life June the 30th day, 1759,
Aged 15 years, 4 months
and 2 weeks.

In memory of
JEMIMA FERRIS,
wife of
GEORGE FERRIS,
who was born April 8th, 1766,
and departed this life
March 14th, 1806,
Aged 39 years, 11 months
and 6 days.

Hail sinful mortal read this lay
The type of thy short ending day,
For lo, thy flesh devoted must
Ere long return to native dust.

This parish was first organized under the ministrations of the Rev. James Wetmore, of Rye, and the Rev. Ebenezer Dibblee, of Stamford, Conn. Episcopal services, we are assured, were held at the village of Crompond, in Yorktown, at a very early period by the former gentleman who was not wanting in his endeavors to promote the interest of true religion among the inhabitants; but his advanced age and their distance prevented his being so very sociable, as otherwise he might have been. In 1762 Mr. Dibblee, who had occasionally performed services at Crompond, and St. George Talbot, Esq., in company visited this place. The former described the people at that time, "as sheep without a shepherd, a prey to various sectaries and enthusiastic lay teachers." He also says "that he found here many well wishers and professors of the Church of England, who told him they had not heard the Liturgy in several years." About 1774, a site was given by John Schuyler, Esq.,^a for the erection of an Episcopal Church at Crompond in the vicinity of where the Congregational Meeting House stood; but the troubles consequent upon the breaking out of the Revolutionary war put an end to the enterprise, and the deed of gift has been withheld ever since. The original conveyance from Schuyler to Sackett is said to be in the

^a John Schuyler, Esq., married Cornelia, daughter of Stephanus van Cortlandt. His son was Gen. Philip Schuyler, of the Revolutionary war.

possession of Mr. Baldwin, of Lake Mahopac. "The house of Mr. Johnson stood on the church property, a little south of the Congregational Meeting House."^a

A Presbyterian society in this town appears to have been first organized under the ministry of the Rev. Samuel Sackett, about 1740. Upon the 2nd of January, 1739, we find a deed for three acres of land given by Joseph Lane, Henry Beekman and Gertrude, his wife, unto John Hyatt, John Haight and David Travis, trustees for the first Presbyterian church, on which land the meeting house was erected; (said three acres being part of two hundred and twenty acres leased to Joseph Lane for three lives, 25th March, 1737,) dated 2nd of January, 1739, according to the act of 1784, and the act of 1801.^b

The following title occurs in an old hog skin record formerly in the possession of the Rev. Silas Constant:—

"A Record of the Proceedings of the Presbyterian Society of Hanover, from the seventh Day of Aug., in the Thirty Fourth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, Ireland &c., and in the year of our Lord Christ one Thousand and seven Hundred and sixty. An. Dom. 1760."^c

On the 26th of May, 1784, this Society was incorporated under the name and title of the "First Presbyterian Society, upon the plan of the Church of Scotland." Aaron Furman, Gilbert Travis, Ebenezer White, Elijah Lee, Henry Strong and Gabriel Carman, trustees; elected 3d of May, 1784. A re-incorporation of the same occurs on the 4th of March, 1806.^d

The *Presbyterian Church* is handsomely located on the highest ground of the village, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country; it was built in 1799, on the site of an older edifice erected cir. 1738, and destroyed by fire in June or July, 1799. The late Thomas Strong testified "that when the British, under Abercrombie, came to Crompond and burnt Strong's house, it was in the afternoon. But when their light horse arrived under Tarleton, it was early in the morning of the 24th of June. Tarleton came up by a circuitous route, following the Croton

^a Testimony of Mrs. — Hyatt, of Somers. In reply to an enquiry on this subject, the Rev. N. Hyatt thus addressed the author. "St. James's Rectory, South Santee, Jan. 13th 1860. — Dear Sir, I have yours of the 6th inst., making enquiry respecting 'a certain piece of property in Yorktown said to have been given for the use of the Church.' All that I can say in reply is, that the late Thomas Strong of Crompond, assured me of the fact that there was land given for an Episcopal Church, and that it was near the Congregational Meeting House. I do not remember by whom it was given, or how much was given. My impression is that it was merely for a site for the church, though it may have been more. The time it was given I think was about the period of the Revolutionary war."

^b County Rec. Religious Sec. Lib. A, 88.

^c Kindly furnished by the Rev. W. J. Cummings.

^d Co. Rec. Religious Sec. Lib. A, pp. 77, 79, 81, 83, 147.

above Pine's Bridge one mile and a half or more, crossing the Croton at Vails ford, advanced upon Crompond from the east by a road which rounds like a semi-circle, coming into the Crompond road a little south of where Delavan lived. It was at Delavan's house, where they found John Shaw, whom they killed—mistaking him for Capt. Delavan. This happened in the morning of June 24th, on the road from Crompond to Pine's Bridge, about three-quarters of a mile from Crompond. *The British burnt the Meeting House and parsonage* and retired upon Pine's Bridge. On the 3d of June, 1779, Major Abercombie, burnt Mayor Strong's house then occupied as a Court House, and also burnt a store house then used as a depot for arms and stores, &c., for the military. Shaw was killed at Delavan's stables; he defended himself stoutly, but was set upon by five or six burly horsemen and cut to pieces. The "Cow boys, Tories and horse thieves penetrated Westchester and Dutchess counties all the way to Albany. On the 24th of June, 1779, some of Tarleton's men advanced a mile north of the meeting house as far as the brook beyond my house."

"Ezekiel Hyatt raised a company of minute men in rifle dress, say about forty, with black gaiters, which were placed by the Provincial Congress under the three committee men for Crompond, viz., Joseph Strong, Abraham Purdy and Joseph Lee, who ordered Hyatt to apprehend one Chase a tory—very influential with the rabble. Chase was taken and lodged in a guard house at Peekskill, whereupon two or three hundred Tories assembled in arms and demanded his release; Hyatt, however studily refused to give him up. Nathaniel Merritt, who lived in Peekskill, was also another influential man among the Tories; he assembled a large company at his house and threatened to release the prisoner, upon this my father, uncle Henry, and Joseph Strong, obtained six hundred Continental troops of the committee, and disarmed the Tories and placed their arms and instruments in the Parsonage house for safe keeping. A more queer collection of arms it was impossible to collect together, old fire locks, rusty and worn out pistols, and ancient swords of all descriptions, &c."^a

At the time of its destruction, the old church appears to have been used as a store house by the Continental troops; for, during the year 1739, a select committee appointed by Congress to investigate Revolutionary claims, reported "That Congress pay the Yorktown congregation the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars out of the first unappropriated funds—the Government having occupied the church and parson-

^a Testimony of the late Thomas Strong, of Yorktown, in 1844. Mr. McDonald's MSS. in the possession of George Moore, Esq., of N. Y.

age as barracks and store houses, during the Revolutionary war." This appropriation, however, was never made by Congress.

The present edifice^a is constructed of wood, presenting in front a lofty colonnade, above which rises a neat tower, finished with a rich cornice and pinnacles, in which is a large bell weighing over 600 lbs., inscribed as follows :

"Cast by J. H. Thompson, New York, 1823."

The Rev. Samuel Sackett, first pastor of this society, was the son of the Rev. Richard Sackett, minister of the second society of Greenwich, in 1717, who graduated A.M. at Yale College, in 1709, and died in 1727.



Presbyterian Church, Crompond.

He was installed pastor of the Bedford society in 1743, and charged with the occasional supply of Salem and Cortlandt manor.

In 1747, Crompond obtained his services for half his time, and in December, 1749, he was released from his labors here and gave the whole of his time to Bedford. In 1753, he resigned the care of the church in Bedford and settled at once over the church of Hanover, and again he appears to have gone back to Bedford, was dismissed April 1st, 1760, and the next year was installed again in Crompond. Mr. Sackett had a great deal of trouble with his brethren in the Presbytery. He differed widely with them, in both the doctrine and government of the Presbyterian church. On the whole he preached for twenty years here, and

^a The celebrated Sampson Occom, of the Michigan tribe, preached in this church on one occasion.

finally rested from his labors on the 5th of June, 1784. His tomb in the adjoining grave-yard, bears the following inscription:—

REV. SAMUEL SACKETT,

who died June 5th, 1784.

He was a judicious, faithful, laborious
and successful minister of Christ.

Thrice blest departed spirit thou art free
From the toils of mortality.

The remains of his son Joseph, repose close by, with the following inscription on the tomb-stone:—

Here lyes the body of

JOSEPH SACKETT,

Born April 18th, 1735,

and departed this life Dec. 1757.

“Behold all ye that now pass by,
As you are now, so once was I,
As I am now, so you may be,
Prepare for death and follow me.”

Hannah, his daughter, married Stephen James de Lancey, second son of the Hon. James de Lancey, and a grand-son of Anna, daughter of Hon. Stephanus van Cortlandt, Lord of the manor of Cortlandt. This lady, mounted on a fine bay horse, was endeavoring to escape from the burning of the meeting-house in July, 1779, when she was overtaken, about one mile north of Crompond, by some of the enemies cavalry, who robbed her of her shoe-buckles and ear-rings, and requested her to dismount; she refused and exclaimed, “Is this the way you treat unprotected females? I will inform your superiors! where is your commander?” he appeared. “I am the wife of Stephen de Lancey; is this proper treatment for her? I demand an escort to a place of safety!” The British officer, on hearing de Lancey’s name, granted her request. She carefully, however, abstained from telling him that she was the daughter of Mr. Sackett, the whig Presbyterian minister of Crompond.^a

LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES.

INST. OR CALL.	PASTORS.	VACATED BY
Supply in 1742.		
Pastor 1761	REV. SAMUEL SACKETT	death
Supply in 1785-6		
Pastor 1786	REV. SILAS CONSTANT	resigned
1808	REV. ANDREW THOMPSON	“

^a Testimony of Thomas Strang.—McDonald MSS. in possession of Geo. H. Moore, Esq.

INST. OR CALL.	PASTORS.	VACATED BY
1822	REV. ASABEL BRONSON	"
June 14th, 1827	REV. RICHARD WYNKOOP ^a	"
April 18th, 1826	REV. ROBERT G. THOMPSON	"
Nov. 11th, 1847	REV. MATTHEW T. ADAM	"
1853	REV. SAMUEL D. WESTERVELT	"
Oct. 15th, 1866	REV. JAMES W. JOHNSTON	"
Aug. 8th, 1877	REV. WILLIAM J. CUMMING	present pastor.

In the grave-yard surrounding the church are monuments to Captain Samuel Sackett, Deacon Knapp, Dr. Brewer, and others.

DR. JAMES BREWER,
a native of Massachusetts,
but for many years a practising Physician
in Yorktown.

Whilst visiting a patient in Jefferson Valley, he was captured by Cow-boys, and trying to escape in Hog Lane, was killed by them, November 20th, 1780, aged 39 years, 4 months and 7 days.

In the south-east corner of the yard (just thirty-six feet from the present east fence and six feet from the south fence), lie the mortal remains of Col. Christopher Green, the hero of *Redbank*, and Major Flagg, his brave companion in arms, both of whom fell by the hands of cruel treachery, on the morning of the 14th of May, 1781. But where shall we look for a monument, or even a stone, to mark the spot where these brave patriots lie pillowed in the dust? When will justice be rendered to the memory of the brave and illustrious dead, who fell in the noble cause of freedom?

Near this spot are interred the remains of the noted Brom. Dyckman, of Revolutionary fame.

The new parsonage is pleasantly situated, facing Crompond Street. The old one, which has been sold, stood on the site of a still older edifice, which was occupied for some time, during the Revolution, by the Yorktown Committee of Public Safety. Here that tribunal transacted business, disarmed the disaffected, and punished the incorrigible. Zephaniah Platt and others, aided by six hundred Connecticut troops, disarmed the Loyalists of Cortlandt's manor, during the winter of 1776. Here, also, a convention of Congress assembled for the purpose of distributing commissions to the officers who were empowered to raise the militia.

For the destruction of this obnoxious post, Col. Robertson obtained of the English governor, a special order and the command of an entire regiment. From New York, he appears to have proceeded by water to Peekskill, where he landed, swearing he would burn the d—d Committee

^a His son is the present Mr. Richard Wynkoop of New York city.

House; and guided by a spy, named Caleb Morgan, marched to Crompond, where he burnt the parsonage, then used as a store house and arsenal. Upon the departure of the British troops, the Continental guard took possession of the meeting-house.

The Congregational Society of Crompond, which was organized under the ministry of the Rev. Silas Constant, has ceased to exist—the members having been absorbed into the Presbyterian Church.

In 1787, Dr. Elias Cornelius and Mr. Benjamin Haight, were chosen deacons. In 1790, a part of the members withdrew by mutual consent, and formed a new church at Red Mills. About the year 1806, a division occurred in the church, when more than two-thirds of her members adhered to Mr. Constant, and maintained the Congregational mode of worship, the remainder resumed the Presbyterian form.

In 1816, a number of members harmoniously left the society and formed a church at Peekskill.

From the time of Mr. Constant's death until the closing of the organization quite a number of ministers had officiated here, among whom may be mentioned the Rev. Daniel Jones, Rev. Griffeth H. Griffeth, Rev. Albert Hyde, and the Rev. J. B. Loring.

The church edifice has been sold and removed from its former site.

Among other monuments in the grave yard is the following:

In memory of the
REV. SILAS CONSTANT,
who departed this life
March 22, 1825,
Aged 75 years, 2 mo. and 7 days.

The *Friends meeting house* is situated at a short distance from the village of Crompond, and stands on land jointly given by John Clapp and Joseph Waters, in 1774.

The following is a brief abstract of the conveyance:—

“John Clapp of Greenwich, and Joseph Waters of Cortlandt manor, of the first part, convey to John Griffin, John Cromwell, John Cornell, Uriah Field and Thomas Clapp, of the second part, all that tract of land being in *Amarwalk*, in Cortlandt manor, consisting of two acres lying and being in the north-east corner of great lot No. 4. Dated 12 day of October, 1774.

The Methodist Episcopal society of Yorktown, was first incorporated upon the 13th of August, 1792; Timothy Oakley, John Oakley, Solomon Fowler, James Haden, Thomas Kirkham and Jacob Badeau, trustees.^a

^a Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 34. For re-incorporation, see pages 163, 175, &c.

A Baptist society was incorporated on the 27th of April, 1793; Reuben Garrison, John Tompkins and Amos Lane, trustees.^a

Crompond, the principal village in this township, is situated on the high road leading from Somers to Peekskill; it contains a Presbyterian church, a post office, a store, and several dwellings. The name is undoubtedly derived from the large pond that lies north-west of the village, which, from its peculiar shape, is sometimes called the *crooked pond*—"Cron," denoting in the Dutch language, crooked. This beautiful sheet of water covers an area of 200 acres.

In the vicinity of Crompond, and bordering on King street, is the residence of the late Hon. Henry White, (now occupied by his nephew, Constant White) one of the judges of the late Court of Common Pleas in this county. Judge White was the son of Ebenezer White, M. D., who died 8th of March, 1825, by his wife Helena Bartow, and grandson of the Rev. Ebenezer White of South Hampton, Long Island. Dr. White left issue also, Bartow White, Dr. Ebenezer White of Somers-town (for many years Surrogate of the County and a Member of Assembly) Lewis of Peoria, James, Theodosius of Somers, and a daughter Catharine. Judge White, died Nov, 5th 1857. Dr. White of Yorktown, through the whole course of the Revolution sustained the character of a patriot, with that devotion and firmness which characterized the many at that eventful period of our history. It appears that the enemy made several unsuccessful attempts to capture this distinguished individual. On one occasion they were desirous of exchanging the doctor for a British surgeon then in the hands of the Americans. To effect his surprisal a large party of Light Horse were despatched to Crompond, with strict orders to surround his dwelling and make him prisoner. Some kind friend, however, gave the doctor timely warning which enabled him to escape.

As a substitute, they seized upon Dr. James Brewer, who resided in the immediate neighborhood, and were proceeding home with their prisoner. when passing through Stony street they were fired upon by a party of Americans, who lay concealed behind the fences. Dr. Brewer received a mortal wound and expired the next morning, Nov. 20, 1780, in the arms of Dr. White—who had thus narrowly escaped the melancholy fate of his friend. It deserves to be mentioned, that he was the only one wounded of the party. Dr. Brewer, who thus perished at the early age of thirty-nine, was a native of Massachussetts and left by his wife, Hannah Brewer, four sons and three daughters. His grandson is the present Dr. James Brewer, of Peekskill.

^a Ibid. Lib. A. 40. For re-incorporation, see page 93.

In King street is also situated the residence of Major Thomas Strang a soldier of the Revolution. Major Strang is the son of Capt. Henry Strang who was the grandson of the worthy Huguenot, Daniel L'Estrange and Charlotte his wife. From the genealogical table in possession of the Strangs of Putnam, it appears that Daniel L'Estrange and Charlotte his wife, (daughter of Francis Hubert) being Protestants, fled from the city of Paris in the year of our Lord 1685, during the persecutions under Louis the XIV, and came to the city of London. He obtained a lieutenancy in the guards of James II., King of Great Britain, and continued there until the year 1688, when with his wife he embarked for America in company with a number of French Protestants and arrived at the city of New York. From thence he went to New Rochelle, and subsequently removed to Rye.^a Daniel L'Estrange who was born in the city of Paris A. D. 1656, died at Rye in this county, A. D. 1706. His will bears date the same year. The late Major Joseph Strang, uncle of the present proprietor, greatly distinguished himself in the bateaux service during the old French war.

In the same street resided Susan De Lancey and her mother Anne, daughter of Col. Caleb Heathcote, and widow of the Hon. James De Lancey, Lt. Governor of the Province of New York, who died in July 1760. These ladies retired here, for the sake of escaping the turmoils of the Revolution. Mrs. De Lancey died here in 1779, and was buried at Crompond; but her remains have since been removed to Heathcote Hill, Mamaroneck. During the war their house afforded an asylum for the persecuted, who found here a safe protection from their enemies. Susan De Lancey afterward resided with her brother, John Peter De Lancey, at Heathcote Hill, where she died in 1815 and was interred in the De Lancey family burying ground.

Near the main road leading from Crompond to Somers is situated the estate and residence of the late Robert P. Lec, Esq., for many years one of the leading members of the bar in this country. Mr. Lee was the youngest son of John Lee of Yorktown, whose grandfather William Lee, emigrated to this country in 1675 from Nottingham, England.

The village of Crompond and its immediate neighborhood appears to have been greatly harrassed during the revolutionary troubles by frequent forays of the enemy. Before the morning of the 24th of June, 1779, (says General Heath,) about 200 of the enemy's light horse came up as far as Crompond, surprising two militia pickets, killed and took prisoners

^a The following tradition has been handed down in the family, that the above Charlotte L'Estrange wishing to accompany her husband in his escape from France left her infant as a hostage in Paris, her agents having by this artifice to insure her return, but taking ship the first opportunity she crossed the channel into England. During the latter prosecution that preceded their flight the family Bible was concealed beneath the hearth stone.

nearly thirty men. About 130 light infantry of the enemy at the same time came out from Verplank's Point, made an excursion round and then returned.^a Upon another occasion the Continental troops having stacked their arms in the church, then used as an Arsenal, were engaged at breakfast when the enemy made a sudden and furious onset, capturing and killing some and compelling others to seek safety in flight. Among the latter was Bot Lent who fled down King street, closely pursued by two of the British light horse. After following the road some distance Lent took to the woods, when his enemies gave up the pursuit. They had scarcely, however, turned their backs, than he raised his rifle and fired at the nearest. The shot must have taken effect, for his comrade was afterwards seen dragging him down the road covered with blood. Major Strang, who happened to be miserably mounted, was pursued down the same street, and narrowly escaped by jumping from his horse.

It seems from the following letter, that timely notice was occasionally given of the enemy's approach:—

Hanover, Saturday Morning, one o'clock.

STR.—Captain Buckhout and Mr. Hunt are sent by Colonel Putnam to inform you that the light-horse are to be in this place about day-light. He is at Solomon Hunt's with his detachment; any of the inhabitants who shall join him, will be gratefully received.

I am yours,

JOSEPH STRANG.

N. B.—I am desired to let you know that it is expected that you will acquaint your neighbors up the street, and Mr. Carmans.

The subjoined account of this place is given by Thacher, in his military journal:—

“CROMPOND, MARCH, 1781.

“The advanced guard of our army, consisting of about two hundred men, is posted at *Crompond*, about twenty miles below West Point, and is relieved every two or three weeks. A surgeon constantly attends, and I am now ordered to repair to that post, to relieve Dr. Thomas.

“I have taken my quarters at Crompond, in a house with Major Trescott, who commands at this post. This vicinity is constantly harrassed by small parties of volunteers on our side, and parties of royalists and tories on the other, who are making every effort to effect mutual destruction; seeking every opportunity to beat up each other's quarters, and to kill or capture all who are found in arms. This is to be considered a very hazardous situation; it requires the utmost vigilance to guard against a surprise. Major Trescott is an excellent disciplinarian, an active vigilant officer, and well acquainted with his duty. A party of volunteers collected here on horseback, for a secret expedition, and by their earnest request, Major Trescott marched in the night with a party to cover their retreat, and to

^a Heath's Mem. 206.

take any advantage which might offer. The party returned the next day with six tory prisoners, three of whom were wounded by the broad-sword. One of our volunteers, named Hunt, received a dangerous wound through the shoulder and lungs; the air escaped from the wound at every breath. Dr. Eustis came to the lines, and dilated the wound in the breast; and as the patient is athletic, and had not sustained a very copious loss of blood, he recommended repeated and liberal blood letting—observing that in order to cure a wound through the lungs, you must bleed your patient to *death*. He eventually recovered, which is to be ascribed principally to the free use of the lancet, and such abstemious living, as to reduce him to the greatest extremity. A considerable number of wounded prisoners receive my daily attention.

“A gentleman volunteer, by name Requaw, received a dangerous wound and was carried into the British lines; I was requested by his brother to visit him, under the sanction of a flag of truce, in company with Dr. White, who resides in this vicinity. This invitation I cheerfully accepted; and Mr. Requaw having obtained a flag from the proper authority and procured horses, we set off in the morning, arrived at Westchester before evening, and dressed the wounded man. We passed the night at Mrs. Bartow's, mother-in-law of Dr. W. She has remained at her farm between the lines during the war, and being friendly to our interest, has received much abusive treatment from the royalists. We were treated in the most friendly manner, and her daughter, an amiable well educated girl, entertained us in conversation till one o'clock in the morning, relating numerous occurrences and incidents of an interesting nature, respecting the royal party. The next day we visited our patient again, paid the necessary attention and repaired to a tavern, where I was gratified with an interview with the much famed Colonel De Lancey, who commands the Refugee Corps. He conducted with much civility, and having a public dinner prepared at the tavern, he invited us to dine with him and his officers. After dinner, Colonel De Lancey furnished us with a permit to return with our flag; we rode ten miles, and took lodgings in a private house. Here we were informed that six of our men, having taken from the refugees thirty head of cattle, were overtaken by forty of De Lancey's corps and were all killed but one, and the cattle re-taken. In the morning breakfasted with a friendly Quaker family, in whose house was one of our men who had been wounded when four others were killed; we dressed his wounds, which were numerous and dangerous. In another house we saw four dead bodies, mangled in a most inhuman manner by the refugees, and among them, one groaning under five wounds on his head, two of them quite through the skull bone with a broad-sword. This man was capable of giving us an account of the murder of his four companions. They surrendered and begged for life, but their entreaties were disregarded, and the swords of their cruel foes were plunged into their bodies so long as signs of life remained. We found many friends to our cause, who reside on their farms between the lines of the two armies, whose situation is truly deplorable, being continually exposed to the ravages of the tories, horse thieves, and cow boys, who rob and plunder them without mercy, and the personal abuse and punishments which they inflict is almost incredible.”

• About a mile below the residence of Mr. William Smith, on the Pines Bridge road, a narrow lane diverges south-west to Davenport, or Dan-

forth's house. Here, Col. Christopher Greene was posted with the Rhode Island regiment, in advance of the Continental army, in 1781, and near the French force under Count Rochambeau. The following communication appears to have been addressed to Col. Greene, by John Dexter, of the orderly office, upon the reorganization of his force:—

ORDERLY OFFICE, IOTOWA, NOV. 19th, 1780.

MY DEAR SIR:—

I have been a considerable time expecting your arrival at camp, or at least a deputy or delegate from our regiment, in order to a settlement of the officers who continue in service from our State on the new arrangement. There are many circumstances which must inevitably attend it, that may possibly and probably not be considered without the most particular attention and deliberation. But the most material, which I recollect at this time, is this—"The filling up all the vacancies in the regiment which happened previous to the passing the late resolution, for the re-arrangement of the army as far as the officers in it will extend." This I have made particular enquiry respecting at head-quarters. They say it is not only right, but tolerated, and is to be pursued in all the different lines of the army.

In this promotion I conceive my brother will be intererested, and I would wish to see the arrangement before it is delivered at head-quarters.

It has also been determined at head-quarters that the Captain Lieutenants must continue on the new arrangements as Lieutenants only, but are to be the eldest Lieutenants in the regiment.

Why I mention this circumstance is this: that on filling the vacancies in our regiment my brother will be entitled to the Captain Lieutenancy as will Jerauldin Angells.

There are particular reasons, besides the justice of it, why I wish the vacancies should be filled. These, however, I should wish not to communicate—only by word of mouth.

You must all along observe that I have addressed you as the Colonel of the one regiment to be raised by the State of Rhode Island, as I cannot entertain a thought of your wishing to retire.

I should have seen you at Rhode Island before this time if the state of my *finances*, would have admitted, but all the cry in camp is want of money, no money, no money since the first of the year.

You may, if you please, show my brother this letter with my love to him—I wish to see him. I would write him if I had time.

I am in the greatest hurry, but nevertheless do not forget that I am, with the greatest respect,

Your most obedient servant,
(Signed)

JNO. DEXTER.

Eight days after the date of the above letter, the following order was addressed to Col. Greene by General Washington:—

SIR:—

It is probable you will receive the Count de Rochambeau's order to march with your regiment to West Point. Should this be the case you will only come

on with such officers as are to remain on service on the new arrangement, and such men as are engaged for the war, or at least for a term that will last through the next campaign. The other men you may dismiss, unless the Count de Rochambeau, should find any employment for them where they now are. In this you will perceive, it is presumed you have already agreed upon the arrangement.

I am, sir, your obedient humble servant,

(Signed)

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Head-quarters, Nov. 22d, 1780.

Since writing the above, I have received your letter of the 18th.

5

Public Service,

COLONEL GREENE,

Newport, Long Island.

GEO. WASHINGTON.

The arrangement alluded to in the foregoing letter, must have soon after taken place; for on the 15th of April, 1781, the Colonel accompanied Major Flagg in viewing the lines at Pines Bridge, as it appears from the following letter addressed by Col. Greene to Col. Samuel Ward of Warwick, Rhode Island. It showed that the Colonel had some forebodings of the fate which awaited him:—

RHODE ISLAND VILLAGE, 16TH APRIL, 1781.

DEAR COL:—

I had the happiness to receive your two favours of the 12th and 31st ult. by Major Flagg, and, sorry you meet with so much difficulty in getting the matters you have in charge for yourself and old mother officers settled to your mind; however, I don't doubt your perseverance will in a short time effect it. I know, nothing in your power will be omitted to serve your friends of which I have ever had the strongest assurances of being one. I often very agreeably reflect upon the toils and dangers we have gone through together, during the course of this horrid war; and nothing would have been more agreeable than to have had your company in command to the end of it. But so it could not be, without injustice to a great military character and a very worthy gentleman.^a We therefore must, for the present, be apart. I was overjoyed at the Major's arrival. Yesterday went with him to the lines at Pines Bridge. I shall join him, myself, in a very few days. We have at present but about two hundred, including officers, to guard about twenty miles; but expect, as soon as the men get out of the small-pox, to have the force augmented to three or four hundred. I am exceedingly sorry the Governor and family had not the pleasure of Gen. Washington's company when he was in Rhode Island, as I am sure nothing could have been more pleasing to them. I hardly know what to think of the plan of boats, as they call them, in the French plan you sent me; and therefore can at present give no judgment on the matter. Should you see any of the gentlemen of my acquaintance, please to present them with my most respectful compliments. I hope to have the pleasure of their company in the field this summer. I have been much indulged, and consequently very lazy. Since I arrived here I have not been called upon for any regular tour

^a Lieut. Col. Olney is here referred to.

of duty—unless dining out sometimes at headquarters, and often with Gen. Heath and other gentlemen, can be called so. *I expect when I go upon the lines to be more industrious and alert, otherwise I may be surprised; that, you know, I always held up as unpardonable in an officer.*

We have no late news, none later than has been in all the prints from Gen. Greene. I am exceedingly anxious to hear from him, his army I fear is too raw to contend with the troops he has to oppose it. If he succeeds with such men he must immortalize his name. I am certain he is as equal to the task as any one, but I am sure he must have his head as well as his hands full, and perhaps the ablest generals and best troops in the British army to cope with.

The villains who go by the name of *Cow-boys*, are often out stealing horses and cattle from the inhabitants. The laws of the State, I believe, are not severe enough upon them. I have heard of many being taken and none hanged.

And believe me to be your sincere Friend and Servant,

COL. WARD.

C. GREENE.

Address COL. SAMUEL WARD,^a
Warwick.

C. GREENE."

Scarcely had a month elapsed ere Col. Greene's worst fears were fully realized by his surprisal at Davenport's or Danforth's house, by the British refugees, upon the 13th of May, 1781. The following account of this incursion, is given by General Heath:—

"The next day intelligence was received, that on the 13th, Col. Green of the Rhode Island regiment, who was doing duty on the lines of the American army, was surprised by a body of the enemy's horse, supposed to be about 150 dragoons, and that the Colonel, Major Fagg, two subalterns and twenty-seven men were killed, and several wounded. Col. Green was a brave and intrepid officer, and his loss was much regretted. The colonel had taken post above and near to Croton river, at a place where the river was fordable, to prevent the enemy passing up by this ford to ravage the country. He had practiced the greatest vigilance in guarding this ford in the night time, taking off the guards after sunrise, apprehending that the enemy would never presume to cross the river in the day time; but the enemy, having learnt his mode of doing duty, on the morning of the 13th effected his overthrow, by crossing the ford soon after the guards had come off, and surrounding their quarters before they had an idea of any enemy being near them. In this situation, the utmost exertion could not then avail them."^b

A person named Gilbert Totten, is said to have betrayed his countrymen to Col. Peter de Lancey, on this occasion, in retaliation for an act of discipline administered under the following circumstances:—It appears Totten had been for some time mustered into the English service, hold-

^a This signature doubtless served as a passport to bearer. Copied from original document in possession of the late John Ward, of Bond street, N. Y.

^b Heath's Mem. 288—9.

ing a captain's commission, and had just been arrested by Col. Dunmore (who commanded a regiment of colored soldiers stationed near Pines Bridge, about half a mile north-east of the pickets on Crow Hill) for coming up with a flag, under peculiar circumstances, and a black soldier placed over him as guard. Upon his discharge, shortly after, he swore vengeance, "declaring that the next flag sent up would be a red one."^a "When Totten was up at Pines Bridge, in the spring of 1781, and insulted, the officer of the guard said to him on parting: "When will you be up again with a flag, (or another one be sent?)" To which he replied: "The next flag that comes up *"will be a bloody one."* With these ominous words he departed. "When Totten was insulted at Pines Bridge, just before the capture of Davenport's house, he said on parting, to the officer who commanded the guard, "When I come up again it will be with a *red* flag, and after that *niggers will be scarce.*"^b

True to his word, he went directly to Col. de Lancey's head-quarters at Morrisania and gave him the clue by which he might cross the Croton and surprise, not only Green, but the negro guard at Pines Bridge. Capt. Samuel Kipp (with Totten as guide)^c probably led the party, (which he was pleased to denominate Invincibles) over the ford, with the full determination neither to give or take quarter.

July 1867, the late Joshua Carpenter informed the author, "that his aunt Fanny Totten, told him that Gilbert Totten (her cousin) led de Lancey's party to Davenport's house, and that the enemy came up (after crossing the Croton at Oblenus's ford) by way of the valley on the east side of Turkey Mountain, then a perfect wilderness, until they struck just west of the house; when suddenly they wheeled and galloped up the hill, surprising the sentinel who fired and fled towards the house. The American soldiers were lying on the stoop when alarmed by the firing on the west side. Some managed to escape by jumping off the east end of the piazza, and making for the orchard in the rear. When the firing first began, the sun was about an hour high. The sliding of the window by Mayor Flagg first attracted the enemies attention, and induced them to fire into that part of the house. Between twelve and twenty fell, in and around the house, and were afterward interred in one common grave or pit in the north-west corner of the lot, near an ash tree. The British returned by the way of the Crompond road and so to Pines

^a Testimony of Gen. Nat. Montross, of Yorktown.—McDonald's MSS. in possession of George Moore, Esq.,

^b Test. of Abraham Weeks of Somers, aged 82.—McDonald MSS. in possession of George Moore, Esq.,

^c Totten was humane to prisoners and popular, but Capt. Samuel Kipp was severe.—Test. of Joseph Putney, McDonald's MSS.

Bridge, where they surprised and shot the colored picket guard stationed there. One mile from the entrance of the lane, by a rock on the right hand side of the road, and about a quarter of a mile from Pines Bridge, descending, Green fell off the horse and was laid down to die.

De Lancey anxious for an opportunity to return the recent attack made upon his quarters by Captain Cushing, instantly fitted out a force of about 150 dragoons, as described by Heath. The route selected by their experienced commander, was the road leading to White Plains, by which means the party escaped through the only opening in the long line of sentinels stretched across the country. Near Chappequa, they halted for a short time at the house of Daniel Underhill, and then proceeded by the west road—which is an intersection of the present Sing Sing turnpike—till they arrived at the residence of Mr. Lyon; here, they anxiously awaited the withdrawal of the American guard at Oblenus's ford, which is nearly one mile west of Pine's Bridge. Up to this moment no one of the party, save their commander and his guide, knew the object for which they had been detailed. According to General Heath's account, the American officers appear to have had no idea that the enemy would dare to cross the ford after sunrise; and therefore had taken no precautions to prevent it. By this means, Davenport's house was surrounded by the enemy, and all possibility of escape cut off before the danger was discovered. De Lancey remained on the south side of the river, probably with a view to cover the retreat of the party, if it should prove necessary.

To General Heath's account of the surprisal, we must be permitted to add the following extract from Col. H. Lee's history of the Southern war:—

"In the spring of 1781, when General Washington began to expect the promised naval aid from our best friend, the ill-fated Louis XVI., he occasionally approached the enemy's lines on the side of York island. In one of these movements, Col. Green, with a suitable force, was posted on the Croton River, in advance of the army. On the other side of this river lay a corps of refugees, (American citizens who had joined the British army,) under the command of Col. Delancy. These half citizens, half soldiers, were notorious for rapine and murder; and to their vindictive conduct may be justly ascribed most of the cruelties which stained the progress of our war, and which at length compelled Washington to order Captain Asgill, of the British army, to be brought to head-quarters, for the purpose of retaliating, by his execution, for the murder of Capt. Huddy, of New Jersey, perpetrated by a Capt. Lippencourt, of the refugees. The commandant of these refugees, (Delancy was not present,) having ascertained the position of Greene's corps, which the colonel had cantoned in adjacent farm houses—probably with a view to the procurement of subsistence—took the resolution to strike it. This was accordingly done, by a nocturnal movement, on the 13th of

May. The enemy crossed the Croton before daylight, and hastening his advance, reached our station with the dawn of day unperceived. As he approached the farm house in which the Lieutenant-Colonel was quartered, the noise of troops marching was heard, which was the first intimation of the fatal design. Greene and Major Flagg immediately prepared themselves for defence; but they were too late, so expeditious was the progress of the enemy. Flagg discharged his pistols, and instantly afterwards fell mortally wounded, when the ruffians (unworthy the appellation of soldiers) burst open the door of Greene's apartment. Here the gallant veteran singly received them with his drawn sword.^a Several fell beneath the arm accustomed to conquer; till at length, overpowered by numbers, and faint from the loss of blood streaming from his wounds, barbarity triumphed over valor. 'His right arm was almost cut off in two places, the left in one, a severe cut on the left shoulder, a sword thrust through the abdomen, a bayonet in the right side, and another through the abdomen, several sword cuts on the head, and many in different parts of the body.'

"Thus cruelly mangled, fell the generous conqueror of Count Donop, whose wounds, as well as those of his unfortunate associates, had been tenderly dressed as soon as the battle terminated, and whose pains and sorrows had been as tenderly assuaged. How different was the relentless fury here displayed!

"The commander-in-chief heard with anguish and indignation the tragical fate of his loved, his faithful friend and soldier, in whose feelings the army sincerely participated. On the subsequent day, the corpse was brought to head-quarters, and his funeral was solemnized with military honors and universal grief.^b

The following additional particulars concerning this melancholy affair are contained in a letter from the paymaster, Thomas Hughes to Mr. Job Greene of Warwick, R. I., a son of Colonel Greene.

RHODE ISLAND VILLAGE, 14TH, MAY, 1781.

DEAR SIR:—It is with pain I write on a subject that is so nearly and closely connected to you as a parent; I must, my dear friend, inform you of the unhappy fate which befel your father.

This morning the enemy made an attack on the lines, which was a compleat surprise, and he fell a sacrifice to the cruel hand of tyranny in defending himself against the strokes struck by the light horsemen. He had his rite rist almost cut off in two places, his left in one, a severe cut in the left shoulder, a sword run through his body, a bayonett into his right side, another through his body, his head cut to pieces in several plaices, his back and body cut and hacked in such a manner as gives me pain to inform you: he was carried about three-quarters of a mile from his quarters, where they left him to dye, or rather through the loss of blood and not strength to go forward, finished his days in the woods; and as they

^a "When Davenport's house was taken one Ackerly broke in and entered first; Col. Greene seized and threw him down, and was on the point of dispatching him with his sword, when he received a cut in the arm, which disabled him. Ackerly was from near Pines Bridge."—Test. of Joshua Putney, aged 84.—McDonald MSS. in possession of Geo. Moore, Esq., Lib. of N. Y. Hist. Soc. The officer commanding at the Bridge, who insulted Totten escaped on the 14th of May, 1781, by being absent accidentally at the time of attack, some two or three miles off.—Test. of Joshua Putney.—McDonald MSS.

^b At the close of the Revolutionary war Col. DeLauncy politely forwarded to General Thomas, of Harrison, the blood-stained pocket-books of Col. Green and Major Flagg. These interesting relics, we regret to say, (since the General's decease) have been destroyed.

went by the houses informed the inhabitants, should there be any enquiring after the Colonel, that they left him dead in the edge of a wood. This cruel and barbarous treatment was perpetrated by Dullenceas core, himself at the head. Major Flagg, as he arose from his bed received a ball in his head; and when they entered the house they stabbed and cut him in a cruel manner, that he expired immediately. A doctor of the New Hampshire line, and a lieutenant of the Massachusetts line, was wounded in the house and carried off. Lieutenant Macomber being sick in bed, was made a prisoner. Ensign Guanman, who commanded a guard at the bridge, with himself and all but me was talking or killed.

I went on the lines the evening before, to pay off the troops, and tarried with Greeman, my horse being hitched at the door; and when the alarm was given, I saddled him and just made my escape. My flight was so rapid, I left my receipts behind. The woman of the house was so kind as to hide them, so that I received them again. The loss, my dear friend, must fall heavily on the family; but as life is uncertain, we must surrender it when the great Jehovah calls. To-morrow we shall bestow on each of them the honors that is due to men who so nobly suffered the pains of death in the service of their country. It is uncertain what number we had killed and talking; but I believe about forty talking, and near twenty killed and wounded. John is killed, Prince wounded and I am affraid will dye.

Please to make my respects to your mamma and sisters, and believe me to be with esteem

[Signed]

your sincere friend and humble servant,

MR. JOB GREENE.

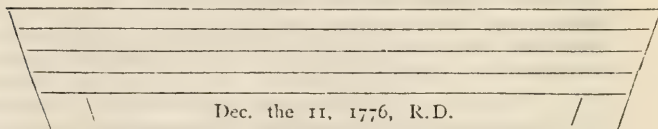
THOMAS HUGHES.^a

MR. JOB GRENE,

Warwick.

Honored by)
LT. DEXTER.)^b

We have seen that Davenport's house was occupied at the time of the surprisal by Richardson Davenport, who was one of the early settlers of this portion of Cortlandt manor when it was a perfect wilderness. For some time the family occupied a stone cellar, until the present structure was erected in 1776, as appears from the following inscription placed in



the passage-way near the front door. For some years it was used as a tavern, until occupied by Col. Greene as head-quarters. Jacob Carpenter, who married Rachel, daughter of Richardson Davenport, moved

^a Hughes was Capt. and Paymaster of the Rhode Island Regiment and a son of Col. Green.

^b Copied from the original document in the possession of the late John Ward, Esq., of Bond Street, New York.

here in 1793. He was a son of John Carpenter, whose family formerly resided on Long Island, and subsequently emigrated to East or Westchester, and from thence removed to New Castle. In the latter place, John Carpenter died, and was buried at the Chappaqua meeting-house, Jacob Carpenter's sons were the late Joshua, of Davenport house; and Jacob, now living at 34 Grove street, New York. Jacob's daughter, Amy W., married Daniel H. Griffen, who now owns the Davenport estate and homestead.

Mr. Griffen still points out the spot where the bed of Col. Greene stood, and the window from which the Lieutenant fired his pistols, and through which Major Flagg received the fatal shot, while the old-fashioned wainscoting and doors, are pierced with numerous bullet-holes. A large addition has since been made to the house on the east. The wonderfully extensive views which this elevated spot commands, will amply repay the visitor, besides the interest attached to the above associations.

The following communication is supposed to have been addressed to Henry Ward, Esq., Secretary of State for Rhode Island, who was then residing at Providence, uncle of Major Flagg, by Lieut. Col. Olney, who succeeded Col. Greene in command:—

"The advance guard of the American army, were on Croton river, which falls into the Hudson about 30 miles above New York, over this were two bridges at several miles distant from each other; near that on the main road, was stationed the principal part of the guard, consisting on the whole, of a Major's command; a Captain's command being detached some miles on the right and left. Small parties patrolled below the bridges. The quarters Major Flagg had taken, were two or three miles from the bridge, but at no great distance from the river, which at that time was not supposed to be fordable; this, however, was a mistake, and proved fatal to the party.

Col. de Lancey, who stooped so far from the dignity of a gentleman, as to command a regiment of freebooters, who subsisted on plunder, and served without pay, marched a strong party of Horse and Foot, into the vicinity of the post undiscovered, getting information of the quarters occupied by Col. Greene, Major Flagg and several other officers, secured only by a sergeant's guard; and finding a fordable place in the river, not far off, he passed his troops, and dividing his force into two parties, sent one to the bridge, where they surprised and took a subaltern's guard, and with the other, marched to Col. Greene's quarters. As our officer had no idea of their passing the river except at the bridge, they had taken no precautions to prevent a surprise. In addition to this, the quarter guard-sentinel, and all, were asleep; by this means the house was surrounded by the enemy, and all possibility of escape cut off before the danger was discovered. The officers were all asleep in one room; on being awakened by the firing without, they sprang from their beds and seized on arms. Near that on which Major Flagg lay, there was a window; he received a musket-shot through this—if I am

not much mistaken—before he had time to reach his pistols, which were placed near the foot of the bed. The ball passing through his head, he fell forward upon the bed and there continued; the enemy breaking into the room, found him in that situation—and thinking him to be sullen, gave him several cuts in the back with their broad-swords—but he was probably out of the reach of their unmanly rage, having expired the instant he received the ball. His remains were attended to the church-yard in Crompond, by the officers of the regiment and a respectable number of the inhabitants, and decently interred with the inhumanly mangled corpse of his Colonel."^a

The news of DeLancey's movement reached Washington, at West Point, about six hours after Colonel Greene's surprisal—too late to be of any service, as appears by the following:—

"May 14th, about noon intelligence was received from Gen. Paterson, of West Point, *that the enemy were on the north side of Croton River in force; that Col. Greene, Major Flagg, and some other officers, with forty or fifty men, were surprised and cut off at the Bridge, and that Col. Scammell, with the New Hampshire troops had marched to their assistance.* I ordered the Connecticut troops to move and support those of New Hampshire. In the evening information was brought that the enemy, consisting of about sixty horse and one hundred and forty infantry had retreated precipitately. May 16th, went to the posts at West Point; received a particular account of the surprise of Col. Greene, and the loss we sustained, which consisted of himself and Major Flagg killed; three officers and a surgeon taken prisoners, the latter and two of the former wounded; a sergeant and five rank and file killed, five wounded and thirty-three made prisoners or missing; in all forty four, besides officers.

In Rivington's *Gazette* of May 16th, it is said that the party who made the attack, marched from Morrisania under the command of Col. De Lancey, and consisted of about one hundred cavalry and two hundred infantry."^b

Upon the same day that Washington visited the outposts at West Point, he thus addresses the President of Congress:—

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

NEW WINDSOR, 17TH MAY, 1781.

SIR:—I am sorry to inform your Excellency, that a part of our advanced troops were surprised on Monday morning near Croton River, by about sixty horse and two hundred foot, under the command of Colonel DeLancey. Colonel Greene, who commanded our party, was mortally wounded in his quarters. The enemy attempted to carry him off, but he died upon the road. Major Flagg was

^a Copied from the original, in the possession of the late John Ward, Esq., of Bond street, New York, which was presented to Mr. R. R. Ward of New York, by Mrs. Bowen, daughter of the above-mentioned Henry Ward.

^b Spark's writings of Washington, Vol. VIII., p-43.

killed. The loss of these two officers is to be regretted, especially the former, who has, upon several occasions distinguished himself, particularly in the defence of the post at Red Bank, in 1777, when he defeated Count Donop. I enclose a return of our loss upon that occasion."^a

It may not prove uninteresting to add the testimony of Lydia Vail, a grand-daughter of Richardson Davenport, owner of the house, who was a young girl about eleven years old when the surprisal took place in 1781:—

"Oct. 19th, 1844.—When the house of my grandfather, Richardson Davenport, was attacked in May 1781, I was a girl ten or eleven years old, or thereabouts. I was at Davenport's house a few minutes after the Refugees left. Part approached in front of the building, and part by the road from the Croton, which road then passed by the rear of the house *i. e.* on the north and north-west of it. Greene, Flagg, and a young Lieutenant, whose name I do not remember, occupied a large bed-room in the north-west corner of the second story which communicated directly with the ground by an outer door at the rear or north end of the house. In consequence of being built upon ground which rises in the rear, Davenport's house was then two stories high in front and but one in the rear. This is partly the case at present. My grandfather was in the adjoining apartment, and overheard all the conversation of the three officers. The rashness and folly of the young Lieutenant was the cause of the disaster, as my grandfather and his family always said; at least as far as relates to the bloodshed. This was their account, which I heard at the time and often afterwards. When the Refugees came up they fired a volley, to signalize their friends in the orchard near Pines Bridge, and approached the house without making further use of their arms, calling upon the inmates to surrender. The young Lieutenant always slept with a pair of loaded pistols upon a stand at the head of his bed, and when he heard the noise he sprang up, raised the window sash, on the west side of the room and discharged both pistols at the enemy—who instantly cried out: 'Kill! Kill! no quarter!' Flagg then exclaimed aloud to the Lieutenant, calling him by name, "——— you've undone us.' These were the last words he was ever heard to utter. Green, half dressed, but sword in hand, said, 'we must sell our lives as dearly as we can!'" and approaching, the head of the stairs, called aloud to the soldiers below: 'Stand to your arms men! Courage! They are only a parcel of cow boys, fire away!' Flagg approached the window from which the Lieutenant had fired, and a volley was discharged at him. He fell, pierced with five or six balls.

When I entered the house just after the refugees had left, the young lieutenant was lying dead at the door. He was the first one they killed on breaking in. Flagg, though desperately wounded, was yet alive and they dispatched him. Four or five were dead, where the tents stood east of the house, besides many wounded. A greater part, at least half of the Rhode Island regiment were cut off at this time. Besides the officer I

^a Washington's Diary.

have mentioned, three others quartered at the time, at my grand-father's; whose house was Col. Green's head quarters, Dr. Cushman, (a Continental surgeon), and also a captain and lieutenant, whose names I do not recollect. The refugees retired by the south road or path to the Crompond road, taking Greene with them on horseback; near where this path or farm road comes out into the highway, Greene, faint with loss of blood, fell off. Finding that he was dying they placed him in a spot surrounded by whortleberry bushes, and putting something under his head for support, left him in that state to finish his days alone. Here he bled to death, and was soon after found with no clothing on but his shirt and drawers. The whortleberry bushes were by or near to the public highway, (*i. e.* the Crompond and Pines Bridge road). They soon after took the bodies of the dead officers and buried them with the honors of war, in Crompond church-yard, depositing the remains of Greene and Flagg—and I believe those of the young lieutenant—in one common grave. The widow of Col. Greene was present at this ceremony, which was conducted with great pomp; a large number of the military, as well as of citizens, moving in the procession, while the bands played the most solemn airs from the dead-march, &c.

Ensign Green, commanding the guards at Pines Bridge, was a nephew of the Colonel.

After all the circumstances of the surprise at Davenport's house came to be known and understood, Col. De Lancey and the Refugees were not blamed. The impetuosity and indiscretion of a single individual, caused probably, all the bloodshed at my grand-father's. The young lieutenant atoned for his error, by fighting bravely to the last."^a

On the 19th of November, 1844, Lydia Vail, adds to her former testimony by saying:—

"Two negro servants and my father were wounded, one in the arm and the others in the shoulder. The very night before the surprise, Greene said to my grand-father, 'Mr. Davenport, you are a happy man, surrounded by a fine wife and a dutiful family of children. I envy you much, but I hope this unnatural war is drawing to a close and that this time next spring, I also shall enjoy domestic happiness, as you do, with my wife and children.' Twelve hours had not elapsed after this, before he was a dead man. Davenport's house was Greene's head-quarters. Greene was much beloved by my grand-father's family, as well as Flagg and the other officers; and the death of those who fell, particularly that of Greene, was much and long lamented. This disaster happened a little before sunrise. I lived at my father's, half a mile off northerly, on the Crompond road; word came to us that they were all cut off and killed at head-quarters, and we all ran through the fields to Davenport's house. The Refugees were at this moment retreating through the woods towards Pines Bridge, and when we saw their glittering caps and arms, we stopped and hid till they had passed. We arrived at Davenport's about sunrise or little after, and found the floors and walls

^a Testimony of Lydia Vail of Somers, aged 74, given Oct. 19th, 1844.—McDonald MSS. in possession of Geo. H. Moore, Esq., Lib. of N. Y. Hist. Soc.

covered with the blood of the dead, wounded and dying. Flagg and the captain were killed outright. The Refugees forced Greene to mount a horse, and retreated upon Pines Bridge by a lane which then led to the main or Crompond road, through a piece of woods which at that time extended to the main road. This lane was considerably south of the present lane, which lead from Davenport's house to the Crompond road, and was a much nearer road to Pines Bridge. Green held on the horse till they were just coming out of the wood into the main road. He then fell off, and they found he had fainted and was dying from loss of blood. They then laid him on the bank by the side of the road, and passed on. Major Morrell escaped the disaster of Davenport's house by accident. He happened to pass that eventful night at a Mrs. Remsen's, who lived some where near Pines Bridge, (courting it was said); returning to head-quarters (where he stayed) next morning, he heard a noise which seemed to approach; he reined up his horse, listened, and looking in the direction from whence the sounds came, saw the glittering of the soldiers caps and swords; spurring his horse he leaped over the fence and concealed himself in a thicket, until the detachment had passed by. The widow Griffin's house stood above the Croton on the west side of the Crompond road; her maiden name was Brundage. The widow Budd's house stood below the Croton, and at Pines Bridge, on the left side of the road leading to White Plains, and on the right of the road leading to North Castle Corner; her maiden name was Griffin."^a

Lieut. Col. Greene was murdered in the meridian of life, being only forty-four years old. He married in 1758, Miss Anne Lippitt, a daughter of J. Lippitt, Esq., of Warwick, whom he left a widow, with three sons and four daughters. He was stout and strong in person, about five feet ten inches high, with a broad round chest; his aspect manly, and demeanor pleasing, enjoying always a high state of health, its bloom irradiated a countenance which significantly expressed the fortitude and mildness invariably displayed throughout his life.

The following communication was addressed by Washington to Col. Greene, only seven days before Count Donop attacked Fort Mercer at Red Bank, on the Delaware:—

HEAD-QUARTERS, OCTOBER 15TH, 1777.)
11 o'clock at night.)

SIR:—I am persuaded by intelligence from different quarters that the enemy are determined to endeavour, by a speedy and vigorous effort to carry Fort Mifflin, and for this purpose are preparing a considerable force. Their attempt will probably be sudden and violent, as they are hardly in a situation to delay a matter so essential to them as that of removing the river obstructions. It is of infinite importance to disappoint their intentions in this instance, as their keeping or evacuating Philadelphia materially depends upon their having the communi-

^a Testimony of Lydia Vail, aged 74, Nov. 19, 1841, granddaughter of Richardson Davenport, and niece of Francis Totten.—McDonall MSS. In possession of Geo. Moore, Esq.

cation with their shipping immediately opened, and it is not unlikely they may despair of effecting, it if they should fail in the push, which I imagine they are now about to make. Col. Smith's present force is not as great as could be wished, and requires to be augmented to put him in a condition to make an effectual opposition. I would therefore have you to detach immediately as large a part of your force as you possibly can in aid of the garrison. I cannot well determine what proportion. This must be regulated by circumstances and appearances, but my present idea is that the principal part should go to his assistance. To enable you the better to spare a respectable reinforcement, I have directed General Newcomb to send his brigade of militia to Red Bank or as many of them as he can prevail upon to go. Colonel Angell will also march early to-morrow morning to join you with his regiment. The garrisons and Steel's may be informed of these succours; by way of keeping up their spirits. I would not have you trust to the houses in the neighbourhood of your post, as these in case of an investiture will fail you; which makes it prudent to have a sufficient number of huts before hand prepared within the fort.

I hope, and doubt not, you will keep fully in mind the prodigious importance of not suffering the enemy to get entire possession of the Delaware: and will spare no pains nor activity to frustrate their efforts for that purpose. Be watchful on every quarter and industrious in stopping every avenue by which you are assailable. Be cautious not to pay too much attention to any one part of your works, and neglect the others, but take every precaution to strengthen the whole; for otherwise the greatest danger may be where you least expect it. I am, sir,

Your obed't serv't.

N.B.—The above letter was written by his Excellency's orders; but as he went to bed before it was finished, it will be handed you without his signature.

(Signed)

ALEX. HAMILTON, A. D. C.,

3

(on public service).

COLONEL GREENE,

ALEX. HAMILTON, A. D. C. }
to ye Com in Chief. } a

Commanding Officer,
Red Bank.

The Rev. M. L. Weems, the former rector of Mt. Vernon Parish, Va., thus describes the attack made by Count Donop, on the Red Bank in his Life of General Washington:—

"On the eastern or Jersey side of the river, at a place called the Red Bank, Washington ordered a strong redoubt, the command of which, with 205 men, was given to Col. Greene. These with some *chevaux-de-frise* sunk in the river, and a few galleys, formed all the barrier that Washington could present against the British Navy. The strength of this barrier was soon put to a fiery trial. Great preparations were made to attack the Americans, at the same instant, both by land and water. Count Donop, with a host of Hessians, was sent over to be in readiness to attack Red Bank, while the tide of flood groaning under their enormous weight, brought up the men of war.

^a Copied from original document in possession of the late John Ward, Esq., of Bond St. N. Y.

The morning was still, and the heavens overcast with sad clouds—as if nature sympathizing with her children, was ready to drop showers of celestial pity on their strifes. No sooner had the ships floated up within three cables length of the fort, than they began a most tremendous cannonade; while cannon balls and fire-tailed bombs, like comets, fell upon it thick as hail. The gallant Smith and his myrmidons, stood the shock to a miracle, and like men fighting under the eye of their Washington, drove the two-and-thirty pounders through them, with such spirit and success, that in a little time, the *Augusta*, a heavy 64 gun ship took fire and blew up, the horrible balloon and many of the crew. Another ship called the *Merlin*, or *Black Bird*, soon got on the wing, blew up likewise and went off in thunder to join the *Augusta*. At the same moment Col. Donop, with his Hessians, made a gallant attack on the fort at Red Bank. After a few well directed fires, Greene and his men artfully retired from the out-works. The enemy, now supposing the day their own, rushed on in vast numbers along a large opening in the fort, and within twenty steps of a masked battery of eighteen pounders, loaded with grape shot and spike nails. All at once, hell itself seemed to open before their affrighted view. But their pains and their terrors were but for a moment. Together down they sunk by hundreds, into the sweet slumbers of death, scarcely sensible of the fatal blow that reft their lives.

Heaps on heaps, the slaughtered Hessians lie;
 Brave Greene beholds them with a tearful eye.
 Far now from home, and from their native shore,
 They sleep in death and hear of wars no more.

“Poor Donop was mortally wounded, and taken prisoner. The attentions of the American officers, and particularly the kind condolence of the God-like Washington, quite overcame him: and his last moments were steeped in tears of regret, for having left his native land, to fight a distant people, who had never injured him. ‘See here, Colonel,’ said the dying count, (to Col. Danl. Clymer, who had been sent by Washington to condole with him) ‘see in me, the vanity of all human pride! I have shone in all the Courts of Europe, and now, I am dying here, on the banks of the Delaware, in the house of an obscure Quaker.’”^a

As Captain Mauduit Duplessis was traversing the scene of slaughter after the repulse, he was accosted by a voice from among the slain: “Whoever you are, draw me hence.” It was the unfortunate Count Donop. Duplessis had him conveyed to a house near the fort, where every attention was paid to his comfort; he languished for three days, during which Duplessis was continually at his bed-side. “This is finishing a noble career early,” said the Count sadly, as he found his death approaching. Then, as if conscious of the degrading service in which he had fallen, hired out by his prince to aid a foreign power in

^a *Life of George Washington* by M. L. Weems, formerly Rector of Mt Vernon Parish. Phila. 1809.

quelling the brave struggles of a people for their liberty, and contrasting it with that in which the chivalrous youth by his bedside was engaged—"I die," added he bitterly, "the victim of my ambition, and of the avarice of my sovereign."^a He was but thirty-seven years of age at the time of his death.

According to the plan of the enemy, Fort Mifflin, opposite to Fort Mercer, was to have been attacked at the same time by water. The force employed was the *Augusta* of sixty-four guns, the *Roebuck* of forty four, two frigates, the *Merlin* sloop of eighteen guns, and a galley. They forced their way through the lower line of *chevaux-de-frise*; but the *Augusta* and *Merlin* ran aground below the second line, and every effort to get them off proved fruitless. To divert attention from their situation, the other vessels drew as near to Fort Mifflin as they could, and opened a cannonade; but the obstructions in the river had so altered the channel that they could not get within very effective distance. They kept up a fire upon the fort throughout the evening, and recommenced it early in the morning, as did likewise the British batteries on the Pennsylvania shore; hoping that under cover of it, the ships might be got off. A strong adverse wind, however, kept the tide from rising sufficiently to float them.

The Americans discovered their situation, and sent down four fire-ships to destroy them, but without effect. A heavy fire was now opened upon them from the galleys and floating batteries. It was warmly returned. In the course of the action, a red hot shot set the *Augusta* on fire. It was impossible to check the flames. All haste was made with boats to save the crew, while the other ships drew off as fast as possible to be out of reach of the explosion. She blew up, however, while the second lieutenant, the chaplain, the gunner, and several of the crew were yet on board, most of whom perished. The *Merlin* was now set on fire and abandoned; the *Roebuck* and the other vessels dropped down the river, and had kept up a brave defence against batteries directed by the enemy on the Pennsylvania shore. A reinforcement of Virginia troops made the garrison between three and four hundred strong.

Floating batteries, galleys and fire-ships, commanded by Commodore Hazlewood, were stationed under the forts and about the river.

Fort Mercer had hitherto been garrisoned by militia, but Washington now replaced them by four hundred of Gen. Varnum's Rhode Island

^a DeChastellux, vol. i. p. 266. "Donop was terribly wounded and taken to the house of a Quaker near by, where he expired three days afterwards. He was buried within the fort. A few years ago his bones were disinterred, and his skull was taken possession of by a New Jersey physician."—Lossing's Hist. of U. S.

Continental. Col. Christopher Greene, was put in command; a brave officer who had accompanied Arnold in his rough expedition to Canada, and fought valiantly under the walls of Quebec. "The post with which you are intrusted," writes Washington in his letter of instructions, "is of the utmost importance to America. The whole defence of the Delaware depends upon it; and consequently all the enemy's hopes of keeping Philadelphia, and finally succeeding in the present Campaign."

Col. Greene was accompanied by Captain Mauduit Duplessis, who was to have the direction of the artillery. He was a young French engineer of great merit, who had volunteered in the American cause, and received a commission from Congress. The *chevaux-de frise*, in the river, had been constructed under his superintendence.

Greene, aided by Duplessis, made all haste to put Fort Mercer in a state of defense; but before the outworks were completed, he was surprised (Oct. 22d,) by the appearance of a large force from a wood within cannon-shot of the fort. Their uniforms showed them to be Hessians. They were, in fact, four battallions, twelve hundred strong of grenadiers, picked men, besides light infantry and chasseurs, all commanded by Count Donop, who had figured in the last year's campaign. Col. Greene, in nowise dismayed by the superiority of the enemy, forming in glistening array before the wood, prepared for a stout resistance. In a little while an officer was descried, riding slowly up with a flag, accompanied by a drummer. Greene ordered his men to keep out of sight, that the fort might appear but slightly garrisoned.

When within proper distance, the drummer sounded a parley, and, the officer summoned the garrison to surrender; with a threat of no quarter, in case of resistance.

Greene's reply was, that the post would be defended to the last extremity.

The flag rode back and made report. Forthwith the Hessians were seen at work throwing up a battery within half a mile of the outworks. It was finished by four o'clock, and opened a heavy cannonade, under cover of which the enemy were preparing to approach.

As the American outworks were but half finished, and were too extensive to be manned by the garrison, it was determined by Greene and Duplessis, that the troops should make but a short stand there; to gall the enemy by their approach, and then retire within the redoubt, which was defended by a deep intrenchment, boarded and fraised.

Donop led on his troops in gallant style, under cover of a heavy fire from his battery. They advanced in two columns, to attack the outworks in two places. As they advanced, they were excessively galled

by a flanking fire from the American galleys and batteries, and by sharp volleys from the outworks. The latter, however, as had been concerted, were quickly abandoned by the garrison. The enemy entered at two places, and, imagining the day their own, the two columns pushed on with shouts to storm different parts of the redoubt. As yet, no troops were to be seen; but as one of the columns approached the redoubt on the north side, a tremendous discharge of grape-shot and musketry burst forth from the embrasures in front, and a half-masked battery on the left. The slaughter was prodigious; the column was driven back in confusion. Count Donop with the other column, in attempting the south side of the redoubt, had passed the abatis; some of his men had traversed the fosse; others had clambered over the pickets, when a similar tempest of artillery and musketry burst upon them. Some were killed on the spot, many were wounded, and the rest were driven out. Donop himself was wounded, and remained on the spot; Lieutenant-Colonel Mingerode, the second in command, was also dangerously wounded. Several other of the best officers were slain or disabled. Lieutenant-Colonel Linsing, the oldest remaining officer, endeavored to draw off the troops in good order, but in vain; they retreated in confusion, hotly pursued, and were again cut up in their retreat by the flanking fire from the galleys and floating batteries.

The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded, in this brief but severe action, was about four hundred men. That of the Americans, eight killed and twenty-nine wounded.

Washington Irving thus describes the attack made by the enemy on Fort Mifflin and Mercer on the 22d of October, 1777:—

“On the forts and obstructions in the river, Washington mainly counted to complete the harassment of Philadelphia. The defences had been materially impaired. The works at Billingsport had been attacked and destroyed, and some of the enemy's ships had forced their way through the *chevaux-de-frise*, placed there. The American frigate Delaware, stationed in the river between the upper forts and Philadelphia, had run aground before a British battery and been captured.

It was now the great object of the Howes to reduce and destroy, and of Washington to defend and maintain, the remaining forts and obstructions. Fort Mifflin, which we have already mentioned, was erected on a low, green, reedy island in the Delaware, a few miles below Philadelphia, and below the mouth of the Shuylkill. It consisted of a strong redoubt, with extensive outworks and batteries. There was but a narrow channel between the island and the Pennsylvania shore. The main channel, practicable for ships, was on the other side. In this were sunk strong *chevaux-de-frise*, difficult either to be weighed or cut through, and dangerous to any ships that might run against them: subjected as they would be to the batteries of Fort Mifflin on one side, and on the other to those of Fort Mercer, a strong work at Red Bank on the Jersey shore.

Fort Mifflin was garrisoned by troops of the Maryland line, under Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Smith of Baltimore; and the attack on Fort Mercer was given up.

These signal repulses of the enemy had an animating effect on the public mind, and were promptly noticed by Congress. Col. Greene, who commanded at Fort Mercer; Lieutenant-Colonel Smith of Maryland, who commanded at Fort Mifflin; and Commodore Hazelwood, who commanded the galleys, received the thanks of that body; and consequently a sword was voted to each, as a testimonial of distinguished merit."^a

Shrub Oak is a small village, in the northern part of the town, forming a portion of Jefferson valley, and situated not far distant from Lake Magrigraries, or what is now denominated Lake Osceola. This place is beautifully situated in a well watered and picturesque region, and, chiefly on account of its healthiness, is much sought after by New York citizens who are erecting some fine country seats in the neighborhood. One of the oldest residences in the village is located on Park street and belonged formerly to the Paulding family, but is now owned by the Rev. George S. Gordon, one of the former rectors of St. Peter's church, Peekskill. It seems that the celebrated John Paulding of revolutionary fame, purchased the estate, on which the mansion stands, of Ezekiel Knapp, probably before the Revolution or soon after. Upon the 11th of January, 1817, we find the said John Paulding conveying to Nathaniel Garrison of Cortlandtown, for the sum of \$4,500, one piece (of this very property), "containing eighty-two acres, be the same more or less, excepting the lands deeded to the Methodist meeting house and Isaac Knapp, and except the lot sold for a district school-house and a piece containing four acres, two rods and six perches."^b Garrison afterwards sold to Dr. Collett (who married a daughter of Dr. Felton, then rector of St. Stephen's church, N. Y.) and the latter conveyed to the Rev. George S. Gordon.^c The old house, which was used as a tavern during the Revolutionary war, is well constructed of heavy oak timber, while the parlor and dining room are finished with old fashioned mantles and fire places six feet wide. Tradition says that a bold Tory captain, who was suspected of being a spy, was shot at the gate while attempting to escape. It is well known that Major Andre passed this spot on his way to Crompond. The Five Mile Turnpike leading from Peekskill to Red Mills, passes within one quarter of a mile of this place, likewise the intended route of the railroad from Turners Station in Rockland Co., to Fort Montgomery and thence by the great Suspen-

^a From Irving's *Life of Washington*, vol. iii, pp. 269 to 275.

^b Copied from original Doc. in possession of the Rev. G. S. Gordon.

^c The Rev. George S. Gordon is a son of the late Capt. Henry Gordon of U. S. N. by Maria da. of William and Mary Tapp. Wm. Tapp was born in London, Middlesex, England, 22d Dec. 1750.—N. Styles.

sion Bridge across the Hudson River at St. Antony's nose, next following the Peekskill creek, passing through Shrub Oak to Hollocksville or Mahopac, and thence south into New York city.

The Methodist Episcopal church is very pleasantly situated, almost in the centre of the village, directly opposite the old cemetery. It is a large gothic edifice of stone, fifty by ninety, with a low embattled tower of the same material, costing about \$39,000. It was designed by the well known architect, William F. Martin, a resident of this village; and dedicated in December, 1870. To it, is attached a small parsonage of wood and six acres of land, valued at \$6,000. The interior of the church is neatly finished in black-walnut trimming, while the windows are filled with stained glass quarryings of lead work. The desk Bible contains the following :—

“CENTENARY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,
Shrub Oak, October, 1870.”

The bell weighs 1,950 pounds, and cost \$1,000. The burying-ground opposite the church, contains memorials to the Hyatt's, Fowler's, Lounsbury's, Hall's, Conklin's, Horton's, Crawford's, Halleck's, Smith's, Wild-ey's, and Townsend's, &c.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, it is said, was first organized here about one hundred years ago; but be this as it may, we have already seen that John Paulding, sometime before 1817, had deeded to the “Methodist Meeting House” a small portion of his property. The old church stands a short distance only from the present structure, and is now used by the Roman Catholics for their services.

The present pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church is the Rev. G. D. Gillespie, who reports 260 communicants.

Near Shrub Oak, a short distance only from the Peekskill turnpike, is situated “Lake Mohegan,” a charming sheet of water covering an area of three hundred acres and one eighth in length. An analysis of its waters gives the two following ingredients as held in solution—viz: Sixty per cent. of lime, and thirty per cent. of magnesia. Many fine bass and pickerel are taken here, (some of the former weighing five lbs) as well as white and yellow perch. Five years ago an attempt was made to stock the lake with 10,000 salmon trout; but since then the black bass have been introduced with better success. At the head of the lake stands the residence of Charles D'Urban Morris, A. M., who for a number of years past has so successfully conducted the “Lake School.” This branch of the Morris family is not only descended directly from the Philippses, (Manorial lords of Philippsburgh) but

is also connected with the Van Cortlandts, the lords of Cortlandt Manor. Roger Morris (eleventh in descent from Cadugan of Philip Dorddu, a powerful Welsh chieftain) who stood high in favor, and on terms of great friendship, with the Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Pembroke in 1734, married Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Jackson, Knt., a (Turkey) merchant of London, by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Peter Vandeput, Knt., sheriff of London in 1684, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Buckworth, Knt. of West Shun Surrey. Roger Morris died 13th Jan., 1748. The third son of Roger Morris and Mary Jackson was Roger Morris, Esq., lieutenant-colonel in the British army, born 28th of January, 1727, married 19th January, 1758, Mary, daughter of Frederick Philipse, last Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh. It was from this lady's character that Cooper formed the heroine of "The Spy," under the name of Frances. Washington is said to have greatly admired her. Col. Roger Morris served with distinction in the first American war, and was wounded in the celebrated battle of the Monongahela River, in which General Braddock was killed with most of his officers. In that engagement George Washington, Robert Orme and Roger Morris, Esqrs., were aides-de-camp to General Braddock; and of the conflict, an original manuscript account, a very curious document, was in possession of the late Capt. Henry Gage Morris, of the R. N.

Col. Roger Morris died 13th Sept., 1794, aged sixty-eight; Mary, his wife, 18th July, 1825, aged ninety-six, having been born 5th July, 1730. The remains of this distinguished and worthy couple are deposited in a vault in St. Saviours church, York, England, where the following inscription occurs on a marble tablet:—

Near this spot are deposited the remains of

COLONEL ROGER MORRIS,

formerly of his Majesty's 47th Regiment of Foot,
who departed this life on the 13th day of September, 1794,
in the 68th year of his age.

AND OF

MARY MORRIS,

relic of the same
who departed this life on the 18th day of July, 1825,
in the 96th year of her age.

AND ALSO OF

MARIA MORRIS,

the affectionate daughter of the above,
who departed this life on the 25th day of Sept., 1836,
in the 71st year of her age.

Col. Roger Morris had five children; (1), Joanna Morris, married in 1787, to Thomas Cowper Hincks, Esq., Captain in the Dragoon Guards, and left issue. (2), Amherst, (named after his god-father, Lord Amherst), born in 1763, Commander in the Royal Navy; died at Bailden, in Yorkshire, in 1802. The following inscription is on his grave-stone there:—

To the memory of
CAPTAIN AMHERST MORRIS,
of the Royal Navy,
who died the 27th day of April, Anno Domini 1802,
aged 38 years.
Virtute nihil obstat et armis.

(3), Maria, died at York, as above; (4), Margaret, died young in this country; Henry Gage Morris, Rear Admiral of the Royal Navy, who was born in 1770, married in 1805, died in 1851, and lies buried in the church-yard of Beverly Minster, Yorkshire, leaving, by his wife Rebecka, Newenham, Millard, Orpen, daughter of Rev. Francis Orpen, of Cork, Ireland, and six sons, viz:—Rev. Francis Orpen Morris, Rector of Nun-Burnholme, Yorkshire; Rear Admiral Henry Gage Morris, of the Royal Navy, London; Frederick Philipse Morris, Barrister, London; Beverly Robinson Morris, M.D., Nottingham; Rev. Adolphus Philipse Morris, A.M., first rector of St. Mary's Parish, Yorktown, and now curate of Leeds, Kent, England; and Charles D'Urban Morris, A.M., of Lake Mohegan.

The parochial church of St. Mary stands near the Lake, and the residence of Mr. Morris, fronting on the Peekskill road, leading from Lake Mahopac to the latter place; it is built of stone concrete, in the early English style. The church lot, embracing half an acre, was the gift of Charles D'Urban Morris, A.M.

Shrub Oak contains a Methodist church, a post-office, and about fifteen dwellings. The Methodist society of this place was first incorporated upon the 22d of September, 1840; Newman Lounsbury, Benjamin Curry, Solomon Requa, Thomas Curry, jr., and Jonathan Danow, trustees.^a The church, which was erected in 1839, is a very neat wooden structure. In the immediate neighborhood, lies Lake Magrigaries, (Hollow Lake, already alluded to,) which is a beautiful sheet of water, well stocked with fish.

A rich and picturesque vale extends south from Crompond, backed by rolling hills. Upon one of the principal heights in this vicinity,

^a Co. Rec. Religious Soc. lib. B. 65.

called French hill, the French forces were encamped in 1781-2, under Comte de Rochambeau. "The French army, at the time the Marquis speaks of, (Nov. 1782, says the translator of Chastellux,) had been for some time encamped at Crompond, near Cortlandt's manor, a few miles from that of General Washington's, and between which there was a daily intercourse. The translator dined, in October, 1782, in General Washington's tent, with the Marquis de Laval, the Baron de Viomenil, and several French officers, within hearing of the British guns, which were at that period happily become a *Brutum fulmen*."^a On the north-west side of French hill, are the two ponds styled by the Indians *Keakatis*. The largest of these, sometimes known by the name of the *Great Pond*, covers an area of 200 acres, and discharges its redundant waters into the smaller one of 100 acres. Both are supplied by numerous springs, and have their outlet in *Muscoota river*. The site of an Indian village is still pointed out, on the borders of the Great Pond, north of cedar swamp, likewise the remains of a cemetery on Cedar Point.^b

Several roads intersect the town, running principally north and south, from the Mahopack turnpike to the great post-road, formerly called the King's road. These consist of Stoney, King's Gormè, Amawalk, Tomahawk and Lovett streets.

The Pine's Bridge road leading south from Crompond, affords magnificent views of the rich and fertile country bordering the Croton River, together with the village of Yorktown, and the Turkey and Collabergh mountains. Upon this road are situated the farms and residences of General Bernardus Montross, Mr. Seth Whitney, Mr. James Underhill, Mr. Richard M. Underhill and George McKeel, &c. In a back room of the General's house, fell the notorious freebooter, Joseph Hueson, by the hand of Seth Whitney, (father of the above mentioned gentleman) former proprietor of the estate. Hueson was a perfect scourge and terror to this part of the country during the Revolution, for he devoted himself to the most cruel pillage and robbery among the defenceless inhabitants. Whilst in the act of entering the house for plunder, Whitney plunged a bayonet into his body. Upon hearing their leader exclaim, "the rascal has killed me!" a band of ruffians forced an entrance, seized Whitney, and inflicted on him the most savage cruelties. Directly opposite the mansion of the latter, stands the orthodox Friends meeting-house, erected in 1833.

A road diverging to the south-west, near the meeting-house, leads to

^a Travels in North America in the years 1780, 81, 82, by the Marquis Chastellux. One of the principal visitors at the French camp in 1782, was the Baron de Talleyrand.

^b Upon Cedar Point an eccentric character known as Nancy Lane the hermitess, resided for many years.

the Turkey mountain, a vast tract of woodland covering 800 acres; from the summit of which, the spectator has a noble prospect of the surrounding country. At the foot of the mountain is situated the residence of Mr. Edward Burrough Underhill, son of the late Abraham I. Underhill, "a worthy and prominent member of the society of Friends, who sustained throughout a useful and protracted life, an unsullied reputation." Abraham I. Underhill, who died on the 5th of May, 1841, aged 78 years, was the second son of Isaac Underhill, fourth in descent from John Underhill of Oyster Bay, L. I. In the old family mansion which stands one mile south of this spot, (on the Pine's Bridge road) is shown the room where Major Andre and Joshua H. Smith breakfasted on the 23d of September, 1780. At this period, the house was occupied by Isaac Underhill and Sarah his wife,^a who appears to have been a woman of good resolution and courage; whilst engaged in entertaining Andre and his companion, she took particular notice of the former—and imagined she read in his confusion, a person embarrassed in some great undertaking. A few days previous to this event, Mrs. Underhill had visited head-quarters to recover some cattle carried off by a band of marauders.

This lady was the daughter of Robert Field, whose nephew John was a resident of Yorktown. The following notice of the death of Moses Field, (son of John) occurs in the *New York American* of Oct. 25, 1833:

"Died at Peekskill, on the 18th inst., Moses Field of this city, aged fifty-three years. The poor could not have sustained a greater loss in an individual. No man had more enlarged and persevering benevolence in feeding the hungry, clothing the naked and providing for the sick. His greatest happiness appeared to be, to mitigate the suffering and relieve the wants of the virtuous poor."

Abraham J. Underhill, the son of Isaac and Sarah, has left us the following account of his own and his father's Reminiscences of the Revolution:—

"My father Isaac Underhill, born at White Plains, was a tall, healthy man of great bodily strength, and very industrious even to old age—say over eighty. During his life, he partly cleared three farms near Saw Mill River, Nanahegan or Philips Manor, now the town of Mt. Pleasant. He was possessed of good natural abilities and judgment, but like most men of his time felt sadly the want of an early education. For many years he was an elder in the society of Friends. Before leaving White Plains my father had partly cleared the farms of his two brothers Jacob and Abraham at Nanahegan, travelling to and fro by a foot path which

^a Upon the 9th of Nov., 1832, George McKee conveyed to Isaac McKee, Daniel Smith, Aaron Underhill and Edward Burrough Underhill, one acre of land, three miles north of Pine's Bridge.

was then the only road between the two places—the surrounding country being infested by Indians, and wild animals. He moved to Nanahegan about the year 1738, at which time the Indians had not left the neighborhood. In 1774 he settled down at Amawalk, (Yorktown) the farm then having been one of the first cleared in that section of the country,

“During the Revolutionary war the main body of Washington’s army, on its way from White Plains to New Jersey, marched past the house going from Pines Bridge to Peekskill. I frequently saw Washington pass during the time, so that I knew him as well as I did anybody. He always had a life guard of twelve young gentlemen riding before him with drawn swords for protection and honor—they were said to be Virginians. I recollect perfectly well meeting him by the school house near Parkers, and at another time a little south of the old Amawalk meeting-house, and also when he passed our house. On the two former occasions he was not with the army. On the latter he proclaimed his intention to capture New York, and was making every exertion to collect men and stores for that purpose; but his real object was to amuse the British in New York, to prevent their sending forces to Yorktown in Virginia to relieve Lord Cornwallis. Washington went down as far as White Plains and then commenced forced marches to West Point and so through New Jersey south to Yorktown, and succeeded in capturing Cornwallis and all his army before he could be relieved from New York. A sergeant’s guard was kept at our house almost throughout the war.

“Major Andre, with Lawyer Smith of Orange Co., called at my father’s the day he was taken at about eight o’clock in the morning; they wanted breakfast. Andre was on his way from West Point to New York, and made many inquiries respecting the road; his mind appeared to be very much impressed, so that he could not be still a moment. Smith eat breakfast (which mother prepared for them) but Andre appeared very agitated, walked back and forward before the front door and eat nothing; he had on a blue tight bodied coat, made plain, after the fashion of the New England farmers of the day. Smith went back north from our house, and Andre went on toward New York alone—going south by the way of Pines Bridge, and Tarrytown; near the latter place he was taken prisoner.

“In the time of the Revolution the British Light Horse came through this part of the country, taking the route from Crompond to our house. On this occasion they burned many houses, killed several men and wounded every one they met, carrying them off prisoners to New York. Every house was robbed by them, and all the cattle they could possibly find, driven off. A few weeks previous to this a violent hurricane had taken off the back portion of the roof of our house. The British rode up very furiously, with their swords drawn and demanded which party had removed the roof; I replied “The upper party,” which they understood to mean the Whigs—the British being the lower party. They then placed a sentinel at the door who prevented any of the party from going into the house or taking anything from us, which we considered a remarkable Providential preservation.

"In the Revolution robberies and murders were very frequent in this part of the country. One night there were two strangers putting up at our house, from New England; in the dead of night a man knocked at the door—father asked who was there? the reply was "a friend." Father mistook the voice for that of a particular friend of his, but mother thought they were robbers beyond any doubt; father got up and opened the upper half of the door, and soon found they were come to pillage the house. Mother, while father was parleying with the gang outside, armed all her children—seven sons and four daughters—(all as large as men), put men's coats and pants on the girls, in the space of a few minutes, and marched them into the room where father was; so large a company struck such a damper upon the robbers, that they immediately retreated. We then looked for the strangers who were stopping with us, and after a considerable search, found them hidden away under the back part of the bed. They appeared to be very much frightened, having about their persons \$1,500 in Continental money, (which was then good). This was about 1776; they felt very thankful for their deliverance.

"On another occasion, being detained at work in the field after dark, on my return to the house, and when very near it, I suddenly found myself stepping on some men, and was much frightened. These men (about 100), were lying flat on the ground, their quarters being at the house then occupied by Joshua Carpenter; an officer stepped up to me, and enquired who I was and where I was going? I replied that my home was close by, and I had been detained later than usual by work. He made me promise to say nothing about what I had seen, and then let me go. Their object was apparently to prevent surprise, or to intercept some passing enemy.

"Joshua Huson was a notorious character in the Revolution, being connected with the British army, although a native of Yorktown. He frequently passed through the American army acting as a spy, and carrying his information to Canada. Rochambeau's army lay encamped in Yorktown about six weeks, but it had scarcely been there one week before Huson passed through it. He frequently lay in ambush and shot down American officers, or others that he disliked. All efforts to secure him were unsuccessful, though large rewards were offered for his apprehension. At length, aided by some confederates, he broke into the house of Seth Whitney, (now Barney Montross's), abusing and beating him badly and carrying off any thing they wanted. Huson told Whitney that he would come again and kill him. The old man (Whitney) fixed a bayonet on a rake handle, determined to dispatch the robber, should he ever try it again. Whitney's wife warned Huson to keep away, but paying no attention to the warning, he soon after tried to break in; when about half way through the window, Whitney, true to his threat, stabbed him just below the breast-bone, making a wound about one and a half inches deep. Huson, notwithstanding, made good his entrance and beat Whitney until he thought him dead. Huson and his assistants then mounted and rode away. At first the family believed Whitney dead, but after a while they were successful in restoring him and he soon

got well. When I saw him the day after the beating, he was dreadfully bruised. Huson's wound proved much more serious than he had at first supposed, for it bled internally; and when within twenty rods of our house, exclaimed "I am a dead man," and fell from his horse a corpse. His comrades applied to some tories living in the neighborhood, who took the body and buried it about eighteen inches deep, under an apple tree in Veil's orchard on the east side of the road. The next day they dug another grave behind the hill in the woods, south-east of William Smith's house, a very out of the way place. The better to conceal the grave, they cut down a tree—making it fall directly over the spot. Five months afterwards, it became generally known that Huson was buried there; whereupon the neighbors disinterred the remains, and crowds of people came, some from a great distance, to see the remains of one who had been such a terror and scourge to the whole country round. They wanted to satisfy themselves that he was really dead; some proposed to hang the corpse on a gibbet, but finally better feelings prevailed and they consigned it to the grave where it probably remained undisturbed. Several of the men who first buried him we afterwards discovered to be the same party who also robbed our tenant house and intended to pillage us. Whitney, as a reward for killing Huson, was exempted from paying taxes during the remainder of his life. This Huson was of the same family as the man who was hung for instigating the negroes to insurrection in New York city.

Rochambeau, while in our neighborhood, had his head-quarters at Parkers (then Samuel Dilway's) while another French General was quartered at my father's. The Generals always dined together alternately at each others quarters, this brought them, once a week, to our house. Great preparations were always made on these occasions—a French cook who had been in the employ of the king of France, and his assistants, serving in the kitchen.

"I once entered a complaint, to the General staying at our house, that some of his soldiers were in the habit of stealing turnips. He accompanied me to the field about three-quarters of a mile back of the house, that he might judge for himself; when we came to the field he gave me four crowns as pay for what turnips his soldiers had taken, that satisfied me and we returned to the house. I recollect that while returning I offered him a peach, which he declined taking.

"One morning a man came running to our house saying, Col. Green and about fifty of his men who were quartered at Danford's, (now Joshua Carpenter's) had been killed. It appeared that the British light horse, each rider with another behind him, had surprised the Americans immediately after they had drawn in their sentinels, early in the morning, killing and wounding them as they lay in their tents, which were pitched around the house. Col. Green was in bed at the time; he sprang up and seized his sword, but was soon cut down. It was supposed nearly 200 bullets were fired into the house; at the same time there was a party of Americans stationed at our house commanded by a lieutenant—but it was probably unknown to the British, or they might have cut them off too. Had they attacked the house, the family would have been in great

danger; for some of the boys were in bed with the officers, and in the confusion it is scarcely possible that all would have escaped injury. I had often thought of making the house musket-proof by casing the outside with logs.

"The British army had possession of New York; their northern lines being at King's Bridge, while the American lines were at Croton River, about 25 miles north of the British. The distance between being occasionally occupied first by one party and then the other. Thiefts and murders were of constant occurrence, so that few of the former inhabitants of this portion of Westchester county chose to remain at home. There being no cattle left to eat the pasture, the grass grew to a great height, so that it fell down and rotted on the ground from year to year. In 1777, we being just above the American lines, the Cow Boys, stole from us 14 head of cattle and drove them off to Morrisania. Mother, on horseback, traced them to the British lines and determined to recover them by an appeal to the British General, then quartered on Harlem heights. Upon her arrival at King's Bridge, she discovered that the sentinel stationed there, was the same light horseman that had once stood guard before her own house at Yorktown, on occasion of the roof being blown off. It was a mutual recognition, and the soldier kindly led her across the bridge, for which she bestowed upon him a pistareen. Arrived at headquarters she quickly proved to the guard's satisfaction that her son was one of the harmless people called Quakers, who took no part in the war; whereupon he gave her an order directed to the Cow-Boys, either to return the stolen property or pay its full value. Thus officially armed she went to Morrisania and presented the order to the robbers who, in a great rage, threatened not only to kill her but her family; a few words, however, sufficed to quiet them down, and they paid her the full value for the cattle, in gold. Upon reflection, she deemed it hardly safe to return home through the Neutral Ground with so much money on her person; so she deposited it with Israel Underhill, who then resided on the estate now owned by Lorillard Spencer, Esq., who concealed it under a stone wall on his farm. The whole was returned safely after the war. The Skinner's somehow became aware of her errand, and tried in every way, except by force, to get possession of the money; but she quietly informed them it had been left at Westchester. On another occasion, some Cow-Boys having stolen three horses, she followed them on horseback and recovered them from the commanding officer at Morrisania."

Mr. Joshua Carpenter,^a the present occupant of the house, still points out the spot where the bed of Colonel Green stood, and the window from which Major Flagg fired his pistols, while the old fashioned wainscoting and doors are pierced with numerous bullet holes. A large addition has been since made to the house, on the east. The wonderfully extensive views which this elevated spot commands, will amply repay the visitor, besides the interest attached to the above associations.

^a Mr. Carpenter is a grand-son of Richard Davenport, who held the property in 1780.

In the south-east corner of Yorktown, is situated the great dam of the Croton Aqueduct, one of the most important and extensive works ever undertaken in this country. "The dam across the Croton is placed where the river enters between the hills, after having passed for several miles through a more level country. The hill on the south side is composed of solid rock."^a The dam itself is not of great length, but is one of the most ingenious works of substantial masonry any where to be found. The highest point of the structure is rather more than fifty feet above the natural bed of the Croton. By this elevation, the water is thrown back more than six miles, forming a beautiful lake of several hundred acres, containing about 100,000,000 gallons for each foot in depth for the surface. The water is drawn into the aqueduct by means of a tunnel cut into the rock, which constitutes the hill on the south side. At distances of one mile, a circular hollow tower is erected over the aqueduct, for the purpose of ventilation, these being composed of white marble, produce a very pretty effect. Every three miles is an apparatus for drawing off the water in case any internal repairs should be necessary, &c.^b

The whole quantity of land which the Water Commissioners have been compelled to buy on the forty miles of the works, amount to nine hundred acres, and the average price has been nearly five hundred dollars per acre.

The great bend of the Croton, west of Pine's Bridge, was denominated by the aborigines *Keweghtegnack*. Croton lake, bordered by meadows and high hills, presents a lovely and interesting scene to the eye of the beholder. The following lines, suggested by a visit to the lake, are from the Hudson River *Chronicle* :—

TO CROTON LAKE.

How mildly beams the moon's pale light,
 As o'er thy breast we gaily glide ;
 Her silvery lustre charms the night,
 As swift we float along the tide.
 Unruffled calm thy bosom lies,
 Save where the oars the stillness break ;
 Nor do the breezes dare to rise,
 To mar thy beauty, Croton Lake.

^a Disturnell's *Gazetteer* of N. Y.

^b Disturnell's *Gazetteer* of N. Y.

^c *Ibid.*

The purest joys that friendship yields,
We here in rich profusion taste,
While busy thought roams o'er the fields
Of memory, brightening from the past;
Sweet recollections crowd the mind,
With former scenes of purest bliss;
While now, a sweet delight we find
In musing o'er past happiness.

Now is the hour of tranquil peace,
While gliding o'er thy fair expanse;
All fierce, tumultuous passions cease,
And heavenly joys the soul entrance;
The hallowed fellowship of friends
We here with rich delight partake,
Nor o'er, till this existence ends,
Shall we its memory dear forsake.

But list! the hour sounds to depart,
And thy bright shores we leave with pain;
Thou ever shalt be near my heart,
While life or thought or hope remain;
The friends I here have found, shall be
Dear to my heart till life forsake;
And often shall I think of thee,
Thou mildly beauteous Croton Lake.

The supplies of the Croton are derived exclusively from the elevated region of the Highlands, in Westchester county and Putnam, being furnished by the pure springs which so remarkably characterize the granitic formation of this region. Many of the ponds and lakes from which it is maintained, are, three or four hundred acres in extent, and as large as 1,000 acres; all these ponds are surrounded by clear upland shores, which furnish soft and clear water. Half a gallon of water taken from the Croton at Wood's bridge, yielded by evaporation, 2,333 grains residuum, in the following proportions:—Vegetable matter, 133; Carbonates of lime and magnesia, 1,200; Muriate of magnesia, 1,000; Total, of grains,^a 2,333.

Prior to the erection of the dam, shad fish annually ascended the river some miles above the present lake. The fishing is now entirely confined to trout, perch, and other fresh water fish.

In 1800 it was proposed to render the Croton river navigable, from its mouth to Pine's Bridge. The following report of the engineers is entitled:—

^a See Corporat, Doc. of N. Y., No. XXXVI 4/9.

"ESTIMATE OF EXPENSE TO MAKE THE CROTON RIVER NAVIGABLE FOR BOATS OF
TWO TONS."

The falls at Croton river with a lock,	£350
The falls below the Old bridge,	250
Small rapid,	10
Rapid and stony,	15
Two small falls,	15
Rocky falls and stony water,	60
Fall both above and below Fowler's mill,	100
Rapids and rocks,	80
Long rapid water, two stony falls,	250
do do	150
Fall at Carpenter's mills and locks	110
A short rapid,	30
This brings us to Pines Bridge. Here we find eighteen obstructions, such as small rapids, fish wares, stony, &c., &c.	
The cost of which is estimated at	230
	<hr/> £1,650

Pines Bridge crosses the lake about one mile above the dam. On the south side of the Croton is a small settlement bearing the name of Crotonville—which contains a Methodist church, a Friend's meeting house, two stores, a tavern, a post office, and several scattered dwellings. The old bridge was situated west of the present structure, and served, during the Revolution, as the principal communication between the lines. Here the Americans generally kept a strong guard for the purpose of affording timely notice of an enemy's approach. It was also a place of rendezvous, as appears from the following orders:—

MANOR OF CORTLAND, 12th Nov., 1781.

Lieutenant Purdy, you are commanded to march twenty-four of your men, well armed and equipt with six days provision, to *Pines Bridge*, by to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, with all the teams in your company.

SAMUEL DRAKE, *Colonel*.

DANFORTH's, 8 o'clock in the evening.

Sir—I have this moment received intelligence that the enemy are out as far as Young's. I shall be at the *Bridge*, ready to march, at 2 o'clock, and wish to have all the militia in Crompond mustered and at the *Bridge* by that time.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM HULL, *Lieut. Colonel*.

P. S.—I beg you to send to Major Strang's and Capt. Drake's.

On the morning of the 25th of June, 1779, the British light horse, and about 1,000 infantry, were at *Pines Bridge*. Gen. Heath "ordered 200 light infantry, under the command of Lieut. Col. Grosvenor, to march to Robinson's stores, near Marpoach Pond, to cover that quarter."^a

^a Heath's Mem. 203.

On the 21st of October, 1780, "intelligence was received that the enemy were meditating an excursion as far up as Crompond and its vicinity, to sweep off the cattle." Gen. Heath immediately ordered Col. Hazen, with a detachment of 500 men, to move to *Pines Bridge*, and Lieut. Col. Jameson, with the 2d light dragoons, to move from Bedford towards Col. Hazen. The detachment arrived at *Pines Bridge* about two o'clock the next morning. The evening of the 23d, Col. Hazen returned with the detachment; the enemy did not come out.^a It was in the vicinity of *Pines Bridge* that Enoch Crosby, the Westchester spy, first commenced his career of secret service.

By way of a general geographical description of Yorktown, it may be observed, "that the north is broken by the hills of the southern border of the Highlands, and the general surface is hilly, though its hills are of a moderate height in the south"^b The numerous streams supply abundance of mill seats. "The soil is generally productive, and well distributed into arable, pasture, and meadow lands. Much of it is stony; and previous to the late introduction of gypsum as a manure, many farms were nearly exhausted by constant tillage."^c The timber is very thrifty and tall, consisting for the most part of oak, chestnut, hickory and walnut, &c. The low grounds yield maple, black birch, ash and hemlock, &c.

The first entry relating to town officers occurs in the manor book, entitled,

"Record for the manor of Cortlandt and Yorktown."

"At a town meeting held for ye manor of Cortlandt, on the first Tuesday, in April, in the year of our Lord, 1760, to choose town officers for ye said manor for the ensuing year, and the respective names and offices of those chosen."

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, *Supervisor*.

MOSES TRAVIS, *Clerk*.

JOSEPH SHERWOOD, *Treasurer*.

DANIEL STRANG,^d
JOSEPH TIDD, } *Assessors*.

JOSEPH TRAVIS, for the *Water Collector* at Peekskill.

JOHN TRAVIS, *Powderer*.

JEREMIAH DRAKE, *Constable* for the west part;

JOHN YEOMANS, for ye middle part;

JOHN PURDY, for ye east part, &c.^d

^a *Ibid.* 260.

^b Spafford's *Gazetteer* of New York.

^c *Ibid.*

^d See Rec. of Yorktown. The names of some twenty freeholders are also attached to the list.

APPENDIX A.

PEDIGREES OF THE FAMILIES

OF THE

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

NOTE.—In the following pages b, stands for born; m. or mar. for married; d. for died; da. for daughter; and æt. for aged.

AMBLER OF BEDFORD. Two brothers of this name were among the early settlers of Bedford. *Benjamin Ambler*, mar. ————— Dibble, and left three sons, Joseph, Joshua and Benjamin, and a da., Rachel, who mar. ————— Miller. Benjamin, the youngest, mar. Mary Wilson, and left Henry and William H. of Bedford.

ANGEVINE. The name of *Zacharie Angevine*, occurs as a freeholder of New Rochelle, in 1710, mar. May, 1676. Pierre, probably son of Zacharie, left 1, Louis; 2, Pierre; 3, Marie. Louis, mar. Esther Sicard, and had Louis, b. 19th August, 1732. Pierre, b. 30 August, 1734. Marie, Esther and Annie, the latter b. 1731. Pierre, second son of first Pierre, mar. Margaret —————, and left a da. Esther, b. 4 Dec. 1729. John, a member of this family, left John and Daniel. Mary, da. of John, d. January, 1841, æt. 105. Daniel, mar. Catharine Geraud, and left Daniel, who was lost at sea. Eli Angevine, of Scarsdale, had nine children; 1st, Jonathan of Poughkeepsie; 2nd, Caleb of Poughkeepsie, mar. ————— Ostrander; 3d, Phæbe mar. Stephen Lockwood; 4th, Clarity mar. Israel Sheerly; 5th, Susan mar. Isaac Purdy; 6th, Mary mar. Budd Purdy; 7th, Patience mar. Jacob Burnett; 8th, Peggy mar. Joshua Underhill; 9th, Elizabeth mar. Richard Cornell. Jonathan of Poughkeepsie, mar. Susan Ferris, and has Eli and Caleb.

ARCHER OF FORDHAM. The ancestor of this family is supposed to have been *Humphrey Archer* who was born 1527, and died Oct. 24th, 1562, eldest son and heir of Richard Archer, twelfth in descent from Fulbert L. Archer, one of the companions of William the Conqueror. Humphrey mar. Elizabeth Townsend, and left 1, Humphrey; 2, Arthur; 3, Andrew, who mar. Margaret Raleigh; 4,

John, who mar. Eleanor Frewin; 5, Bridget, who mar. John Baneroff; 6, Marjory, who mar. John Collis; 7, Elizabeth, who mar. John Hereford. Andrew, third son of Humphrey, died 2 April, 1629, leaving issue by his wife Margaret two sons, Simon, born September 21, 1624, who mar. Anne Ferris; and Lieut. Col. Thomas, an officer in the Parliament service, who fled beyond the seas; Humphrey, Elizabeth and Penelope. Richard second son of Andrew by his wife Mary Bull, left one son Rowland. John Archer, fourth son of first Humphrey by Eleanor Frewin, left one son John the father of *John Archer first Lord of the Manor of Fordham*, Westchester county. John, first Lord of the Manor, mar. Sarah Odell, da. of William, and had one son John and three daughters, viz. Mary, Catharine and Sarah. John, second Lord of the manor married Mary Fowler, had three sons; 1, Samuel; 2, Richard who mar. Sarah Valentine, and died 1783; 3, John who mar. Elizabeth ———, will dat. 1708, no. xxi. 60, a da. Eleanor who married Oliver Drew, Samuel Archer, first son of John, left one son Benjamin of Fordham who had first, Benjamin, owner in fee of part of the Manor, mar. Rachel de Vaux; second, John; fourth, Mary who mar. John Pugsley; fifth, Sarah who mar. Jacob Alord, and sixth, Rachel who mar. James Crawford. Benjamin first son of Benjamin, had 1, William of Fordham; 2, Samuel of ditto, whose sons are George, Charles, Benjamin, Lewis, William and Henry; 3, Catharine who mar. Charles Valentine; and 4, Rachel who mar. Richard Archer. Richard Archer, second son of John, second proprietor of the Manor by his wife Sarah Valentine left two sons; 1, Anthony, born 1746, died 1838, mar. Margaret Mapes, and had Elijah, Benjamin of N. Y., Richard, Charles, Anthony of Yonkers, Sarah, Mary, Margaret, Eliza and Sally; 2, Matthias who had Matthias, who mar. Sarah Odell, da. of Hendrick, and left Charles and Odell of Yonkers. John Archer, third son of John second proprietor, had 1, Abraham of Eastchester, in 1764, mar. Mary ———; 2, Jacob; 3, John of Winterhill, Eastchester, mar. Mary Leggett; 4, Jonathan of Eastchester, will dat. 1764, no. xxiv. 279, whose children were Sarah who mar. Joseph Fowler, John, Ezekiel, and Abigail who mar. Joshua Pell. John of Winterhill and Mary Leggett had 1, James who mar. Phoebe ———, their children are Mary, Phoebe, Anne and Esther; 2, Gabriel who mar. Susan Hunt and left John of N. Y., James, Daniel, Benjamin of New Castle, Elizabeth who mar. Clark Guion, Sally wife of Stephen Hunt, Phoebe wife of Robert Sarles, Mary wife of Isaac Carpenter, Hetty wife of Nehemiah Purdy, and Susan the wife of Elisha Tompkins; 3, John mar. Susan Wheeler; 4, Catharine mar. John Bashford; 5, Mary mar. John Brown; 6, Bridget mar. Samuel Hitchcock; 7, Martha mar. William Green; 8, Sarah mar. Jacob ———; 9, Hannah mar. Archer Reed.

BAILEY OF SOMERS. *Levi Bailey living in 1795*, mar. 41 Gilchrist. He had De Vaux of Putnam co., James of Somers, Gilbert, Thomas, William of Nova Scotia, Levi of Canada, Stephen, Daniel, Sarah who mar. Daniel Carpenter, Esther who mar. John Steven and Sarah who mar. Nathan Brown. De Vaux mar. Elizabeth Smith and left 1, Samuel; 2, Stephen; 3, Benjamin; 4, William; 5, Levi; 6, Horace; 7, Daniel; 8, Ira; 9, Isaac; 10, Thomas; 11, Esther. James of Somers mar. Ann Brown and had 1, Stephen; 2, Hachaliah of Somers d. 1845; 3, Mary; 4, Ann; 5, Jane; 6, Susan; 7, Elizabeth; 8, Theodore. Gilbert mar. Sarah Field and left—1, William; 2, Joseph; 3, Levi; 4, Solomon; 5, Simon,

6, Claude; 7, Jane; 8, Elizabeth. Thomas mar. Sarah ———, and had Jacob and Deborah. William of Nova Scotia left Levi and Esther. Levi of Canada had John and Chloe. David left Daniel and Deborah.

BARKER OF SCARSDALE. — *Barker*, left three sons, (I.) William of Scarsdale mar. ——— Fowler of Eastchester, and had 1, Thomas of Greenburgh, mar. Anne Horton whose sons are Peter, Caleb and Samuel. 2, John mar. Mary granda. of the Rev. John Smith, their son is William Barker of White Plains. 3, William of Mamaroneck mar. ——— Fowler of Eastchester, and left one son Samuel; 4, Samuel of Scarsdale. 5, A da. mar. ——— Bonnett of Philipse's Manor. (II.) Daniel the father of Daniel. (III.) Thomas of Dutchess county.

BAYARDS OF WESTCHESTER. — *Stephen Bayard* had two sons Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard of Throckmorton's Neck, Westchester; and William of New York. Col. Samuel mar. 24th of April, 1778, Catharine van Horne and left—1, William b. at Halifax, N. S. Feb. 14, 1779; 2, Elizabeth b. at N. Y. Dec. 1, 1780; 3, Catharine nat. 13 Oct. 1782; 4, Stephen b. at Cornwallis, N. S., Oct. 26, 1785, mar. Elizabeth Anne de Lancey and left Eliza Anne mar. Jacob Lorillard, Stephen, and William, M. D. of West Farms; 5, Robert b. at Wilmot, N. S., March 1, 1788; 6, Samuel b. at Wilmot, N. S., March 1, 1790; 7, Frances b. 25 July, 1793; 8, Ethelinda; 9, Eliza mar. George L. Cooper; 10, Louisa; 11, Sarah. William of New York, second son of Stephen, mar. Harriet Cornell and had 1, Harriet mar. Stephen van Renselaer; 2, Justina mar. Joseph Blackwell; 3, Susan mar. Duncan P. Campbell; 4, Maria; 5, Robert of Fishkill; 6, William of New York.

BENEDICT OF LEWISBOROUGH. — *Amos Benedict*, removed at an early period from Norwalk to South Salem; killed by the fall of a tree. His children were, 1st, *Solomon*, who mar. Hannah Benedict and left one son, Solomon; 2, *Isaac*, mar. Elizabeth Burehitt, and had Isaac, Ady, Elizabeth, mar. Samuel Townsend, Huldj, Anne, and Esther; 3, Amos, mar. Elizabeth Brown; 4, Jacob; 5, Jonah, mar. Mary Rusky, and left Peter, the present occupant of the Homestead, near Long Pond.

BERRIAN OF YONKERS. — The family of *Berrian* was among the French Huguenots who fled from France to Holland on the Revocation of the edict of Nantes. *Nicholas Berrian*, the first of the family who emigrated to this country, had five sons; 1, Nicholas; 2, Cornelius; 3, Richard; 4, Samuel; 5, Peter; Cornelius, the second son, mar. Sarah Warner. Richard, who was b. in Holland, resided for some time upon Long Island. He mar. Grace, or Geshé, Ryker of Ryker's Island, and left, 1, Abraham, second proprietor of Berrian's Neck, who mar. 1st, Mary Moore; 2nd, Mary Williams; their children were Col. Abraham, Nathaniel of Berrian's Neck, b. June 24, 1781, d. 1845. Richard, Phœbe, Mary, Geshé, and Charity: Geshé, mar. Jesse Leverich. Samuel, 4th son of first Nicholas, mar. ——— Tippet, and left twos ons; 1st, Samuel; 2nd, Richard; whose son was the Rev. William Berrian, D. D., late Rector of Trinity church, New York.

BERTINE OF NEW ROCHELLE. The ancestors of the *Bertines*, or Berteins (as the name was originally spelt,) were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle, in

France. On the Revocation of the edict of Nantes, *Pierre Bertine* fled from France to England, and soon after came thence to America. Two brothers by the name of Peter and James were living at New Rochelle in 1742. Peter left three sons, James, Peter, and Isaac, and a daughter Elizabeth. James mar. Deborah Cozine, and had James, Thomas, Hannah, who mar. William H. Pinckney of Eastchester; Sarah, mar. Henry Remsen; Eliza, mar. Gilbert Hatfield, and Julia, who married Gershom Smith.

BIRDSALL OF PEEKSKILL.—*Daniel Birdsall* of Peekskill, b. 17th January, 1734-5, d. Oct. 29th, 1800, mar. Hannah ———; she was b. 7th Nov. 1737. Their children were, 1, Daniel, jr. of Peekskill, who mar. 1st, Phebe Brown; and secondly, Letitia Lewis; and left William B. of Peekskill, James of New York; Samuel of Cincinnati, Ohio; Daniel, Mary, who mar. Medad Raymond; Anne Eliza and Hannah; 2, Samuel, left William, who mar. 1st, Nancy Haws; 2nd, ——— Spock, and had Samuel of Peekskill; 3, Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1758; 4, Mary Hannah, b. Sept. 1760; 5, Elizabeth, b. 8th July, 1765; 6, Martha.

BLEECKER.—*Jan Jansen Bleecker*, a native of Meppel in the Province of Overijssel, Holland, came to New Amsterdam from Holland in 1658, and subsequently removed to Albany. He was one of the first aldermen named in the charter of Albany, A. D. 1686; and mayor of that city in 1695, mar. Margaret da. of Rutger Jacobsen, A. D. 1667. He d. æt. 91. They had eight children; 1. John, Mayor of Albany in 1701, d. Sept. 1738, æt 70, mar. Anna Coster, Oct. 1693; 2, Rutger, Recorder and Mayor of Albany, 1725, 6, 7, 8, d. Aug. 1756, æt. 82, mar. Catalina Schuyler, da. of David S.; 3, Nicolas; 4, Henry; 5, Catharine, mar. Abraham Cuyler; 6, Jane, mar. John Glen; 7, Margaret, mar. Henry Ten Eyck; 8, Rachel. John, the eldest, left five sons, John, Henry, Nicolas, Jacob, and Anthony. John, eldest son of John, mar. 1st, ——— Ten Eyck; 2d, ——— Brees, their children were, 1, Jacob; 2, John, d. Sept. 1747, mar. Gerritje van Schaick, and left John, mar. ——— Van Allen, Sybrant and Jacob; 3, Gertrude, mar. Abraham Wendell; 4, Anne; 5, Catharine. Henry, 2d son of John and Anna Coster, d. in the country of the Senecas. Nicolas, 3d son, mar. Margaret Rooseboom, and left three sons, Henry, John, and Nicolas. Henry, the eldest, mar. Catharina Cuyler, their children are Nicolas of Albany, mar. Nettje Staats, Henry of Albany, mar. Elizabeth Metcalfe, Margaret, mar. Hermanus Ten Eyck, and Catharine, mar. James van Ingen. John, second son of Nicolas, d. 1825, æt 87, mar. Margaret van Dusen, and left, 1, Henry S., of Albany; 2, Nicolas, of Albany; 3, Jacob; 4, Eliza, mar. Jacob Brodhead; 5, Harriet, mar. John Romeyn; 6, Margaret, mar. John van Schaick. Jacob, fourth son of John and Anna Coster, mar. Margaret Ten. Eyck, and left one son, Hermanus, who mar. ——— Wendell, their sons are Jacob J. and Hermanus or Albany. Anthony, fifth son of John and Anna Coster, d. without issue at Otsego. Rutger, second son of Jan Jansen, d. 1756, leaving two sons, John Rutger and James, of New Rochelle, also a da. Margaret. John Rutger d. A. D. 1800, æt. 88, mar. Elizabeth Staats da. of Barent S., and left, 1, Barent, of Albany mar. Sarah Lansing; 2, John, mar. 1st, Jane Gilliland; 2nd, Elizabeth van Rensselaer, widow of John Schuyler. Their children were, 1, Eliza, mar. Grant Powell; 2, Charlotte, mar. Vinal Luce; 3, Sarah; 4, Stephen, d. 1826; 5,

John, d. 1832. 6, Catharine, mar. C. G. Van Rensselaer; 3, Rutger, mar. Catharine Elmendorf, and left John R., Elizabeth, mar. Peter Brinckerhoof, Maria, mar. Morris Mills, and Blandina, mar. Charles D. Dudley. James of New Rochelle, second son of first Rutger, mar. Abigail R. Lispenard of New Rochelle, and left, 1st, Anthony L., mar. Mary Noel; 2, Rutger; 3, David; 4, Andrew; 5, James; 6, John, mar. Anne Eliza Schuyler; 7, Leonard, mar. 1st, da. of James Abeel; 2d, Grace Moore Berrian; 8, Elizabeth Grace, mar. William Le Hart. *Arms*, az. two embattled chevrons or, empaling, arg. a rose branch ppr. *Crest*, a pheon or.

BREWER OF PEEKSKILL.—The ancestor of this family was *Daniel Brewer* of Massachusetts, who d. A. D. 1770. He mar. Phoebe Locke and left issue; 1, Samuel d. A. D. 1810; 2, James, M. D. b. 1741, d. Nov. 20th, 1780, mar. Hannah Lee, da. of Joseph Lee, of Yorktown, she died Sept. 4th 1810; 3, Daniel, d. 1777; 4, Phoebe mar. ——— Jones of Ashbury, Mass.; 5, Lucy mar. ——— Darbe of Hanwick, N. H.; 6, Mary mar. Williams of Randolph, Vermont; 7, Sarah mar. ——— Willard of Maine; 8, Mette mar. Solomon Safford, of Bennington, Vermont. James, M. D., and Hannah Lee, left, 1, Sarah mar. Elias Cornelius, M. D., of Philipstown; 2, Mary d. Oct. 19, 1779, æt. 33, mar. Stephen Brown of Peekskill; 3, Joseph d. May 31, 1803, æt. 34; 4, Daniel d. Sept. 6, 1804, æt. 33, mar. Phoebe Howell, left one son, James, who died young; 5th, James, died Oct. 24, 1810, æt. 27 years, mar. Anne Brotherson, and left James, M. D., of Peekskill, and Sarah Ann, who mar. Coffin S. Brown, of Peekskill; 6, Phoebe d. July 7, 1816, æt. 38, mar. Daniel W. Birdsall; 7, Samuel d. March 1, 1815, æt. 35, mar. Elizabeth, da. of John Titus of Flushing, L. I., and left two da., Mary and Elizabeth, who mar. Thurston, Huntington.

BOLTON.—The surname of *Bolton* is one of considerable antiquity, and is derived from the place of that name in Yorkshire, England.

“Bodelton or Bothelton, the ancient orthography of all the towns which bear this name, (says Whitaker) is evidently from Boel, mansio, implying probably, that it was the principal residence of some Saxon thane. The spelling, with a slight variation, was continued a century or more after the conquest; for, in the time of Stephen, Abbot of Salley, (probably in Henry the second's reign,) Elias de Bothilton held lands in this place,^a de Feodo de la Leya.”^b

In the reign of Henry the third, Richard de Bonhilton is named of the village of Bonhilton, in Yorkshire. The Testa Villarum of the time of Henry the third, and Edward the first, contain the name of Robert de Bolrun, as holding six acres of land at Bolrun, in Yorkshire. John de Bolton, bow bearer of Bolton forest, in 1312, was the lineal representative according to Dugdale, of the Saxon earls of Mercia. From Whitaker's History of Craven it appears that Edwin, Earl of Mercia, was seized of the manor of Bodeltoner before the conquest, and held it five years after. This nobleman was son of Leofwine, and brother of Leopie,

^a Parish of Bolton, juxta Bowland.

^b Whitaker's Hist. of the Deanery of Craven.

^c The Manor of Midhope, one of the most extensive and valuable grazing farms in Craven, was parcel of the great possessions of the *Boltuns*, and passed into the Lister family, by marriage with a co-heiress of that first ancient name, in the time of Edward the Second.” Whitaker's Hist. of Craven. *Bolton* was, though the style hath been altered, (says Sagar) an ancient Burgay both name and situation, and the houses and the villages of Upsall and Masham being a direct line descended from the famous Bolton of Bolton.”

earls of Mercia. In the year 1330, John de Bolton was rector of the church at Bolton, in Yorkshire; and John de Bolton, patron of the same. Henry Bolton is the next ancestor of whom we have any account. He appears to have been living at Bolton in Lancashire, about 1332. He left Robert the father of William, who had a son Robert.

Robert Bolton, the more immediate ancestor of the family, was residing at Blackburn, Lancashire, in 1569. His sons were John and Robert. Of the youngest, Fuller in his *Worthies of England*, thus speaks: "Robert Bolton was born at Blackburne, in Lancashire, on Whitsunday, 1572, a year as infamous for the massacre of many Protestants in France, as for the birth of some eminent in England. His parents having a narrow estate, struggled with their necessities to give him a liberal education; he was bred first, in Lincoln, then in Brazen-nose college, in Oxford. He had Isocrates' six marks or properties of a good scholar. His want of means proved an advancement unto him; for, not having whence to buy books, he borrowed the best authors of his tutor, read over, abridged into note books, and returned them. He was as able to express himself in Latin or Greek, as English; and that, *stylo imperatorio*. He was chosen one of the disputants before King James, at his first coming to the university, and performed it with great applause.

Thus far I have followed my author mentioned in the margin; but we must depart from him a little in one particular. Though Mr. Bolton's parents were not overflowing with wealth, they had a competent estate, (as I am informed by credible intelligence) wherein their family had comfortably continued long time in good repute.

Sir Augustine Nicolls presented him to the rectory of Broughton, in Northamptonshire: sending him his presentation unexpectedly, from his chamber in Sergeant's Inn, where Dr. King, Bishop of London, being accidentally present, thanked the judge for his good choice; but told him withal, that he had deprived the university of a singular ornament. Besides his constant preaching, he hath left behind him, many useful books, the witnesses of his piety and learning; and died, in the 59th year of his age, December 17, 1631.

The following epitaph is engraven on his monument in Broughton church Northamptonshire:

ROBERTUS JACET HIC BOLTONUS,
CÆTERA NOVIT,
OCCUBITUS DEFLENS ANGLIA TOTA
DIEM,
PRIMUS ET OPTIMUS HUIUS, EO
CLESIE PRÆCO
DOCTISSIME PIUS QVI 17, DIE
DECEMB.,
ANNO DNI, 1631, PLACIDE OBDOR
MIVIT IN DOMINO."

Rev. Robert Bolton mar. Anne Boyce of Kent, and left one son, Samuel and four daughters. John Bolton, eldest brother of the above Robert, inherited his

father's property at Blackburn, and was living in 1632. Among the names of his children, all of which are not preserved, we find Robert who was baptized at Blackburn in 1609, father to John baptized in the same place, in 1632. John died about 1700, at Sheffield, Yorkshire, he mar. Anne, and left Robert, b. at Blackburn, 26 July, 1688; and a da. Anne, who mar. Thomas Richmond. Robert emigrated from Sheffield to Philadelphia, Penn., in 1720, and mar. Anne Curtis, widow of Robert Clay, on the 19th Feb., 1721. He was for many years warden of Christ church, Philadelphia. He d. June 25th, 1742; she d. May 7th, 1747. Their children were; 1, Robert, b. January 1st, 1722; 2, Anne; 3, Mary, mar. 1741, Hon. James Habersham of Savannah, Georgia; 4, Rebecca d. Dec. 22, 1729; 5, Joseph, d. May 1, 1725; 6, John, b. 1725, d. May 20, 1726; 7, John, b. 1726; Joseph and Hannah, b. 20 June, 1727. Joseph, d. June 13, 1729, Hannah, d. 25 April, 1728. Robert the eldest, removed to Savannah, Ga., where he married Susannah Mauvé, a native of Vivay, Switzerland. He left Robert of Savannah, b. in 1757. Hannah, m. Mr. Moore; Sarah, m. Will. Evans; Anne, m. Nathl. Adams; and Rebecca, m. Thomas Newell.

Robert of Savannah mar. Sarah McClean, and had, 1st, Robert, b. at Savannah, Sept. 10, 1788, baptized by his grandfather, Robert. 2nd, Sarah, mar. her second cousin, John Bolton. 3d, Anne, mar. her second cousin, Curtis Bolton; 4th, James mar. 1, Miss Clay of Philadelphia; 2, Honora Richardson d. Feb. 16th, 1824, left three sons, James, Edward and William; 5, Frances mar. Richard Richardson of New Orleans. 6th, Rebecca. Robert, the eldest, mar. Anne Jay, da. of the Rev. William Jay of Bath, England; and had, 1st, Robert Bolton, b. at Bath, April 17, 1814, mar. 1, Josephine, da. of Brewster Woodhull; 2, Elizabeth R. Brenton, da. of James B.; 2nd, Anne; 3d, William Jay; 4th, John; 5th, Cornelius Winter; 6th, Mary Statira; 7th, Arabella; 8th, James; 9th, Rhoda; 10th, Abby; 11th, Meta; 12th, Adele and Adelaide; 13th, Frances Georgianna.

BONNETT OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestors of the Bonnetts were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle, in France. On the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Daniel Bonnett fled from France to England. He subsequently emigrated to America. Daniel left, 1, Pierre, b. in England; 2, Jacques; 3, Daniel. Jacques had Peter, who mar. Mary Parcot, and James, who left one son, Peter, of New York. Peter, the eldest son of Jacques, d. in 1823, and had Salmon, of Upper New Rochelle, and a da. Elizabeth, who mar. Bartholomew Ward.

BRONDIG OF RYE.—*John Brondish* or Brondig, was one of the first and principal proprietors of Manusing Island and Poningoe Neck, in 1642. He left four sons—John, Joseph, Daniel and Joshua—ancestors of the numerous and respectable families which bear the name in Westchester County.

BROWN OF RYE.—This family was a younger branch of the Browns of Beechworth, in the County of Kent, England, founded by Sir Anthony Brown,^a who was created a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Richard II. He left issue two sons, Sir Richard his heir, and Sir. Stephen, Lord Mayor of London in 1439. Sir Robert Brown, living *temp.* Henry V. was father of Sir Thomas Browne, treasurer of the household to Henry VI., and Sheriff of Kent, in 1444 and 1460

^a The name of Brown is frequently written in ancient records with the addition of the *e*, and several families have even retained this orthography.

Thomas Brown, Esq., of Rye, County of Sussex, England, emigrated to Concord, Massachusetts, cir. 1632, from whence he removed to Cambridge, where he lived some time. His sons were (I.), Thomas of Rye, who d. A. D. 1694, and Hachaliah of Rye. The latter left issue; 1, Benjamin, d. in 1755, and had 1, Benjamin; 2, Joseph; 3, Daniel; 4, William. (II.), Peter, d. 1731-2, mar. Martha ———, he left, 1st, Ebenezer; 2nd, Caleb; 3rd, Peter, d. 1739; he had Rebecca, mar. John Purdy, and Sarah, mar. Thomas Sutton; 4th, Hon. Nathaniel; 5th, Hon. Nehemiah; 6th, Hannah; 7th, Sarah; 8th, Rebecca; 9th, Elizabeth. (III.), Thomas d. 1762; (IV.), Hachaliah, d. 1784, mar. Ann Kniffen; he left, 1st, Hachaliah of Somers, b. August 20, 1727, d. May 22, 1813, mar. Abby Hulsted. She was b. 1734, d. August, 1807. The children of Hachaliah and Abby Hulsted, were *Nathan*, b. Aug. 24, 1756, d. March, 1814; *Stephen*, b. July 10, 1766; *Levi*, b. May 12, 1778, d. March 3, 1830, mar. Clarissa Clift of Somers; *Ann*, b. 28 Oct., 1754, d. July, 1804, mar. James Bailey; *Mary*, b. 22 June, 1758, d. 25 Aug., æt. 52, mar. Hon. Elijah Lee; *Aner*, b. 16 Feb., 1760, d. 7 April, 1807, mar. ——— Crane. M. D.; *Abigail*, b. 15th Jan., 1762, d. 20 April, 1828, mar. Colonel John Odell, of Greenburgh; *Susannah*, b. 15 Dec., 1763, mar. John Titus; *Esther*, b. 8 April, 1768, d. 16 April, 1798; and *Sarah*, b. 1 June, 1772, mar. Jonathan Ward. 2nd, Christopher of Somers, second son of Hachaliah, had Isaac, Aaron, Frederick and Phoebe. 3d, David d. 1773, mar. Esther Wetmore, da. of Rev. James Wetmore. 4th, Nathan d. 1764, mar. Elizabeth Kniffen, he left *Gilbert*, d. Dec. 27, 1820, æt. 61. *Elizabeth* d. June, 1831, æt. 71. *Margaret* d. Feb. 1, 1820, æt. 50; and *Lavinia*. 5th, Thomas d. April 6, 1815, æt. 86, mar. Jane Seaman, she d. April 8, 1813, æt. 71. Their children were, *David*, d. Feb. 5, 1847, æt. 85. *Thomas* d. Sept. 20, 1830, æt. 58. *Nathan*, *Hachaliah*, *Letitia*, d. Sept. 20, 1830, æt. 30, mar. Hon. Elijah Lee; *Anne*, mar. David Stebbins. *Jane*, d. Sept. 24, 1830, æt. 53. *Abigail* d. 1813, mar. Thomas Strang, and *Cutharine* mar. Rev. Elias Cooper, Rector of St. John's church, Yonkers. 6th, Josiah d. Aug. 30 1789, æt. 47, mar. Deborah Brown, da. of Jonathan; she d. January 15, 1830, æt. 76. Their children were, *Hachaliah*, *Nancy*, mar. John Watson, *Elizabeth* and *Clarissa*; 7th, Isaac; 8th, Gilbert d. young; and 9th, Gilbert who also d. young. (V.), Deliverance had three sons; 1st, Deliverance; 2nd, Zebediah and Jonathan. (VI.), Anne mar. Daniel Purdy. (VII.), Mary mar. Absalom Brondige. Of this family, was Jonathan Brown, whose son Jonathan left issue; 1st, Jonathan mar. Esther Parcels, he had, Elizabeth mar. James Butterworth, and Clarissa who mar. ——— Perkins; 2nd, Obadiah, he left Isaac and Anne; 3d, Charles mar. ——— Wygans; 4th, Clarissa mar. Nicholas Hasbraeck; 5th, Deborah mar. Josiah Brown. *Arms*, sa, three lions, passant, in bend, betw. two double cottices, arg. *Crest*, an eagle displayed vert. Another *crest*, a stag, ppr., altered and ducally gorged and lined or.

BROWN OF PEEKSKILL.—Several individuals of the name of Brown, were among the early settlers of Massachusetts. *William Brown* was born in Connecticut. His son Samuel was a freeholder of North Castle, in this County, and left, (I.), Nathaniel of Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., who had a son James C. of Saratoga, N. Y., and a da. Mary, mar. Jonathan Griffin. (II.), Mordecai of Cox-

a See Farmer's Register.

sackie, who had Samuel, living near Lake Champlain, and James of Fishkill. (III.), Thomas, formerly of Nine Partners, subsequently a resident at Peekskill, where he d., cir. 1800, at. 90, mar. Susannah Bugbee. (IV.), William of Queensbury, Saratoga Co., left William of Queensbury. (V.), Benedict of Queensbury, who had sons, Justus, Silas, Hougill and Timothy, Thomas, third son of Samuel, left, 1st, Nathaniel, b. May 16, 1744, d. May 30, 1811, mar. Mary Hall, da. of Caleb Hall and Jane Dagget his wife, she was b. Nov. 23, 1745, date of mar. May 16, 1766, d. Jan. 24, 1835; 2nd, Gilbert b. 1746, mar. Levina Wolley, and had David of New York, Isaac of New York, Cinthia, Fanny mar. Moses Ward, of Newark, N. J., and two other da.; 3d, Nathan of Peekskill mar. Peace, and left Gideon, Susan and Elizabeth; 4th, Alvan, whose descendants are living in N. Y.; 5th, Phoebe mar. 1st, ——— Walters; 2nd, James Tucker. Nathaniel, eldest son of Thomas, by Mary Hall, left: (I.), Stephen of Peekskill, b. Feb. 23, 1767, d. at Purchase, May 2, 1831, while attending quarterly meeting at that place. Mar. Sept. 3, 1791, Mary Brewer, da. of James. She was b. Sept. 3d, 1766, and d. Oct. 19, 1799. Their children were, 1. Phoebe, b. Sept. 30, 1792, d. April 23, 1805. 2. James, of Peekskill, b. Oct. 22, 1794, 3. Hannah, b. Aug. 9, 1797, mar. Abner Brundage, of Peekskill. Stephen, mar. secondly, Jemima Strang, da. of Major Joseph Strang, and had, 1. Ann, b. May, 1801; 2. Egbert, b. Jan. 7, 1803, d. Feb. 14, 1815; 3. Mary, b. January 22, 1805, mar. Sandford Knapp, M.D.; 4. Sarah; 5. Jane, d. 1819. (II.), Nathaniel, b. Feb. 17, 1763, mar. Charity Cox, and had Jacob, Samuel, of New York. Stephen C., and Esther. (III.), Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1770, d. 1785. (IV.), Sarah, b. Aug. 13, 1771, mar. Jacob Bedle. (V.), Cornelius, b. May 24, 1773, d. Dec. 1831; mar. 1st, Elizabeth Osborne, 2nd, Lea Jones, and left by his wife, Martha, mar. Able Smith, by second, Nathaniel, Smith, Thomas, Edgar, and Anne Eliza, who mar. ——— Veeley. (VI.), Thomas, b. Sept. 13, 1775, d. 1829, mar. 1st, Nancy Coneklin; 2d, Martha Birdsall. (VII.), Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1778, mar. Sopher Jones. (VIII.), Susannah, b. June 8, 1780, d. 1781. (IX.), Caleb, b. May 22, 1782, mar. Phoebe Weeks, and left Hannah, who mar. John Merrit of N. Y., Thomas, Joshua, Dorothy, Mary, and Nathaniel. (X.), Gilbert, b. Sept. 24, 1784, d. May 6th, 1837, mar. Hannah Osborne, and had two da., Elizabeth and Nancy.

Budd.—*John Budd*, of Southold, L. I., mar. Catharine ———, and had John Budd of Southold, first proprietor of Apawquammis or Budd's Neck, 1661; will dated 13th Oct. 1669: mar. and left issue two sons. 1. John Budd, to whom his father bequeathed all his portion of the mills on Blind Brook, 1671. 2. Joseph, first patentee of Budd's Neck under the crown, 20th February, 1695, will dated 1722; Surrogate's office N. Y., viii. p. 311. Joseph, mar. Sarah ———, and had, 1. John, who mar. Mary Strang; by whom he had Gilbert, M. D., John, who left a son John, and Mary who mar. Gilbert Theal. 2. Joseph, who married Ann ———, leaving Joseph, Nicholas, Underhill, Anne, and Sarah, the wife of John Que of Dutchess. The will of Joseph, sen., is dat 1763. 3. Elisha, b. 1705. d. 1765, will dat. 1765, No. xxv. 252; mar. Ann Lyon, who d. Dec. 6, 1760, at. 60. Their children were, Jonathan, James, Merriam, who mar. Jonah Maynard, Sarah, who mar. ——— Purdy, Anne, who mar. ——— Brown, and Phoebe. 4. Underhill, proprietor of Budd's neck, b. April 29, baptized 30th May, 1708, will dat. 1755, lib. xix. p. 280; mar. Sarah Fowler, b.

June 17th, 1710, mar. Sept. 17, 1730, d. August 19, 1798. Their children were Col. Gilbert, who d. 7th Sept. 1813, and left twin daughters, Ophelia and Sarah, b. July 22, 1732; Sarah, b. July 21, 1731, Mary, b. Dec. 30, 1746, d. 1786, Tamar, mar. Ebenezer Haviland, M.D., and Hetty, mar. William Colman, 5, Gilbert, who d. Oct. 14, 1805; 6, Hannah, who mar. — Palmer; 7, Sarah; 8, Anne; 9, Tamar; 10, Mary.

BUSH OF RYE.—*Justus Bush* was one of the eighteen proprietors of Ponineo Neck, 1737. He mar. Anne — who d. Aug. 5, 1745. His three sons were Bernardus, Henry, and Abraham. Abraham mar. Ruth, da. Gilbert Lyon, and had 1. Abraham, who left William of King Street, Rye, the father of William S., Andrew L. Hobart, and Newberry; 2, Gilbert; 3, Anne, mar. Jonathan Fichers; 4, Sarah, mar. Thomas Theal; 5, Elizabeth, mar. Ezraiah Wetmore; 6, Rebecca mar. Daniel Merritt.

CARPENTERS OF NORTH CASTLE.—Rich. Carpenter lived and died in Amesbury, Wiltshire, England. William, his son, came to America previous to 1633, and settled in Rhode Island with Roger Williams; he mar. Elizabeth, d. 1668. Joseph, son of William, removed to Oyster Bay, Long Island and bought a tract of land of the Indians near Glen Cove; had two sons, Nathaniel, who mar. Tamer Coles, and William, who mar. Mary Coles, Joseph d. 1692. Nathaniel, his son, who mar. Tamer, removed to North Castle near where B. A. Birdsall resides at Armonk; his son was the first white child born in the county, which so pleased the Indians that they gave it 100 acres in Byram Valley, about one mile south of the Lake. The farm is bounded west by a precipitous line of hills which extended north to Brimstone Alley. William, 2nd son of Joseph, mar. Mary. Cole, removed to Long Island. Timothy, son of Nathaniel, b. 1698, mar. Phebe Coles; he bought a tract of land in North Castle, east of Mile Square (now Armonk) and west to what was known as Smith's Tavern; he built a log house on the ridge west of E. Stivers. They had issue. (I.) Samuel. (II.) Ephraim. (III.) George. (IV.) Phœbe. (V.) William. (VI.) Archalaus. (VII.) Silas. (VIII.) Benjamin, (these two last were twins). (IX.) Timothy. (X.) Elizabeth. Samuel, 2nd, mar. Ester, and had children. William, Benjamin, Rachel, Phœbe, Ester, and Coles. Jothan, son of Benjamin (VIII) lived on the Danbury Road north of Smith's Tavern, and had Aaron F., John and Benjamin. Silas, (VII.) removed to King st. and had a son Benjamin; George, (III.) William, (V.) Ephraim, (II.) removed to Dutchess Co., Archalaus, (VI.) settled near Garrison Mills in Yorktown, Timothy, (IX.) mar. Hannah Ferris, da. of John, of Bedford, in 1762. Their children were, John, William and Elizabeth. John, mar. Susannah Kipp, and lived on King st. They had Hannah, Sarah and Elizabeth, twins, and Matilda. Elizabeth, mar. Caleb Merritt; William, remained on the Homestead and mar. Deborah Cook in 1788, and had issue. (I.) Reese. (II.) Phœbe, (III.) Timothy, (IV.) David R., (V.) Ferris, (VI.) Hannah, (VII.) Sarah, (VIII.) William, (IX.) John H., (X.) Daniel, (XI.) Job. William, (VIII.) mar. Sally Ann Ward and lived at Greensburgh; and had issue, Ward, Rachel, Samuel, Mary, Phœbe, John H. and William. Ward, mar. Francis Ward, and had C. Theodore, Emma L., George E., Harriet L. and Josephine C. Theodore, mar. Alice Thompson; and had Helen C., Francis Ward, Ward N., Birtha Edith, Chas. T. and Edward Russel.

CLAPP OF NORTH CASTLE.—Two brothers of this name were among the earliest settlers of West Farms. John removed to North Castle about 120 years ago. His sons were (I.) John, proprietor of the Homestead, who left Thomas, Dorcas, mar. 1, William Sutton; 2, Francis Nash. Mary mar. Joseph Carpenter, (II.) Silas of Rhode Island. (III.) Elias who had John and Benjamin. (IV.) Gibson.

CLARK OF BEDFORD.—The names of William and Nathan Clark, occur in a list of freeholders of Bedford, in 1713-14. William, mar. Hannah — and had John, William, Ebenezer, David and Jabesh. Nathan left I. Stephen, father of Cornelius. II, Nathan who had Daniel of Vermont, the father of Stephen of Bedford. III, Reuben. IV, Martha. V, Sarah. VI, Joseph, proprietor of the Homestead, mar. Sarah Smith, he left 1, James; 2, Joseph, mar. Hannah Clock; their children were Israel, Sydney, Delaware, Lewis, John of Bedford, Joseph of Salem, Isaac of Orange Co., Bethia, Takiah Canfield, Clara, mar. Caleb K. Hobby, Phoebe, mar. John Bussing, Hannah, mar. Abel B. Raymond, and Anne, who mar. James Howe of Bedford. 3. Nathan of Bedford, mar. Lydia Holmes, and had Albert, d. æt. 23, Jeremiah of Bedford, Deborah, mar. James Ferris, Sarah, mar. Jesse Hoyt, Catharine and Abigail.

CLOSE, OF NORTH SALEM.—This family was formerly seated at Langley, near Macclesfield, England, A. D. 1486. Cloughes, Clowes, or Close, is a Saxon word signifying a cliff or cleft in a valley between high hills. *Thomas Close*, removed from England to Greenwich, Connecticut, in 1665, d. July 26, 1683. His sons were (I.) Thomas, (II.) Joseph. (III.) Benjamin, who left a son Benjamin, (IV.) John. Joseph, the second son of Thomas, b. 1674, removed from Greenwich to North Salem, in 1749, and d. in 1780, æt. 86. He mar. Rebecca Tompkins, she d. A. D. 1761, æt. 82. Their children were 1st, Joseph; 2, Elizabeth; 3. Solomon; 4, Sarah; 5, Rachel; 6, Thomas; 7, Benjamin; and 8, Rebecca. Solomon, second son of Joseph, was b. June 23, 1706, d. A. D. 1778, æt. 72, mar. Deborah Brush. He had ten children, (I.) Solomon of North Salem, who left —, mar. a Paddock; Phoebe, mar. Epenetus Wallace, M. D. of North Salem. (II.) Nathaniel of North Salem, b. 1732, d. 1773. He had 1, Nathaniel of North Salem, d. A. D. 1837, æt. 77, mar. Mary Wood, and left 1st, Ebenezer; 2d, Amzi of North Salem, who had Isaac, Daniel H., Ebenezer L., Jeremiah, Margaret A., Ammi K., Charles H., and Mary R.; 3, Nathaniel; 4th, Rachel; 5th, John of North Salem. 2, Jesse of North Salem, d. æt. 86, 3, Isaac; 4, Deborah, mar. Thomas Chapman; 5, Rachel mar. Joseph Crosby; 6, Sarah; 7, Matilda. (III.) Deborah, (IV.) Hannah. (V.) Rev. John of North Salem, a graduate of Princeton. N. J., minister at New Windsor, in 1792, b. 1737, d. 1813 at Waterford, New York, mar. Miss Weeks of L. I., and left two da. who reside at Waterford. (VI.) Sarah. (VII.) Jesse, in the military service of the Colony, d. at Half Moon Point, July 29th, 1758, æt. 17. (VIII.) Rev. David, a Presbyterian minister at Paterson, N. J. This individual was a great friend to his country, and during the Revolution, suffered much at the hands of the enemy. He graduated at Yale College, and d. at Patterson, in Putnam Co., in 1783, æt. 41. (IX.) Rev. Tompkins, a Presbyterian minister, d. at Fishkill, Sept. 26, 1770, æt. 27. (X.) Mindwell, d. Oct. 22, 1762, mar. Elizabeth —.

COE, OF RYE. Two brothers of this name, from Norfolk Co., England, were settled in Massachusetts, as early as 1655. Robert removed to Durham, where

his posterity still reside. He was b. 1629, mar. 1657, and d. 1659. He left John, b. May 10, 1658, mar. Mary Hawley. John Coe, supposed brother of Robert, removed to Newtown, L. I., thence to Westchester, and settled at Rye. He was one of the principal proprietors of Poningoe Neck, 1662. His sons were John and Jonathan. John left a son Andrew, who was living at Rye, in 1744. Jonathan left John, the father of Jonathan, M. D., of Portchester. The latter d. Nov. 28, 1809, mar. Esther Green, she d. Dec. 1, 1805. Their children were 1. John of Saratoga, mar. ——— Furman; 2, Reuben, d. 21st March, 1822, at. 67, mar. Phoebe Jordan, she d. Aug. 27th, 1842, at. 80, and 6 mo. He left Charles, who d. Oct. 10, 1800. John, who d. Feb. 15, 1824, and Lavinia, who mar. Willett Moseman; 3, Edward, d. at Marlborough; 4, Mary, mar. John Mead, of Greenwich, Connecticut.

Cock.—Thos. Cock, M. D., N. Y., m. Elizabeth, 8th child of John Ferris of Grove Farm, and had Eliza Ferris m. Jas. B. Parsons, Ann Augusta died in France, m. Edward Willis, Emily L. m. Rich. H. Bowne. Thos. F., M. D., N. Y., m. 1st, Ann Augusta Wood; 2nd, Louisa De Forrest Woodruff. Eliza F. and Jas. B. Parsons had Elizabeth Ferris m. Geo. M. Woodruff. John Bowne, d., Emily B., Catharine, d., Mary B. m. Henry Boller, Jas. B., d., Robt. Wm. m. Julia Francis Russell, had Julia, Edward, Willis m. Mary F. Taber, had Edith, Ann Augusta, and Edward Willis had Anna F. m. Robt. Bowne, Thos. Cock, d., Emily Augusta m. John F. Scott, Anna F., and Robt. Bowne had Robert, Edward, Willis, and Howland. Emily Augusta and John F. Scott had William Sherman, Margaret Willis, d., Anna Augusta, John F., and Emily Willis. Emily L. and Richard H. Bowne had Robert, d., Sarah m. Isaac Frances Wood, Annie m. Charles Aliothe, and Eliza m. Thomas C. Bowne. Annie m. Charles Aliothe, had Richard Bowne m. Elizabeth Ferris, and George M. Woodruff had Geo. M., Elizabeth, and James. Ann Augusta and Thos. F. Cock, M. D., N. Y., had Ann Augusta m. Joseph Chapin, and Mary, d. (See Ferris chart.)

COOPER OF THROCKMORTON'S NECK.—The ancestors of the Coopers emigrated from England to Massachusetts, at a very early period. The name of JOHN occurs as freeman of Cambridge, in 1636. This individual is one of the grantees named in the Indian deed of Southampton, L. I., A. D. 1640. Mr. Cooper of Suffolk Co., L. I., a descendant of the above, had two sons and a da., the latter mar. and emigrated with her husband, to the western part of Pennsylvania. His sons he brought up as physicians. The youngest, Jeremiah, settled at Fishkill, in Dutchess Co. The eldest, Ananias, settled at Rhinebeck, in the same county, and was an active whig during the Revolutionary war. He had ten sons and three da. One son and one da. d. young. (I.) Thomas, the eldest, graduated at Princeton College, and became an eminent lawyer in the city of New York, he mar. Catharine Colden, grand-da. of the Hon. David Colden, Lt. Gov. of the Province of New York. He left 1. Colden, a lieutenant in the Provincial army, and aid-de-camp to General Izard, 2. Edward, d. young 3. Alice Ann, (II.) John, d. young, (III.) Henry, (IV.) *Charles DeKay* Cooper, M. D. fourth son of Ananias, resided at Albany, here he mar. Margaret Vernor. He left three sons and two da., 1. Major General John T. Cooper, of Albany, mar. Miss Henry, da. of John V. Henry; 2, William mar. a da. of the late Judge Vanderpool; 3, Rev. Charles

Dekay Cooper, of Rochester, mar. a da. of Judge Sutherland, formerly Chief Justice of the State of New York; 4, Margaret; 5, Elizabeth. (V.) *William*, d. young, (VI.) *George D. Cooper*, mar. Eliza Bayard, da. of Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, and left a large family. 1, Catharine, d.; 2, Thomas, d.; 3, William B., d.; 4, Edward of Throckmorton's Neck, mar. Miss Gamage, and had four da.; 5, Eliza, d.; 6, Mary; 7, Elizabeth Justina, mar. Isaac Heansey, M. D.; 8, Harriette Bayard, mar. Rev. Samuel T. Evans; 9, Francis Bayard; 10, Georgiana Dekay, mar. Edward P. Clark; 11, George Duncan, jr.; 12, Matilda Watts, mar. Henry Whitehouse, Principal of St. Thomas's Hall, Holly Springs, Mississippi; 13, Alice Ann Swartwout. (VII.) *Mary*, d., unmar., (VIII.) *Francis*, ditto, (IX.) *Eliza Ann Swartwout*, ditto, (X.) *Joseph C.*, mar. Dorathea Staples, and left Thomas Coldeen, and Charles Staples, (XI.) *Gabriel* of Albany, d., unmar., (XII.) *Fayette*, M. D., of New York, (XIII.) *Margaret*, mar. Charles McEvers, and had three da., (XIV.) *Christina* mar. William Bachke, and left 1, Eliza; 2, Ann; 3, Helen; 4, Theophylact; 5, William.

CORNELLS OF WESTCHESTER.—Richard Cornell, the ancestor of this family, emigrated from England to Long Island about 1655 to 1660. Under the Dutch colonial government he purchased the estate of Little Neck. He afterwards removed to Low Neck, whence he became possessed by patent from the British colonial government dated 1686, of a tract of land, part of which he sold in 1691 to John Sands. He died cir. 1693, leaving five sons and two da., viz., William, Thomas, Jacob, John, Richard who d. s. p., Mary and Sarah. William, the eldest, left issue, (I.), Thomas. (II.), Richard of Success, mar. Phoebe Doughty, and had, 1, Charles of New York, b. 1743, d. 1800, mar. Deborah Bowne; 2, Phoebe, mar. Thomas Pearsall; 3, Mary, mar. Elijah Pell; 4, Anne, mar. Ferris Cornell of Scarsdale. Charles of New York and Deborah left, *first*, Charles of Long Island, b. 1769, d. 1807, mar. Catharine Rodman, and had, *a*, Richard of Long Island, b. 1792, d. 1831, s. p.; *b*, Alexander, b. 1800, mar. Catharine Magnus, and has Charles M., b. 1827, John F. D., b. 1829, Alexander, b. 1836, Charlotte L., b. 1831, and Catharine R., b. 1834; *c*, Thomas F., b. 1804, mar. Sarah F. Muon, and has Thomas F., b. 1830, Charles R., b. 1832, William T., b. 1833, and Stephen M., b. 1836; *d*, Phoebe, b. 1794, mar. Thomas Roe; *e*, Charlotte, b. 1795, mar. Henry I. Hagner; *f*, Adelaide, b. 1798, mar. 1st, Edward Cossart, 2nd, H. I. Hagner. *Second*, Robert, second son of Charles and Deborah, b. 1772, d. 1778. *Third*, Sarah, first da. of do., b. 1766, d. 1809, mar. John J. Glover. *Fourth*, Phoebe, second da., b. 1775, d. 1776. (III.), Samuel of Flushing, third son of first William, b. 1700, mar. 1st, Hannah Doughty, 2nd, — Doughty, 3rd, Susannah Willett, and left, 1, Samuel mar. — Mampson of Newbern, and had. Elizabeth mar. William Bayard of New York, Hannah mar. Herman Le Roy, Sarah mar. Matthew Clarkson of New York, Mary mar. — Edwards, and Susannah, who mar. — Chads; 2, Charles, b. 1738, d. 1790 at Bay Side, mar. Elizabeth Cornell, and left *Samuel*, who d. s. p., *Archibald* of Flushing, L. I., b. 1733, mar. Elizabeth Allen, *William*, d. s. p., *Phabe*, b. 1773, mar. Lewis S. Hewlett of Cow Neck, L. I., *Sarah*, *Hannah* mar. William Coit, *Archibald* mar. Gordon Corning of Troy, *Jannette* mar. 1st, William D. Cheever, 2nd, Samuel Huntington, *Anne* mar. Gershom Cook; 3, Robert mar. Anne Lines; 4, Hannah mar. Francis Brown; 5, Mary mar. Arthur Mampson. *h*, Elizabeth, b. 1806, d. 1839, mar. W. H. Girard; *i*, Abigail

Jane, b. 1809, mar. W. H. Girard; *j*, Phoebe. *Fifth*, Mary, d. 1827, mar. Nathan Palmer. 6, Anne mar. Benj. Floyd. (IV.), John of White Stone, L. I., fourth son of first William, mar. Mary Clement, and left, 1, Thomas, b. 1742, d. 1807, mar. Anne Gale, and had John, mar. Sarah Talmán, and Thomas, mar. Elizabeth Ackerman; 2, John mar. Sarah Roe, and had Mary, mar. John Hunter, and Sarah, who mar. William Barmstead; 3, Oliver mar. Anne Roe, and left William, Oliver mar. Susan Bugby; Mary; Martha mar. Henry Lowerne, Charlotte mar. Joel Hunter, Caroline mar. Jonathan Peck, Elizabeth mar. Samuel Ellis, Margaret mar. Elijah Peck, Anne mar. Elijah Peck, and Sarah mar. Stephen Leonard; 4, Margaret, b. 1750, d. 1815, mar. Oliver Roe; 5, Mary mar. Austin Field; 6, Anne mar. William Roe. (V.), Charles, youngest son of first William, Thomas, second son of first Richard, left Thomas, member of Assembly from 1739 to 1764; Jacob, third son of first Richard; John of Cow Neck, L. I., living in 1677, mar. Mary Russell, and had, (L.), Richard, who removed in 1725 to Westchester, b. 1675, d. 1757-8, mar. Hannah Thorne of Flushing, she was b. 1678, and d. 1756; their children were 1, Richard, b. 1708, mar. Mary Ferris, and had Peter of Mamaroneck, who mar. Sarah Haviland, and left, *First*, Thomas, mar. Hannah Lynch, and had, *a*, Peter, who mar. Margaret Gedney, and had John, Thomas, Nathaniel, Anthony, Cornelia, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary and Margaret; *b*, Samuel G; *c*, Thomas L., mar. Emeline Lawrence; *d*, Sarah, mar. John Bates; *e*, Hester, mar. Timothy Haviland. *Second*, Richard, mar., 1, Elizabeth Angervine; 2, Ann Purdy, and had Caleb, Richard, Ebenezer, John, Elizabeth, mar. Jesse Seymour, Sarah Anne, mar. John Seymour, Deborah and Anne. *Third*, Ebenezer, mar. Elizabeth Purdy, left a da. Susan. *Fourth*, Haviland, b. 1764, mar., 1, Mary Gales; 2, Lavinia Storms, and had, *a*, Peter, b. 1779, mar. Sarah Matthews, and had, Elijah, Thomas, Edward and Richard; *b*, Thomas, b. 1792, mar. Amy Merritt, and had Haviland, William, James, John, Mary, Ruth and Ann; *c*, Haviland Cornell, b. 1801, mar. Ann Dillingham, da. of Henry Dillingham of Mass., and Jerusha Strang of Yorktown, had, 1, Stephen D.; 2, William H.; 3, Wallace; 4, Haviland; 5 and 6, George W. and Lafayette—twins; 7, Mary Ann; 8, Charles; *d*, Ebenezer, b. 1804, d. 1821; *e*, Dorothy, b. 1786, d. 1817, mar. Joseph Griffin; *f*, Sarah G., b. 1795, mar. Carpenter Merritt; *g*, Maria, b. 1798, mar. Benjamin Archer; 2, Joseph, second son of second Richard, b. 1708, d. 1770, mar. Phoebe Ferris, and had, *First*, Joseph of Mamaroneck, mar. 1735 Sarrah Hadden, and left, *a*, Richard, b. 1762, d. 1795; *b*, Jonathan, b. 1764, d. 1834, mar., 1, Lydia Carpenter; 2, Juliana Acker, and had *Caleb*, b. 1790, mar. Phoebe Lamorce, who left Isaac, George L., Merritt G., Jane and Deborah. *Joseph*, b. 1793, mar. Deborah D. Merritt, and left Theodore, b. 1819, d. 1822, Jonathan H., Caleb, Richard, Lydia, mar. Lewis Ryn, Caroline, Emeline and Deborah S. *Zeno*, b. 1795, d. 1795. *Zeno*, b. 1796, mar. Mary Brown, and had Anna Maria and Phoebe, *Philip Ward*, *Deborah*, and *Sarah D.* mar. Isaac L. Carpenter; *c*, William, b. 1770, mar. Mary Cock, and had *David*, who mar. Francis P. Halstead, and had Cordelia, Mary Elizabeth and Anna Augusta; *Ambrose*, mar. Sarah Halstead, and had Jonathan H., Willett and Albert. *Charity*, d. 1834, mar. James H. Collins. *Sarah*, d. 1833, mar. Stephen Bradley. *Rebecca* and *Lydia*, mar. D. H. Chase; *d*, Susannah, b. 1757, mar. Newberry Fowler; *e*, Deborah, b. 1762, mar. Jonathan Fowler. *Second*, Richard, b. 1738, d. 1748. *Third*, John of Mamaroneck.

b. 1743, d. 1872, mar. Alice Williams; she was b. 1744, d. 1830. Their children were: *Isaac*, b. 1767, d. 1832, mar. Sarah Bennet., and had David M., b. 1798, mar. Elizabeth Clive, and left Isaac, John C., David, Mary Elizabeth, Sarah Anne, Hester, Jane B. and Margaret. Charles, second son of Isaac and Sarah, mar. Maria Champenois, and had Esther and Albert W. Mary, eldest da. of Isaac, mar. Caleb Ward; Margaret, second do., Joseph Carpenter; Susan A., third da., William Varian; Sarah, fourth do., Timothy Calver. *John L.*, second son of John and Alice, b. 1781, mar., 1, Margery Williams; 2, Hannah Anderson, and had George; William, mar. Susan Secor; Margaret, mar. Edwin Underhill; Sarah, mar. Lancaster Odell; Mary, b. 1809, d. 1833; Alice, b. 1810, d. 1838, mar. William Champenois; Elizabeth, b. 1814, d. 1832; Susan, Ann and Elizabeth. *Margaret*, eldest da. of John and Alice, b. 1765, d. 1821, mar., 1, Isaac Horton; 2, William Anderson. *Phæbe*, second do., b. 1769. *Mary*, Third do., mar., 1, David Mann; 2, Rev. Samuel Haskell. *Phæbe*, fourth do., d. 1774. *Sarah*, fifth do., mar. J. Varian. *Elizabeth*, sixth do., mar. James Varian. *Fourth*, Ferris, b. 1748, d. 1816, mar., 1, Anne Cornell; 2, Hannah Quinby; 3, Sarah Cox, and had *Richard*, b. 1774, d. 177—, *Joseph*, b. 1776, *Thomas I.*, b. 1779, mar. Amy Fisher; 2, Gulielma Wood, and left *a*, Richard, who mar. Mary Annette Phelps, and had Eliza P.; John b. 1832, d. 1832, and Anna, b. 1834, d. 1836; *b*, Charles; *c*, Henry; *d*, Robert; *e*, Anne, mar. Daniel Griffin; *f*, Esther F., b. 1808, d. 1812; *g*, Amy W., b. 1812, d. 1812; *h*, Mary W.; *i*, Phæbe. *Samuel*, youngest son of Ferris, b. 1782, mar. Martha Bonnet, and had Arthur, Elizabeth, Hannah and Rachel. *Fifth*, Hannah, b. 1736, mar. James Fowler. *Sixth*, Sarah, b. 1739. *Seventh*, Mary, b. 1741, mar. John Merritt. *Eighth*, Phæbe, b. 1750, mar. Abijah Haight. 3, John, third son of second Richard, b. 1717, d. 1781, s. p. 4, Benjamin, fourth son, b. 1723, d. 1771, mar. Abigail Stevenson, and had *First*, Stephen of Mamaroneck, b. 1749, d. 1802, mar. Margaret Haviland, and left *a*, William H., b. 1776, mar. Dorcas Carpenter, and had Stephen, William, Deborah and Mary, who mar. Jacob Miller; *b*, Richard, b. 1781, d. 1798; *c*, Stephen, b. 1785, d. 1815, mar. Anna Titus, and had Richard, b. 1811, d. 1837. Titus, mar. Phæbe Ann Mott, and had William and Stephen, b. 1814, d. 1814; *d*, Benjamin, b. 1788, mar. Sarah Titus, and had Mary; *e*, Samuel, b. 1796, mar. Hannah Carpenter, and had Richard, Stephen G., Henry G., Rebecca Jane and Elizabeth; *f*, Deborah, mar. John Schuerman; *g*, Mary, b. 1783, d. 1784; *h*, Mary, mar. Henry Griffin; *i*, Abigail. *Second*, Benjamin, b. 1760, d. 1760. *Third*, Benjamin, b. 1761, mar., 1, Alice Sutton; 2, Pamela Farmington, and left *a*, John b. 1733, mar., 1, Sarah Matthews; 2, Mary Ann Porter, and had William M. of Newtown, L. I., Andrew Jackson, Jesse, Arvin, Alice, Elizabeth, mar. Henry Hackett, Ann Maria, Sarah and Emeline; *b*, Jesse, b. 1785, d. 1805; *c*, Silas, b. 1789, mar. Sarah Mott, and had Thomas, James M., Richard M., b. 1822, d. 1833, Anne M. and Sarah Alice; *d*, Thomas, b. 1794, d. 1797; *e*, Thomas T., mar. Sarah Mott; *f*, Benjamin F., b. 1873, d. 1874; *g*, Jane, b. 1787, d. 1830, mar. David Arnold; *h*, Phæbe, mar. Stephen Underhill; *i*, Dorcas, mar. Joseph Arnold; *j*, Mary F. *Fourth*, Hannah, b. 1744, mar. John Burling. *Fifth*, Jane, b. 1746, mar. Joseph Griffin. *Sixth*, Deborah, b. 1757, mar. Willett Bowne. *Seventh*, Anne, 1753, mar. Benjamin Haviland. *Eighth*, Phæbe, b. 1759, mar. John Gibbs. *Ninth*, Sarah, b. 1758, d. 1764. *Tenth*, Abigail, b. 1758, d. 1834.

Fifth, Mary, first da. of second Richard, b. 1703, d. 1762, mar. Rev. Henry Sands. *Sixth*, Deborah, second da., b. 1705, d. 1779, mar. Matthew Franklin. *Seventh*, Hannah, third da., b. 1711, mar. Josiah Quinby. *Eighth*, Phoebe, fourth da., b. 1745, mar. Ebenezer Haviland. *Ninth*, Rebecca, fifth da., b. 1718, d. 1735, mar. Edward Burling. *Tenth*, Elibabeth, sixth da., b. 1720, d. 1795, mar., 1, Aaron Palmer; 2, Aaron Quinby, (II.), Joshua, second son of first John and Mary Russell, mar. Sarah Thorne of Flushing, L. I., and had, 1, Joshua of Harrison, b. 1696, mar. Charity Haight, and left, *a*, Joshua, b. 1726, p. 1775, mar. Hannah Harrison, da. of John, and had, *First*, Samuel of Smith's Cove, Orange County, b. 1741, d. 1812, mar. Eleanor Hunt, and left *Aaron*, *Eden*, *Isaac*, *Harrison*, who mar. Charity Earle, and had Samuel, John and Hannah; *John*, *Haydock*, *Rebecca*, *Phoebe*, *Charlotte* and *Sarah*, who mar. Francis Hazard. *Second*, Joshua of Yorktown, b. 1705, d. 1825, mar. Rebecca Haight, and had *Jesse*, who mar. Ann Wortman, *William*, mar. Phoebe Carpenter, and had John J., James B., Sarah Anne and Lydia P., *James* d. s. p., *John* H. mar. Rachel Webster. *Samuel* P. mar. Julia Schooley, *Lydia*, mar. Hugh D. Webster, *Phoebe*, d. s. p., and *Mary* G. *Third*, John, b. 1767. *Fourth*, Charity b. 1759, d. 1776. *Fifth*, Sarah, b. 1762; d. 1810. *Sixth*, Phoebe, b. 1768, mar. James Hallett. *Seventh*, Hannah, b. 1775, d. 1777. *Eighth*, Mary, b. 1716, mar. William Cromwell; *b*, William, second son of Joshua and Charity Haight, b. 1728, mar. Mary Quinby, and had, *First*, Richard. *Second*, Quinby, mar. Hannah, Underhill. *Third*, James, mar., 1, Elizabeth Chadecaynes; 2, Phoebe Smith, and had Abraham, Oliver and Sarah. *Fourth*, John, d. s. p. *Fifth*, William mar. Estier Underhill, and had Solomon, Joel, Aaron, William, Charity, Deborah, Mercy and Mary. *Sixth*, Daniel, mar., 1, Elizabeth Birdsall; 2, Meroy Bowman. *Seventh*, Josiah, twin brother of the former, mar., 1, Susannah Birdsall; 2, Anne Reynolds; *c*, John, third son of Joshua and Charity, b. 1738, d. 1873, mar., 1, Mary Quinby; 2, Mary Ann Allen; *d*, Charity, only da. of Joshua, b. 1732, mar. Burnet Cornell, her cousin. 3, John, second son of Joshua and Sarah Thorne, d. s. p. 4, Samuel of Cow Neck, Flushing, b. 1702, mar., 1824, Hannah Carman, and had three sons and one da., viz. Boruch, who mar., 1, Charity Cornell; 2, Mary Clark; John, d. s. p., Joshua, and Martha, b. 1726, d. 1758, mar. Henry Sands. Baruch and Charity left, *First*, Joshua, d. s. p. *Second*, Comfort, mar. Elizabeth Embree, and left Robert, who mar. Almy Lovett, Abigail, mar., 1, Jacob Doughty. 2, Isaac Carse, Alice mar. Petre Townsend. *Third* Samuel, mar. Sarah Miller, and had, *a*, Elijah, mar. Charity Wills, and had Samuel M., mar. Emeline J. Howland; William W., Sydney, mar. Sarah Ann Nostrand, Walter W., Ann, Eliza Ann, mar. William Bians, and Mary Jane; *b*, Samuel M. H., b. 1734, d. 1803; *c*, Charity, mar. John Franklin; *d*, Ann, mar., 1, Obadiah Bostwick; 2, John Fraher; *e*, Zipporah, d. 1788, s. p. *Fourth*, Henry, mar. Sarah Coc. *Fifth*, John, mar. Letitia Field. *Sixth*, Joshua, mar. Ann Van Nostrand. *Seventh*, Baruch, mar. Susan Petit. *Eighth*, Stephen, mar. Mary Wiggins. *Ninth*, Hannah, mar. Jeffrey Cornell. *Tenth*, Mary, mar. John Hicks. 4th, Sarah, eldest da. of Joshua and Sarah, mar. Henry Franklin of Harrison. 5th, Elizabeth, second da., mar. Joshua Franklin. (III.), John, third son of first John, b. 1681, mar. Mary, Starr of Danbury, Conn. (IV.), Caleb, fourth son, b. 1681, mar. Elizabeth Hagner of Flushing, and had, 1, Richardson, b. 1706, d. 1732, s. p.; 2, Caleb, b. 1709, d.

1775, mar. Catharine Thorne, and left, *First*, Joseph, b. 1739, d. s. p. *Second*, Richardson of Steubenville, Mass., d. 1741, mar. Tabitha Longfellow. *Third*, Stephen, b. 1744, mar. Mary Platt, and had Epenetus, mar. Ann Knapp, Stephen, mar. Elizabeth Brown, Catharine, Maria, mar. John Morehouse, Sarah, mar. Charles Gardiner. *Fourth*, Caleb, b. 1748, d. 1802, mar. Freeclove Demilt, and had Richardson, who mar. Martha Cornell, Phoebe, Catharine, and Mary, who mar. Laton. *Fifth*, Aspinwall, mar. 1, Jane Mitchel; 2, Priscilla Mitchell, and had Robert, Joseph, Pricilla, mar. — Silly, Mary, mar. — Mooney, and Jane, mar. — Silly. *Sixth*, Catharine, mar. Wessell Sills. 3, John, third son of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1715, d. 1790, mar., 1, Martha Hewlett; 2, Phoebe Hewlett, and had, *First*, Charles, d. s. p. *Second*, Hewlett, mar. Elizabeth Willis, and left John, mar. Mary Ann Tredwell, Charles, d. 1814, Walter, mar. Sarah Allen, Margaret mar. Whitehead Mitchell, Martha mar. Richardson Cornell, and Phoebe mar. John Willis; 4, Richard, fourth son of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1710, d. 1772, mar. Catherine Deans. Their children were, *First*, Caleb, of the R. N., mar. Magdalene Butler. *Second*, Elizabeth mar. Stephen Marsh of Philadelphia. *Third*, Mary mar. William Miller. *Fourth*, Margaret mar., 1, George Graham; 2, William Cook; 3, William, fifth son of Caleb, b. 1721, d. 1797, mar. Ruth Hewlett, and had, *First*, Samuel mar. Martha Patterson of Franklin, Dutchess County, and had James, Samuel, Sarah, Emma Grace, Elizabeth and Mary. *Second*, Elizabeth b. 1754, d. 1825, mar. Charles Cornell of Bayside; 6, Joshua, sixth son of Caleb, b. 1826, d. 1800, mar. Hannah Hewlett, and had, *First*, Joshua, d. 1822. *Second*, Lewis b. 1757, d. 1804, mar. Elizabeth Sands, and had Augustus b. 1791, and Grace b. 1793, who mar. — Magruder. *Third*, Charles mar. Nancy Fleet of Flushing, and had Charles Fleet and William Warren. *Fourth*, James d. 1825. 7, Elizabeth, eldest da. of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1711, d. 1791, mar. John Sands; 8, Mary, second da. of do., b. 1714, d. 1780, mar. Thomas Appleby; 9, Susannah, third da., b. 1715, d. s. p.; 10, Margaret, fourth da., b. 1728, d. 1808, mar. John Willis. (V.), Mary, eldest da. of Caleb and Mary Russell, b. 1679, mar. James Sands of Matinecock, L. I. (VI.), Rebecca, second da., b. 1685, mar. — Starr of Danbury, Connecticut. Of this family was John Cornell of Rockaway, son of Thomas, second son of first Richard of Little Neck, who mar. (as supposed) — Whitehead, and left, (I.), Whitehead, who mar. Margaret Sebring, and had, 1, John mar. Sarah Cortelyou, and left, *a*, Hannah; *b*, George, d. young; *c*, Catharine; *d*, Margaret; *e*, Ann mar. Arthur Hurst; *f*, Whitehead mar. Juliet Hicks; *g*, Simon d.; *h*, George L. mar. Isabella Sheldon; *i*, John S. mar. Mary Randolph; *j*, Agnes; *k*, Peter C. mar. Elizabeth Bunce; *l*, Isaac R. mar. Elizabeth Duyckinck; *m*, Samuel G., mar. Sarah Douglass; *n*, Mary; 2, Isaac mar. Hannah Cortelyou; 3, William mar. Catharine Cowenhoven. (II.), Thomas mar. Elizabeth Thurston, and had, 1, John mar. Sarah Hicks; 2, Joseph mar. Maria Striker; 3, Thomas mar. C. Skidmore; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Abigail mar. — Keeling. (III.), William mar. Mary Mott, and had, 1, Abigail, who mar. C. Mott; 2, Martha mar. — Townsend; 3, Margaret mar. Lefferts Lefferts; 4, Elizabeth mar. Daniel Lefferts; 5, Samuel mar. Jane Hewlett; 6, Charles. (IV.), John had sons, 1, Whitehead d. in New Orleans; 2, Benjamin mar. Mary Willis; 3, William; 4, John. (V.), Silvester. (VI.), Daniel left, 1, Elizabeth mar. — Hendrickson; 2, Jane mar. — Golden; 3, Silvester. (VII.), Elizabeth mar. — Horsfield. Arms.—Ar. five castles, in cross, sa.

COUTANTS.—John Coutant, b. in France, 1648, mar. Sussanna, b. in France, 1660, had John, b. 1685. Peter, b. 1698, Judy, b. 1699, Hester, b. 1731. John mar. — Bonnefoy, had Isaac, b. 1723, d. 1802, mar. Fannie Badeau, b. 1731, d. 1825, had Isaac (I.) b. 1751, mar. Susanna Bartine, b. 1757, John (II.), Isaiah (III.), mar. Wilson, James (IV.), mar. Jane Gereau, Frances, mar. Elijah Horton, Margaret, mar. John Hudson, Catharine, mar. Oliver Besley, and Susanna, mar. John Le Fevere. Isaac had Deborah, mar. Jno. C. Miller, Mary C., mar. 1st, Aaron C. Burr, 2nd, Jno. Sneden. Isaiah had Isaac, mar. Jane Bonnett, and Mary, mar. James P. Huntingdon. Isaac had James, mar. Mary A. Jones, Richard B., and William. James had Richard B., mar. Hannah D. Rundell, and Charlotte. Richard B. had Isaac. James (IV.) had Rev. Lewis J. (I.), mar. Sarah A., da. of J. Le Count; Clarissa mar. Lewis F. Breschard, of Paris, France; Margaret mar. Claudius Redon. Isaiah (IV.) mar. Deborah Palmer; Elizabeth; Andrew (V.), mar. Esther Walker; James (IV.); John (III.); Elijah (II.) mar. Phoebe Archer; and George (VII.), mar. 2nd, Rebecca Morrell, Frances Bailey; and Jane. Rev. Lewis J. had James L., Sarah J. Meliscent, mar. Samuel C. Welling, Louisa, mar. Albert T. Jones. Elijah (II.) had James, Margaret L., Elizabeth, and Mary A. Andrew (V.) had Augustus A., mar. Jane Patterson, Augustus E., Margaret (V.), and Vesta J. George (VII.) had by Frances Bailey, George W., mar. Susan A. Lane, Julia A., mar. William H. Leonards, J. Edson, Caroline C., mar. Robert Cooper, and Leonard W.; by Rebecca Morrell had Susan J., mar. John C. Dickinson, and Peter J., mar. Margaret Vaile. Richard B. had Isaac. Augustus A. and Jane Patterson had Augustus, Georgiene A., and Mary R.

CROMWELL OF HARRISON.—"The family of the **PROTECTOR**, which arose in Wales, and was deemed illustrious by the genealogists of the principality, bore the surname of **CROMWELL**, by assumption only, its patronimic, **WILLIAMS**, having been abandoned at the special desire of *King Henry VIII.* "That monarch," saith Noble, "strongly recommended to the Welsh, (whom he incorporated with the English,) to adopt the mode of most civilized nations, in taking family names, instead of their manner of adding their father's, and perhaps grandfather's name, to their own Christian one, *nap*, or *ap*, between the Christian and surname, as Morgan ap Williams, or Richard ap Morgan ap Williams, that is, Richard the son of Morgan, the son of Williams; and the King was the more anxious as it was found so inconvenient in identifying persons in judicial matters. Richard's father seems to have taken the name of Williams for his family name; but as the surname of Williams was of so late a standing, his Majesty recommended it to Sir Richard to use that of *Cromwell* in honor of his relation, the **EARL OF ESSEX**, whose present greatness entirely obliterated his former meanness."^a The several branches of the Cromwell family in America claim descent from the same parent stock as that of the **PROTECTOR OLIVER CROMWELL**. It is presumed that the ancestors of the American line was Col. John Cromwell, third son of Sir Oliver, and a brother of the Protector. John, a colonel in the royal army, mar. Abigail ——. He had a da. Joan and a son John, who emigrated from Holland to the New Netherlands. John, son of Col. John, resided at Long Neck, Westchester. He mar. Mary ——, and left two sons, John, from whom

^a Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry of England, vol. i. 429.

the present Oliver and Jeremiah of West Farms are descended, and James. The latter was b. 1696, and d. 1780; he mar. Esther Godfrey, and left, (I.) John, of Harrison, b. 5th December, 1727, d. 1805, mar. Anna Hopkins of L. I. she was born January 12, 1730. (II.) — Cromwell. (III.) James, who left Oliver. (IV.) William of Poughkeepsie, who had William of New York, and Robert of Canada. John, eldest son of James and Esther Godfrey, had, (I.) James, b. Nov. 6, 1742, d. 23d Dec. 1828, mar. 16th of May, 1782, Charlotte Hunt, da. of Aaron; she was b. 18th Nov. 1762, and d. Jan'y, 1839. Their children were, 1. Daniel, who mar. Elizabeth Townsend, and had Henry, Edward, Daniel, and Charlotte, all of New York. 2, James, who mar. Anne Abbott. 3, Oliver, mar. Sarah Titus, and left Joshua of Monroe Co., Thomas of New York, James, John of St. Louis, and William of New York. 4, David, mar. Rebecca Bowman, and had William D.; Henry, James, Frederick, Anna, Sarah, Charlotte, Maria, Rebecca, and Emily. 5, Aaron. 6, William, mar. Caroline Underhill, da. of Joshua, and had James W. and Caroline. 7, William and Mary, twins, d. æt. nine months. 8, John of Orange Co., mar. Lætitia Haviland, and has Walter of Orange Co., James, David, and Oliver. 9, Hannah, mar. David Griffin. 10, Rebecca, mar. George Fritts. 11, Anne, mar. John Haviland. (II.) Daniel, b. 17th July 1755, left John and Sarah, who mar. William Waring. John mar. Rachel —, and had, 1, James T., M. D., of Indiana; 2, Daniel S.; 3, Charles S., of New York, who mar. Henrietta Brooks, da. of Benjamin Brooks, Esq., of Bridgeport, Conn. This lady is a lineal descendant of Colonel John Jones, one of the judges whose signature appears to the warrant for the execution of *King* CHARLES I., by his wife, *Henrietta Cromwell*, eldest sister of the PROTECTOR. The children of Charles T. and Henrietta are Charles B., Henrietta, and Oliver Eaton Cromwell. 4. Leonard T. of New York. (III.) Naomi, b. 4th May, 1757, mar. Rev. — Halstead. (IV.) Esther, b. 1st Jan'y, 1760, mar. — Griffin. (V.) Hannah, b. 20th May, 1762, mar. — Field. (VI.) John, b. 18th August, 1767. (VII.) Joseph, b. 3d March, 1770, d. A. D. 1843, mar. Mary Clapp of Greenwich; he left William of Harrison, who mar. Sarah Griffin. (VIII.) William of Canada, b. 29th of April, 1773, d. left William. *Arms.* Sa. a lion rampant arg. *Crest.* A demi lion rampant arg., in his dexter gamb a gem ring or.

CURREY OF CORTLANDT.—*Richard Currey* of Northcastle left three sons and six das. I. Joshua. II. Stephen, mar. Francis Moore. III. Richard, mar. Sarah Ferris. IV. Jemima, mar. Elijah Horton. V. Phebe, mar. John Sherwood of Cortlandt. VI. Sarah, mar. John Jones. VII. Rachel, mar. William Lane. VIII. Mary, mar. John Smith. IX. Elizabeth, mar. Joseph Lee.

DAVENPORT OF DAVENPORT'S NECK, NEW ROCHELLE.—This family derive their name from the town of Davenport or Danport in the county of Cheshire, England. Camden calls them "the famous family of Davenport." The first of the name on record was Ormus de Davenport who lived at the time of the conquest. William Davenport emigrated from England about 1670, and settled at Westchester, he mar. Mary —, and left 1, *William* of Perth Amboy, in 1723 proprietor of lands in West Farms, mar. Bridget —. 2, Francis, b. 1st March, 1685, d. 8th May, 1729, mar. Martha Newberry; she was b. Nov. 7th, 1688. Their children were, 1, Francis, b. 31st May, 1715, d. 2d Aug. 1797,

mar. Mary Hewlett, da. of Lewis; she was b. 5th Nov, 1743, d. 23d June, 1781. 2, Walter, b. 20th March, 1715. 3, Samuel b. 23d Aug., 1718. 4, Anne, b. 20th July, 1712. Francis, eldest son of Francis, left, (I.). *Lewis*, b. 4th April, 1745. (II.), *Newberry*, b. 5th June, 1746, d. 4th Jan'y, 1829, first proprietor of Davenport's Neck in 1786. mar. Elizabeth Hewlett, da. of Joseph; she was b. 19th Jan'y, 1759, mar. 20th Feb. 1774. They had, 1, Joseph; 2, James; 3, Hewlett; 4, Lawrence of Davenport's Neck; 5, Newberry of Davenport's Neck; 6, Deborah; 7, Mary, mar. Samuel Davis; 8, Elizabeth, mar. Mr. William Bush of Rye. (III.), Samuel, b. Oct. 5, 1752. (IV.), Martha, b. 2d June, 1748.

DELANVAN OF NORTH SALEM.—Timothy Delavan left nine sons, viz.: (I.), Timothy, who had Timothy. (II.), Nathaniel, who has several children. (III.), Samuel. (IV.) John, mar. 1st, ——— Husted, and had Chauncey, Jane, Catharine, and Elizabeth; he mar. 2d Patty Keeler, and had John, Frederick, Deborah, and Nancy. (V.) Cornelius, d. s. p. (VI.) Daniel. (VII.) Abraham, the father of Gilbert and Jesse. (VIII.) Stephen, who has Daniel and Frederick. (IX.) Nathan, the father of Charles and Elizabeth.

DRAKE OF EASTCHESTER.—“*John Drake*, of the council of Plymouth, son of the original company established by King James in 1606, for settling New England, was a branch of the family of Drake of Ashe, several of whose sons came to this country. *John*, who came to Boston in 1630, with two or more sons, and who finally settled in Windsor.” Samuel Drake, son of John, last mentioned, removed to Fairfield about 1650, and from thence to Eastchester in 1663. He mar. Anne ———, and left *Joseph* of Eastchester, *Samuel*, heir of his father's lands at Fairfield, *John* of Eastchester, *Sarah* and *Mary*, who mar. Joseph Joannes. Joseph, the eldest, mar. Mary Shute, and had issue, (I.) John, who settled at Peekskill Hollow. (II.) Samuel, of Fox Meadow, Scarsdale, d. A. D. 1774, æt. 75. He had, 1, Gilbert, d. 1803, æt. 90; 2, Samuel, M. D., late of Troy, N. Y., d. 1793, æt. 63; 3, Uriah; 4, Sarah, mar. Job Sherwood; Samuel, 2d, left *Joshua*, d. 1790, *Jasper*, d. 1829, *Elijah*, æt. 74, *Francis*, d. 1814, *Sarah*, mar. John Mandeville, *Ann*, d. unmar., *Mary*, mar. Joseph Lockwood, d. 1820, Rebecca, mar. G. Millegrew, and Samuel, M. D. (III.) Benjamin of Eastchester left, 1, Benjamin, who mar. 1st, Susan Pell; 2d, Martha Seaman; 3d, Phœbe ———; 4th, Charity Archer. The children of Benjamin, jr., were *Thomas*, who mar. Susannah Morgan, and left Charles, M. D., of New York, b. 1789, d. April, 1832, a distinguished physician, *Sarah*, mar. Jonathan Coddington, Susan, still living, and Anne, who mar. John Seaman. *Benjamin*, b. 21st Feb. 1763, d. 17th June, 1822, mar. Mary Pareot, she d. 1820. Their children were Daniel of New Rochelle, b. 14th April, 1786, mar. Abigail Soulice, Susannah, b. Jan'y 8, 1788, mar. Isaac Bonnet, and Nancy. *James*, mar. Sarah Dodge, and left James, Susan, mar. Joseph Drake, Sarah, mar. Richard Lawrence, and Mary, mar. Rev. ——— Lismekese. *John*, fourth son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1772, mar. Magdalene Guion, b. 1774, and had Joseph, b. 1796, Susan, Elias Guion, b. 7th Dec., 1799, Benjamin, b. 1801, John Erskine, b. 18th Sept. 1802; Jacob, b. 1813, Caroline, b. 24th July, 1807, mar. John R. Townsend; Angeline E., mar. Samuel J. Skidmore; and Martha Magdalene, b. 18th Oct. 1778, d. *James*, fifth son of Benjamin, jr., mar. 1st, Mary Williams, and had Jonas W., b. 1799, mar.

Mary Betts, Jacob, mar. 2d, Susan Ackerly, and left William Henry, Mary Anne, and others. *Moses*, sixth son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1776, mar. Susan Morgan. *Samuel*, seventh son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1778, d. æt. 22, mar. — Morgan. *Mary*, first da. of Benjamin, jr., mar. Henry Vervalen. *Phæbe*, second da., mar. Thomas Lovell. *Amy* d. unmarried, and *Martha* d. æt. 10; 2. Col. Joseph, of New Rochelle, second son of Benjamin, sen., b. 12th July, 1737, O. S., d. 11th Sept., 1836, æt. 99; mar. 1st, Phæbe Hunt, 2d, Lydia Miller; and left Joseph, b. 2d Dec. 1766, d. 16th of July, 1794. 3. Moses of Dutchess Co., d. during early part of Revolutionary war; left issue three sons, viz., Jonathan, Richard and Stephen. Jonathan had one son, JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE, THE POET, b. 1795, d. Sept. 1820, mar. Sarah Eckford. Janet, only child of the POET, mar. Col. George Dekay of L. I. Jonathan had also three das. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary, mar. Caleb Ward. 6. Sarah, mar. — Hunt. 7. Rebecca, mar. Caleb Morgan. (IV). Jasper, who lived in New York, had a son Francis who d. at sea, and several das. (V). Rebecca. (VI). Sarah. VII. Anna, mar. — Fowler. *Arms*, arg. a wivern with wings displayed gu. *Crests*, 1st, an eagle displayed; 2nd, a naked dexter arm and hand erect, holding a battle axe sa. headed arg.

DYCKMAN OF PHILIPSBOROUGH.—All of this name in America are supposed to have originated from *William Dyckman*, (a native of Holland,) who was among the early settlers of New Amsterdam. This individual was a liberal benefactor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Fordham Manor. His grandson Jacobus, mar. — Kesur. The children of Jacobus were, 1. Jacob, mar. Tryntje Benson of Haarlem, and had 1, *Jacob*, the father of Jacob and John; 2, *Sampson*, mar. Rebecca Odell, da. of Isaac, and had 1st. Hannah; 2d, Catharine, mar. Matthias Valentine. 3. *Benjamin*, mar. Martha Lent, da. of Jacob, and left William, John, Sampson, and Jane. 4. *Jacob*, mar. Margaret Post, da. of Martin, and had Martin, Sampson, Benson, Staats Morris, Catharine, mar. Pell C. Vought, Martha Maria, mar. Isaac Mandeville, and Elmira, mar. Louis Levines. 5. *John*, mar. Letta Goetchius, and left issue Sampson and Rachel Goetchius. 6. *Garrett*, mar. Joanna, da. of Jonathan Odell, and had William N. and Jacob G. 7. *William N.* mar. Rebecca Odell, da. of Jonathan. Their children were Sampson, Jonathan, William, Catharine, Maria and Rebecca. 8. *Maria*, mar. John Clark. 9. *Jane*, mar. John van Vredenburg. 10. *Catharine* mar. Daniel Hale. Staats Morris, son of Jacob, mar. Eliza Corné, grand da. of Peter Corné, and left Peter C., who mar. Susan Matilda Whetton. Eliza, da. of Peter C., mar. Col. John P. Cruger. (II). William Dyckman, second son of Jacobus, b. Aug. 23d, 1725, d. Aug. 10, 1787, mar. Mary Turner; she was b. Feb. 4, 1728, d. Feb. 14, 1802. Their children were, 1. *Jacobus*, b. Sept. 18th, 1748, who left William, Frederick, mar. Eva Myers, John, Abraham, mar. Margaret Honeywell. Jacob, James, Isaac, Michael, Hannah, mar. Caleb Smith, and Maria. 2. *Abraham*, b. Aug. 25, 1754, one of the Westchester guides during the Revolution. 3. *Michael*, b. August 9, 1756, d. Jan'y, 1808, a Westchester guide, mar. Sarah Oakley, and had two das. Sarah and Maria. 4. *William*, b. 9th Dec. 1762, also a Westchester guide; he left William and Evert, both residing at the West. 5. *John*, b. 28th July, 1764, d. 15th April, 1774. 6. *Mary*, b. June 2, 1762, d. 22d Feb. 1823, mar. Jacob Vermilyea. 7. *Joan*, b. 28th June, 1766, d. 24th March, 1772. 8. *Jemima*, b. 25th Feb. 1765, mar. Evert Brown. 9. *Charles*, b. 18th May, 1770, mar. Benjamin Lent.

FIELD.—The name of Field is of frequent occurrence in Doomsday's book, and there is often inter-changed with Lea—a word having the same signification. John Field of Ardsley, County of York, England, was a distinguished mathematician and astronomer. He is said to have been the first person who introduced into England, by his writings, the discoveries of Copernicus. His Ephemerides was published in that country in 1556. His will bears date Dec. 28th, 1586, in which he directs his body to be interred in the church porch at Ardsley. He mar. Jane Amyas of Kent, who d. A. D. 1609. His children were (I), Richard, b. 1562, who left a da. Mary; (II), Christopher; (III), John; (IV), Matthew of Ardsley, b. 1615; (V), Thomas; (VI), James; (VII), Martin; (VIII), William, who mar. the widow of George Burdett, da. of John Totwell, and had Judith, the wife of John Mundy. Matthew, fourth son of John, had two sons, James and Robert. James had Robert, James, Anne, and Judith. Robert removed to America, and settled at Flushing, L. I., in 1645. He left Anthony, Benjamin and Robert. Anthony, the eldest, mar. Susannah —, and had first, John, who removed to New Jersey. He was the father of Jeremiah and others; secondly, Benjamin, who mar. Hannah Bowne, she was b. in 1665, and d. A. D. 1707. The children of Benjamin and Hannah, were (I), Robert, b. 1707, the father of Uriah. Uriah left 1. Aaron, who had first Charles, the father of seven children, viz.: Edward, Richard, Charles M., Aaron, Phœbe, Jane, and Louisa M.; 2nd, Richard; 4th, Sarah C.; 5th, Anne; 6th, Eliza; 7th. Hannah; 2, Robert, second son of Uriah; 3, Josiah, *ibid.*; 4, James, *ibid.*; 5, Abigail; 6, Elizabeth; 7, Hannah; 8, Sarah; 9, Mary; 10, Anna. The two das. of Robert, son of Benjamin, were Jerusha and Sarah; (II), Benjamin, b. 1692; (III), John, b. 1694; (IV), Samuel, b. 1696, left three sons, William, Stephen and John. William had William and Samuel; (V), Anthony of Harrison, Westchester Co., b. 1698, mar. Hannah Burling, and had 1, John of Yorktown, who mar. Lydia Hazard of Rhode Island; 2, Thomas; 3, Moses; 4, Samuel, mar. Abigail Haight; 5, Benjamin, b. 1732, d. 1818, mar. Jerushua Sutton; 6, William, mar. Mary Hatfield; 7, Sarah, mar. Joseph Waters; 8, Mary. John, eldest son of Anthony and Hannah, left nine sons and four da.; 1, Hazard, mar., 1, Frances Wright; 2, Mary Bailey, and had two sons, Benjamin and Joseph. Benjamin mar. Catharine Depeyster, and has one son, Cortlandt. The four da. of Hazzard are Phœbe, Hannah, Jerusha, and Abigail; 2, John, mar. Frances Perry; 3, Daniel, mar. Elizabeth Field, and left one son James, and two da. James had Edward, James, and Adele; 4, James; 5, Joseph; 6, Moses of Peekskill, d. Oct. 18, 1833, mar. Susan K. Osgood, and left, Maunsell, Osgood, Franklin C., Moses A., William Hazard, Susan K., and Caroline M.; 7, William, mar. Sarah Fairchild, had a son William, who mar. Margaretta Day. The latter left two children, viz., William and Helen; 8, Hickson, mar. Eleanor K. De Forest, and had a son Hickson, who mar. Mary Bradhurst, and a da. Eleanor, who mar. John Jay; 9, Seaman, youngest son of John, mar. Eliza Debourg, and had De Forest, Eliza, mar. J. T. Blanchard, Odell, and Clemence; 10, Abigail, mar. Leonard Van Hoosen; 11, Phœbe, mar. Henry Fowler; 12, Jerusha; 13, Josiah; 14, Sarah, mar. Caleb Horton; 15, Abigail, d. young. (VI), Joseph, b. 1702, left Gilbert, Nehemiah, Solomon, and Comfort; (VII), Hannah, b. 1700; (VIII), Sarah, youngest da. of Benjamin and Hannah Bowne, was b. A. D. 1704. Uriah Field of Greenwich, Conn.,

son of Robert, by Robert's second wife Abigail, daughter of Joseph Sutton, mar. Mary Quimby, at Harrison's Purchase, 18th Jan., 1764, and had the following issue: (I), Aaron, b. 1764; (II), Abigail, b. 1766; (III), Robert, b. 1769; (IV), Elizabeth, b. 1771; (V), Josiah, b. 1774; (VI), Hannah, b. 1778; (VII), James, b. 1780; (VIII), Sarah, b. 1782; (IX), Mary, b. 1785; (X), Anne, 1789. (I), Aaron, mar. Jane Havaland, and had the following issue: 1, Charles; 2, Phoebe; 3, Richard; 4, Samuel; 5, Sarah C.; 6, Ann; 7, Eliza; 8, Hannah. 1, Charles, mar. Esther Griffin, and had 1, Phoebe; 2, Jane; 3, Edward; 4, Richard M. 2, Jane, da. of Charles, mar. Stephen Griffin, and had 1, Mary; 2, Henry; 3, Louisa; 4, Charles. 4, Richard M., son of Charles, mar. Deborah Merritt, and had 1, Charles M.; 2, Louisa M.; 3, Aaron. 1, Charles M., son of Richard M., mar. Annie Cromwell, and had 1, Henrietta; 2, Richard; 3, Caroline; 4, Frederick; 5, William; 6, Charles; 7, Charlotte. 2, Louisa M., da. of Richard M., mar. Edward Stabler, and had 1, Mary; 2, Edward; 3, Louisa. 3, Aaron, son of Richard M., mar. Charlotte Cromwell, and had 1, Fanny; 2, Henry; 3, Edward; 4, Herbert; 5, Hamilton. (II), Abigail, mar. Richard Mott, and had 1, William; 2, Robert F.; 3, Maria. 2, Robert F., mar. Hannah Smith, and had 1, Richard F. 1, Richard F., son of Robert F., mar. Susan Thomas, and had 1, Robert; 2, Amelia; 3, Richard; 4, Anna; 5, William. (III), Robert, mar. Hannah Wood, and had 1, Mary; 2, Abigail; 3, Uriah; 4, Fanny; 5, Jacob Wood; 6, Willet; 7, Henry C.; 8, Guelilina; 9, Elizabeth. 1, Mary, mar. Oliver Mathews, and had 1, Robert F.; 2, Jacob; 3, Albert; 4, Emily; 5, Mary Elizabeth; 6, Edward F.; 7, Henry Clay; 8, Oliver; 9, Joseph B.; 10, Henrietta. 1, Robert F., son of Mary, mar. Mary B. Loines, and had 1, Emily Alberta; 2, Frederick L.; 3, Clara A. 2, Frederick L., son of Robert F., mar. Marianna Valentine. 2, Jacob, son of Mary, mar. Ann Eliza Trowbridge, and had 1, John A.; 2, Helen A. 3, John A., son of Jacob, mar. Julia Marienes. 4, Albert, son of Mary, mar. Louisa Strong. 5, Mary Elizabeth, da. of Mary, mar. Samuel H. Tripp, and had 6, Louisa M.; 2, Caroline H.; 3, Henry L.; 4, Mary Alberta. 5, Louisa M., da. of Mary Elizabeth, mar. Samuel Kipp. 6, Edward F., son of Mary, mar. Anna Cook. 7, Henry Clay, son of Mary, mar. Mary Richards. 8, Oliver, son of Mary, mar. Ellen Kenney, and had 1, Franklin; 2, Elianor. 2, Abigail, da. of Robert, mar. Edmund Griffin, and had 1, Hannah; 2, John; 3, Henry; 4, Charles; 5, Esther. 2, John, son of Abigail, mar. Mary Meekeel, and had 1, Arthur; 2, Charles; 3, Edward; 4, George; 5, Mary Jane. 3, Henry, son of Abigail, mar. Martha Valentine, and had 1, Hannah; 2, Elizabeth. 1, Hannah, da. of Henry, mar. Daniel Willets. 2, Elizabeth, da. of Henry, mar. James Havaland. 4, Charles, son of Abigail, mar. Sarah Valentine, and had 1, Anna; 2, Henry; 3, Edith. 5, Esther, da. of Abigail, mar. Joseph Willets, and had 1, Ida; 2, Fanny. 3, Uriah, son of Robert, mar. Mary Jane Quimby. 5, Jacob W., son of Robert, mar. Amanda McDonald, and had 1, Sarah Jane; 2, Charles. (I.), Sarah Jane, da. of Jacob W., mar. — Brennel. (II.), Charles, son of Jacob W., mar. Sarah Sillick, and had, 1, Amanda. (V.), Jacob W., son of Robert, mar. Margaret Wessels, and had, 1, Anna; 2, John. (VI.), Willet, son of Robert, mar. Rosanna Lee, and had, 1, Robert; 2, Edgar; 3, Uriah; 4, Hannah; 5, George. (VII.), Henry C., son of Robert, mar. Mary Senreman, and had, 1, Henrietta; 2, Margelena. (I.), Henriette, da. of Henry C., mar. Charles Briggs. (IV.), Elizabeth, mar. John Carpenter, and had, 1, Uriah F.;

2, Aaron B.; 3, Mary; 4, Phœbe; 5, Joseph. (I.), Uriah F., son of Elizabeth, mar. Sarah Ann Deall, and had, 1, Sarah Elizabeth. (I.), Sarah Elizabeth, da. of Uriah, mar. Augustus Embury, and had, 1, Peter Augustus; 2, Clarence Uriah; 3, Alfonse Subat; 4, Emma; 5, Pauline; 6, Arthur Deall. (I.) Peter Augustus, son of Sarah Elizabeth, mar. Isabella M. Hunt, and had, 1, Philip; 2, Caldwell; 3, Colden. (III.), Alfonse Subal, son of Sarah Elizabeth, mar. Ella Loines, and had, 1, Augustus. (II.), Aaron B., son of Elizabeth, mar. Adelia A. Cornell, and had, 1, Mary Elizabeth; 2, John J.; 3, Uriah F.; 4, Silas S.; 5, Deborah A.; 6, George W.; 7, Aaron M. (I.), Mary Elizabeth, da. of Aaron B., mar. Richard Loines, and had, 1, Ella. (I.), Ella, da. of Mary Elizabeth, mar. Alfonse Liebat Embury. (III.), Uriah F., son of Aaron B., mar. Sarah Elizabeth Deall, and had, 1, Richard Loines; 2, Willet Weeks. (IV.), Silas S., son of Aaron B., mar. Ada Thompson, and had, 1, Charles. (V.), Deborah A., da. of Aaron B., mar. William Mathews, and had, 1, Edward. (VI.), Aaron M., son of Aaron B., mar. Carrie Watson, and had, 1, George. (VI.), Phœbe, da. of Elizabeth, mar. Silas Sutton, and had, 1, Elizabeth Ann; 2, John J. (I.), Elizabeth Ann, da. of Phœbe, mar. John C. Davis, and had, 1, Florence; 2, Mary; 3, Edith L. (II.), John J., son of Phœbe, mar. Alice H. Brister, and had, 1, Amy; 2, Bessie. (V.), Joseph, son of Elizabeth, mar. Charlotte M. Carpenter, and had, 1, Prissilla H.; 2, Phœbe S.; 3, Emily; 4, Sarah Ann; 5, Elizabeth Jane; 6, Henry M.; 7, Aaron B.; 8, Josephine. (I.), Prissilla H., da. of Joseph, mar. George W. Carpenter, and had, 1, Hannah; 2, Albert; 3, Sarah Ann. (IV.), Sarah Ann, da. of Joseph, mar. David S. Haviland. (V.), Elizabeth Jane, da. of Joseph, mar. Theodore Carpenter. (VIII.), Josephine, da. of Joseph, mar. George Luke. (V.), Josiah mar. Hannah Griffin, and had, 1, Esther; 2, Phœbe; 3, Sarah; 4, Richard; 5, Maria. (I.) Esther, da. of Josiah, mar. Moses Quinby, and had, 1, Richard; 2, Walter W.; 3, George W.; 4, Aaron J.; 5, Mary Jane. (II.), Walter W., son of Esther, mar. Catharine Wilcox, and had, 1, Josiah; 2, Cornelia B.; 3, George M.; 4, Frank. (II.), Cornelia B., da. of Walter W., mar. John C. Bailey, and had, 1, Annie J.; 2, Lillian; 3, Mead; 4, John F.; 5, Alonzo S. (III.), George M., son of Walter W., mar. Mary D. Galve, and had, 1, Mabel; 2, Ethel. (III.), George W., son of Esther, mar. Hannah Bowen, and had, 1, Emily; 2, Esther. (IV.), Aaron J., son of Esther, mar. Margaret L. Munson, and had, 1, Elizabeth Jane; 2, George W.; 3, Esther F.; 4, Mary Jane; 5, Minnie Isabel; 6, Lucinda M. (I.), Elizabeth J., da. of Aaron J., mar. Isaac H. Barton, and had, 1, George H. (V.), Mary Jane, da. of Esther, mar. Isaac Rushmore, and had, 1, Lauria; 2, Townsend; 3, Robert; 4, Mary Jane. (II.), Phœbe, da. of Josiah, mar. Josiah Barnes, and had, 1, Hannah G.; 2, Mary; 3, Sarah; 4, Josiah. (I.), Hannah G., da. of Phœbe, mar. Frederick Waldon. (II.), Mary, da. of Phœbe, mar. Samuel Barnes. (III.), Sarah, da. of Phœbe, mar. John S. Bowron, and had, 1, John; 2, Josiah F.; 3, Mariah A.; 4, Mary A. (II.), Josiah F., son of Sarah, mar. Eliza C. Conner, and had, 1, Sarah F.; 2, Eliza; 3, Charles. (III.), Mariah A., da. of Sarah, mar. William Tollfre, and had, 1, William. (IV.), Mary A., da. of Sarah, mar. Sidney Firth. (V.), Maria, da. of Josiah, mar. Watson Bowron, and had, 1, William Henry; 2, Mariah; 3, Josephine; 4, Francis. (VII.), James, mar. Phœbe Carpenter, and had, 1, Thomas C.; 2, Jane; 3, Joseph; 4, Edmund; 5, William C.; 6, Mary; 7, Sarah; 8, James; 9, Elias H. (I.), Thomas C.,

son of James, mar. Esther G. Haviland, and had, 1, John; 2, Phoebe C.; 3, Hannah; 4, Sarah. (I.), John, son of Thomas C., mar. Mary Gabriella Sutton, and had, 1, Thomas A.; 2, William H.; 3, Uriah. (II.), Phoebe C., da. of Thomas C., mar. David R. Underhill, and had, 1, Emma; 2, Carrie. (II.), Jane, da. of James, mar. Allen Sutton, and had, 1, James F.; 2, William A.; 3, Edmond F.; 4, Phoebe Jane. (I.), James F., son of Jane, mar. Phoebe T. Carpenter, and had, 1, Jane; 2, Hannah F. (II.), William A., son of Jane, mar. Catharine Richardson. (III.), Joseph, son of James, mar. Mary Hatfield. (IV.), Edmond, son of James, mar. Hannah L. Haight, and had, 1, Hannah Lydia. (I.), Hannah Lydia, da. of Edmond, mar. Francis Carpenter, and had, 1, Frederick; 2, Mary; 3, Howard. (V.), William C., son of James, mar. Mary Barnes, and had, 1, Stephen B.; 2, William H.; 3, Hannah B.; 4, Phoebe A. (II.), William H., son of William C., mar. Mary Carpenter, and had, 1, George; 2, Harriet. (VIII.), James, son of James, mar. Elizabeth Harbough, and had, 1, Frederick Augustus. (IX.), Elias H., son of James, mar. Sarah Hunt, and had, 1, Phoebe C.; 2, Lewis Eugene; 3, Jane Edmond. (VIII.), Sarah mar. John Griffin, and had, 1, Phoebe; 2, Mary; 3, George; 4, Eliza. (II.), Mary, da. of Sarah, mar. Isah Quinby, and had, 1, John J.; 2, Eliza F. (I.), John J., son of Mary, mar. Hannah G. Haviland, and had, 1, Howard; 2, Frank; 3, Robert. (II.), Eliza F., da. of Mary, mar. Edward S. Quinby, and had, 1, Elizabeth; 2, Edward; 3, Frederick. (III.), George, son of Sarah, mar. Sarah Husted, and had, 1, Ada. (IV.), Eliza, da. of Sarah, mar. Hiram Bent. (IX.), Mary mar. Daniel Griffin, and had, 1, Hannah; 2, Josiah; 3, Anna; 4, Daniel; 5, David. (I.), Hannah, da. of Mary, mar. Daniel Griffin, and had, 1, Marianna; 2, James; 3, Mariah. (II.), James, son of Hannah, mar. Sarah Burling, and had, 1, Howard. (III.), Anna, da. of Mary, mar. Edwin Keeler, and had, 1, Richard C.; 2, Edwin; 3, Phoebe Jane. (I.), Richard C., son of Anna, mar. Hannah Carpenter, and had, 1, James. (II.), Edwin, son of Anna, mar. Susan Brown, and had, 1, Harold; 2, Edwin; 3, Louis M. (X.), Ann mar. John Haviland, and had, 1, Mary; 2, Jane; 3, Richard F.; 4, James F.; 5, Phoebe; 6, Mariah; 7, Elizabeth; 8, John. (I.), Mary, da. of Ann, mar. George Provost, and had, 1, Emma; 2, Marianna; 3, John; 4, George; 5, Louisa (II.), Marianna, da. of Mary, mar. Jacob Welles. (VI.), Mariah, da. of Ann, mar. David R. Field. (VII.), Elizabeth, da. of Ann, mar. William Horton. (VIII.), John, son of Ann, mar. Olive P. Eldridge, and had, 1, Olive Janette. *Arms*, sa, a chev. betw. 3 garbs, arg. *Crest*, a dexter arm, issuing out of the clouds, fesse ways, ppr., habited gu., holding in the hand ppt., a sphere, or.

FALCONER.—*Peter Falconer*, one of the first patentees of North Castle, left two sons. (I.), William, who had, 1, Josiah; 2, Ruth; 3, Catharine; 4, Hannah. (II.), John of Eastchester, b. Dec. 18, 1747, d. June 24, 1831, at. 88, mar. Elizabeth Purdy, she was b. May 31, 1749, d. Dec. 22, 1799. Their children were; 1, David of N. Y., b. Dec. 10, 1772; 2, Jonathan of Miltown, N. Y., b. Feb. 14, 1774; 3, Roger of N. J., b. Aug. 20, 1775; 4, Josiah of N. Y., b. May 1, 1780; 5, William of N. Y., b. May 1, 1780; 6, Anne, b. Dec. 9, 1779, mar. Matthew Fogel; 7, Elizabeth, b. July, 1781, mar. William Baldwin; 8, Catharine, b. January 8, 1782, mar. John Fisher of White Plains.

FARRINGTON OF EASTCHESTER.—The family of Farrington are of Shaw Hall, Lancashire, England. The Farringtons, of Farrington, Wearden and Shaw Hall, all in the Parish of Leyland and County Palatine of Lancaster, arose at the time of the Conquest, and have since preserved an uninterrupted male succession. They resided at Farrington as recently as the time of Elizabeth, and continued at Wearden until the close of the sixteenth century, when they removed to Shaw Hall.

The manor and hundred of Leyland was held by them of King Edward the Confessor; and the men of the manor (which was of a superior order), as well as those of Salford, enjoyed the privilege of attending to their own harvest instead of the King's.

According to Thompson's History of Long Island, one Edmund Farrington with a number of others, embarked from Lynn, Massachusetts, in a vessel with a Capt. Howe, on or about the 17th of May, 1640, and arrived at Cow Bay, L. I., where they purchased of the Indians from the eastern part of Oyster Bay to Cow Bay; and where they were dispossessed, by the Dutch Governor Kieft, on the 19th of May, 1640.

This Farrington originally came from Southampton, England. He, with the others, afterwards bought Agawan of the Indians—a tract about twenty miles long and six miles wide—and made a settlement, which he called Southampton. They made their settlement on the 13th December, 1640. The consideration paid was sixteen coats and eighty bushels of Indian corn for the land. Edmund Farrington returned to Lynn, Mass., and in 1665 built a mill there, and dug a pond and opened a brook for a half mile called Farrington's Brook. Farrington died in 1680, aged 88 years. Two of his sons, viz. Thomas and Edmund, afterwards removed to Flushing. Thomas Farrington in 1645 was one of the patentees of Flushing, and his brother Edward was a magistrate there in 1657. The latter had a son named John Mastin Farrington.

Thomas Farrington, the first of that name mentioned in the Eastchester town records, was one of their descendants. He emigrated from Flushing to Eastchester about the year 1750, and became one of the purchasers of a portion of Long Reach, a district of the town; and the farm that he owned in that part is yet in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Jonas Farrington of the city of New York.

Thomas settled in Yonkers—afterwards removed near Hunt's Bridge, and then to Long Reach.

Thomas Farrington died about the year 1793, about 90 years of age; his grave and that of his second wife lies at the junction of a lane called Farrington's Lane, running through his farm with the White Plains Road. Thomas Farrington mar. first wife, a Miss Norris; and his sister Jane Farrington mar. John Norris, the brother of his first wife. Their children—1, Robert mar. Charity, sister of Nehemiah Hunt; 2, Sarah mar. Anthony Valentine; 3, Thomas mar. Miss Taylor; 4, Benjamin mar. Susannah Tompkins; second wife, Margaret Mastin. Their children—1, Jonas mar. to Euphemiah Lawrence; 2, Mastin died unmarried; 3, Hannah mar. Joseph Oakley; 4, Penelope died Oct. 10, 1838, unmarried; 5, George mar. Frances Guion, d. April 16, 1830.

The following extract, from the Eastchester town records, apply to Thomas Farrington, viz.: he was appointed overseer of the roads April 15th, 1774:—

FARRINGTON OF EASTCHESTER.—The family of Farrington are of Shaw Hall, Lancashire, England. The Farringtons, of Farrington, Wearden and Shaw Hall, all in the Parish of Leyland and County Palatine of Lancaster, arose at the time of the Conquest, and have since preserved an uninterrupted male succession. They resided at Farrington as recently as the time of Elizabeth, and continued at Wearden until the close of the sixteenth century, when they removed to Shaw Hall.

The manor and hundred of Leyland was held by them of King Edward the Confessor; and the men of the manor (which was of a superior order), as well as those of Salford, enjoyed the privilege of attending to their own harvest instead of the King's.

According to Thompson's History of Long Island, one Edmund Farrington with a number of others, embarked from Lynn, Massachusetts, in a vessel with a Capt. Howe, on or about the 17th of May, 1640, and arrived at Cow Bay, L. I., where they purchased of the Indians from the eastern part of Oyster Bay to Cow Bay; and where they were dispossessed, by the Dutch Governor Kieft, on the 19th of May, 1640.

This Farrington originally came from Southampton, England. He, with the others, afterwards bought Agawan of the Indians—a tract about twenty miles long and six miles wide—and made a settlement, which he called Southampton. They made their settlement on the 13th December, 1640. The consideration paid was sixteen coats and eighty bushels of Indian corn for the land. Edmund Farrington returned to Lynn, Mass., and in 1665 built a mill there, and dug a pond and opened a brook for a half mile called Farrington's Brook. Farrington died in 1680, aged 88 years. Two of his sons, viz. Thomas and Edmund, afterwards removed to Flushing. Thomas Farrington in 1645 was one of the patentees of Flushing, and his brother Edward was a magistrate there in 1657. The latter had a son named John Mastin Farrington.

Thomas Farrington, the first of that name mentioned in the Eastchester town records, was one of their descendants. He emigrated from Flushing to Eastchester about the year 1750, and became one of the purchasers of a portion of Long Reach, a district of the town; and the farm that he owned in that patent is yet in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Jonas Farrington of the city of New York.

Thomas settled in Yonkers—afterwards removed near Hunt's Bridge, and then to Long Reach.

Thomas Farrington died about the year 1793, about 90 years of age; his grave and that of his second wife lies at the junction of a lane called Farrington's Lane, running through his farm with the White Plains Road. Thomas Farrington mar., first wife, a Miss Norris; and his sister Jane Farrington mar. John Norris, the brother of his first wife. Their children—1, Robert mar. Charity, sister of Nehemiah Hunt; 2, Sarah mar. Anthony Valentine; 3, Thomas mar. Miss Taylor; 4, Benjamin mar. Susannah Tompkins; second wife, Margaret Mastin. Their children—1, Jonas mar. to Euphemiah Lawrence; 2, Mastin died unmarried; 3, Hannah mar. Joseph Oakley; 4, Penelope died Oct. 10, 1838, unmarried; 5, George mar. Frances Guion, d. April 16, 1830.

The following extract, from the Eastchester town records, apply to Thomas Farrington, viz.: he was appointed overseer of the roads April 15th, 1774:—

"There at is ye house of Thomas Farrington's a road rooned horse aboute
 seven hands high, shored before with a middle long tale, without either marke
 and as can be perceived. Entered ye 28th day of December, 1766. by me.
 10. 0. 9. SAM'L SNEDEX, Town Clerk."

The following extracts from the town records apply to other members of his
 family:—

"George Farrington (his son) was appointed Overseer of the Roads on 1st
 April, 1784. Appointed Fence Viewer and Overseer of the Road on 5th April,
 1786; re-elected 4th April, 1797. Appointed Overseer of the Poor 3d April, 1798;
 also 2d April, 1799; also Overseer of Roads 1st April, 1800.

"Jonas Farrington, another son, was selected Overseer of Roads 3d April,
 1786; Overseer of Highways, 11th Dist., on 7th April, 1812; re-appointed 6th
 April, 1813; also 7th April, 1818; also 6th April, 1819."

Jonas Farrington, the son of Thomas Farrington, was born May 26, 1754;
 mar. Euphemia Lawrence, b. Jan. 20, 1744. Their children—1, Mastin b. Feb.
 2, 1782; 2, Jane b. April 16, 1785; 3, George b. Aug. 10, 1787; 4, Jonas b.
 May 3, 1790; 5, Hannah b. May 3, 1793, died in infancy; 6, Charles b. April 2,
 1796; 7, John Rich b. Dec. 23, 1798; 8, Rebecca b. Nov. 10, 1801. Jonas d.
 A. D. 1822, Sept. 22; Euphemia d. A. D. 1830, March 21. Their tombstones are
 in Eastchester churchyard. Of these children—*The First*, Mastin Farrington, d.
 March 29, 1833; mar. Keziah Oakley, b. July 25, 1782. Their children—1, Oakley
 b. Nov. 2, 1801, mar., 1825, May 8, to Mary Ann Boscawen, and had issue;
 2, Mary b. Oct. 27, 1803, mar. a Mr. Munna, and had issue. *The Second*, Jane
 Farrington, mar. Anthony Valentine, and had issue; she d. in 1838. *The Third*,
 George Farrington, mar. a Miss Morgan, and had issue. *The Fourth*, Jonas
 Farrington, jr., mar. Sarah Wolff, and had—1, John, who mar. Margaret
 Jourdan, and had issue; 2, Rebecca mar. Abel Wheaton, jr., and had issue;
 3, John Smith; 4, Sarah mar. Wm. L. Barker; 5, Hannah. *The Fifth*, Charles
 Farrington, mar. Catharine Boyce, b. A. D. 1799, and had—1, Emeline
 Euphemia b. April 19, 1819, mar. Wm. S. Wood; 2, Chas. W. b. April 4, 1835,
 mar.; 3, John Rich b. Feb. 4, 1820, mar.; 4, Eliza Rebecca d. *The Sixth*,
 John Rich Farrington mar. Hannah Barker, and had issue. *The Seventh*,
 Rebecca Farrington, mar. John P. Angevine A. D. 1837, and had Charles
 Berrian b. March 15, 1840.

There are great numbers of the descendants of the other children of Thomas
 Farrington settled in Westchester County, city of New York and Virginia.

FOUNTAIN OF BEDFORD.—..... Fountain, Esq., descended from the Fountains
 of Stockingham, Devonshire, England, was a merchant of opulence, and emigrated
 to America about 1650. He d. at. 100, leaving Moses, and a younger son who
 d. s. p. at. 104. Moses, the eldest, had also two sons, viz.: Moses and Matthew.
 The latter was a military officer of some distinction. Previous to the Revolutionary
 war he removed from Bedford to Eastchester, where he d. from the bite of a fox,
 at. 56. He left four sons, (I.), Stephen. (II.), Aaron. (III.), Rev. Ezra of
 Bedford, b. 20th May, 1743, d. Oct. 15, 1840. (IV.), James of Bedford. Rev.
 Ezra had, 1, *James*, M. D., of the New York University, who has Hosea, M. D.,
 of Sopers, Elias, Jabez, Husted, C. Horton, and Ezra James. 2, *Ilse*.
 3, *Tyler* of Peekskill. *Arms*, arg. three bars, gamelles, gu. on a canton az. a lion
 passant guardant, or. *Crest*, an eagle's head erased, holding in his beak a snake.

FOWLER OF EAST AND WESTCHESTER.—All of this name in Connecticut and New York are supposed to have originated from *William Fowler* of New Haven, who was elected a magistrate in 1637, and was one of the first settlers of Milford, 1639. *John Fowler* was living at Guilford, Conn. in 1650. *Benjamin Fowler*, of Westchester removed to Phillipse's Manor, b. 1715, mar. Sarah Vincent. Their children were, (I.), Anthony, mar. Elizabeth Taylor, and had, 1, Benjamin; 2, Abraham; 3, Anthony; 4, Nathaniel; 5, Sarah. (II.), Vincent, mar. 1st, Dorothy Valentine; 2nd, Mrs. Merritt, and left, 1, Ann; 2, Abraham; 3, Rebecca; 4, Benjamin; 5, Mary; 6, Sarah. (III.), Frederick, whose da. Jane, mar. Jeremiah Dobbs; (IV.), Josiah, d. s. p.; (V.), Benjamin, d. s. p.; (VI.), Hannah, mar. H. Fowler, M. D.; (VII.), Ann, mar. Dennis Brewer; (VIII.), Isabel, mar. Dennis Post. *Henry Fowler* of Eastchester was one of the associated proprietors of the Long Reach Patent in 1708. He left Henry, the father of William, who was b. A. D. 1701. William had Richard the father of Philemon of Eastchester. *Edmund Fowler* of Eastchester, d. A. D. 1747, mar. Rachel, and left, 1, Gilbert; 2, Edmund, to whom his father devised all those lands in Eastchester called Hutchin's; 3, Solomon. *John Fowler* of Eastchester had John, Abigail, who mar. — Secor, and Jemima, who mar. — Williams. John Fowler, jr., d. cir. 1765, mar. Elizabeth, and left, 1, John; 2, Andrew; 3, David; 4, Joshua; 5, Thomas.

GAULLADET OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestors of the Gaulladets were Protestants, inhabitants of La Rochelle, in France. On the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes Pierre Eliseè Gaulladet, a physician at Rochelle, fled from France to England, from whence he removed to America and settled at New Rochelle. His son Pierre, d. A. D. 1774, mar. — Willmouth, and left, 1, Elisha; 2, Col. Peter, commander of a troop of light horse in the Continental service; 3, Joseph of New Rochelle, mar. Ann Badeau; 4, Mary, mar. Samuel Pease; 5, Frances, mar. — Casting.

GUION OF NEW ROCHELLE.—*Louis Guion, Ecuyer*, "the founder of this eminently respectable family" was b. at La Rochelle, in France, about 1651. Four years before the Revocation of the celebrated Edict of Nantes, he fled with his family into England, from whence he emigrated to America and settled at New Rochelle about 1687. Feb. 6th, 1695, he received letters of denization from King William of England. His son Louis who d. at New Rochelle cir. 1725, mar. Tomaza —, and left (I.), Louis or —, at sea, who had 1, Isaac, mar. Mary Bolt and left Thomas, Frederick S., Isaac, M. D., Lattitia, mar. Jos. Purdy, and Maria, b. 9th March, 1750; 2, Abraham, b. 1st Jan., 1719, d. Jan. 1, 1799, had issue 1, Frederick, b. 1751, d. 1831, mar. Jemima Hackett, and left Frederick Augustus, Maria, Althea, Julia, and Cornelia; 2, John; 3, Major Isaac of Natchez, mar. Sarah Lewis, and had Capt. Frederick, U. S. A., Hon. John of Vicksburgh, Hon. Lewis of Mississippi, Capt. Walter, U. S. A.; 3, David, mar. Esther Parcot; 4, Peter, d. s. p.; 5, John of Rye Neck, b. Feb. 1, 1723, d. June 21, 1792, mar. 1747, Anna Hart, she was b. April 11, 1728, and d. Feb. 26, 1814. The children of John and Anna were 1, Jonathan, b. January 23, 1749, mar. Phoebe Lyon. Children of Jonathan and Phoebe Guion were: 1, Anne, b. Dec. 2nd, 1774; 2, James, b. Sept. 20th, 1777; 3, Sarah, b. Sept. 28th, 1779; 4, Mary, b. Aug. 23d, 1782; 5, Thomas, b. Aug. 11th,

1736; 6, Phoebe, b. April 24th, 1789; 7, Hetty, b. June 10th, 1791; 8, Abrah. b. Oct. 21, 1795. Phoebe, the wife of Jonathan, d. Dec. 11, 1819, Jonathan Guion, d. Aug. 23, 1835. The children of Abraham and Mary were Anne Eliza, d. Oct. 26, 1840, mar. Thomas Haviland of Rye, Sarah, d. May 15, 1798, Maria, mar. John W. Conover, of New York, John, d. 19th, Feb. 1798, William Henry, proprietor of the homestead on Rye Neck, Peter Knapp, d. July 10, 1838, mar. Jane Stockbridge of New York, James Hart of Rye Neck, mar. Jane Harriot, Sarah Ophelia, mar. Royal C. Ormsby of New York, Charity Amelia, mar. Garrett Verrillyea of Rye, Hetty Adeline, mar. Gilbert Haight of Mamaroneck, Charlotte Purdy, d. April 2, 1824, and Chalan Gabriel of Rye Neck, mar. Sarah Wright, of L. I.; 9, Isaac, b. Sep. 19, 1767, mar. Elizabeth Wilsey; 10, Elijah, b. April 19, 1770, mar. Elizabeth Marshall, and left Rev. John M., and the Rev. Elijah, who mar. Clara Beck; 11, Monmouth Hart, b. Oct. 8, 1771, mar. Anne Lyon. (II.), Isaac, second son of second Louis, mar. Maria — and had Louis of Eastchester. The latter left Lewis of Eastchester, Daniel of Eastchester, Mary, mar. John Alberson, Isabel, Margaret, and Susannah. (III.), Aman, third son of second Louis, d. cir. 1757, mar. Elizabeth Samson, and had, 1, Elias, b. Sept. 14, 1728, d. Nov. 26, 1811, mar. 16th December, 1770, Magdalene Soulice, and had Elias of New Rochelle, b. Feb. 19, 1772, Mary Elizabeth, b. May 24, 1776, Magdalene, b. 19th August, 1774, mar. John Drake, son of Benjamin; 2, Benjamin, b. Feb., 1730, mar. Sarah Pell, da. of Joshua, she was b. July 30, 1744. They left Phoebe, bapt. 1784, and others; 3, Esaie, b. Aug. 26, 1736; 4, Aman of New Rochelle; 5, Elizabeth; 6, Susannah, mar. John Landrine. (IV.), Susannah, only da. of second Louis, mar. John Soulice. *Arms.* D'arg, au cap de vigne de sable chargé de trois grappes, de raisins de gueules.

HADLEY OF YONKERS.—Joseph Hadley was living at Yonkers in 1687. His grandson, Joseph, mar. Hittabel —, and left George, who mar. Phæbe Tippet. The children of George were (I.), Isaac. (II.), Frederick. (III.), George. (IV.), Abraham. (V.), Stephen. (VI.), William. (VII.), Elizabeth. William, sixth son of George, mar. Elizbeth Warner, and left 1, Joseph, ob. at the West; 2, Moses, whose son Moses is still living; 3, William, d. at N. Y.; 4, Charles of Connecticut, where sons are still living; 5, John, d.; 6, James of N. Y.; 7, Isaac, whose two sons d. in the U. S. A.; 8, Jacob of Western New York; 9, Thomas d. at Charlestown; 10, George Washington.

HANFORD OF NORTH SALEM.—The Rev. Thomas Hanford, was the first Presbyterian minister of the town of Norwalk. He d. A. D. 1693, and left several sons. Thomas, the eldest, had Thomas. The latter left two sons, (I.), Thomas of Norwalk, whose da. Mary mar. — Wentworth. (II.), Gershom of North Salem, whose sons are, 1, Gershom; 2, Lewis, of North Salem; 3, John, of North Salem; 4, Josiah; 5, Thomas; 6, Nehemiah; 7, Stephen.

HART OF RYE.—Among several of the families worthy of note, is that of Edward Hart, the first of the family in this country. He settled in Flushing, Long Island, and was a man of whom his descendants may well feel proud. He was one of the leading men of that town; was town clerk when that was the highest office in Dec., 1657, the Dutch Governor and counsel issued an order requiring

the people of Flushing, then called Vissengen, to cease from entertaining Quakers; and requiring them to apprehend and send to the city any who should profess or preach the doctrines of that heretical sect. To this order a strong remonstrance was returned by Edward Hart, signed by him as town clerk, with thirty of the principle inhabitants of the town; and which was presented to Gov. Stuyvesant by Tobias Feeke, the sheriff, who was immediately arrested. Hart was imprisoned for writing this remonstrance; after three weeks confinement, he was compelled to make a humble submission, and was then released—only at the earnest intercession of his neighbors, as he was one of the oldest settlers, and had a large family to provide for.^a His son, Jonathan Hart, settled in Rye about 1685, and was chosen a townsman in 1686. He married Hannah Budd. The Harts of this county are descended from him.

HOLMES OF BEDFORD.—This family derive their origin from John Holmes, who emigrated from Beverly, Yorkshire, England, to America, about 1660. In 1690, he was one of the resident proprietors of Bedford, b. cir. 1639, d. 1729. His son John was for many years town clerk, and justice of the peace for Bedford. John Holmes, jun., d. A. D. 1763, he mar. Jamima ———, and left (I.), John, proprietor of the Cohamong farm, b. 1735, d. 1762, who had Lewis and Catharine. (II.), Col. James, b. 1737, d. July 18, 1824, mar. Sept. 25, 1787, Tamar Lounsberry, she d. Oct. 11, 1788. Their two da. were Tamar, b. June 4, 1786, who mar. James Ronalds, and Sally, b. Oct. 27, 1787, who mar. Jeremiah Lounsberry of Bedford. (III.), Stephen, proprietor of the homestead, d. Sept. 1779. (IV.), Sarah. (V.), Rebecca. (VI.), Lois. (VII.), Emma. (VIII.), Dorcas. Of this family was David Holmes of Bedford, in 1710, whose sons were (I.), Joseph, who left Joseph of Bedford, the father of Nathan. The latter had two children, viz., Joseph and Sarah, who mar. Charles Miller. (II.), Reuben. (III.), Jonathan, who mar. Dorothy, and left 1. Jonathan, who had two da., Martha, mar. Richard Wilder, and Mary, mar. Isaac Chase; 2. Solomon, mar. Rachel Miller, and left a son and three da.; 3. Hezekiah, mar. Elizabeth Finch, he d. in 1813, æt. 100. The children of Hezekiah are James of Thompsonstown, Jonathan, Patty, æt. 92, in 1847, and Rachel, æt. 82; 4. Dorothy; 5. Mary; 6. Rachel. (IV.), David, left two sons, 1st, David, the father of David, 2nd, Samuel, the father of Stephen.

HORTON OF RYE AND WHITE PLAINS.—The Horton family are descended from Barnabas Horton, one of the first settlers of Southhold, L. I. He, with others, came from England and landed in New Haven, Conn., with the Rev. John Young as their spiritual leader. With the assistance of Gen. Eaton they, about the year 1640, purchased the soil, and afterwards conducted the concerns of the settlement in the manner of the New England towns.^b Joseph Horton, son of Barnabas Horton, mar. Jane Budd, a daughter of John Budd, settled in Rye, 1669, and was chosen a selectman in 1671; he was thought equal to any duty. He had several sons. Captain Joon, the eldest, left John, who was living at Rye, 1707. The latter had a son, Joseph, who mar. Elizabeth ———. David of White Plains, supposed son of Joseph, had four sons, (I.), Joseph. (II.),

^a In Cushman's New Netherland, vol. 2, p. 351. Thompson's Long Island, vol. 2, p. 72, 389 290.

^b Thompson's Long Island, vol. 1, p. 374.

Thomas. (III.), John. (IV.), Daniel, who had 1, Stephen of White Plains, who left David of Yonkers and Benjamin; 2, Daniel; 3, Samuel; 4, George W. of City Island; 5, Elijah C.; 6, Anne mar. Samuel Crawford of White Plains; 7, Margaret. Of this family was William Horton of King street, Rye, who had (I.), Jeremiah of Mamaroneck, who mar. Elizabeth Hart, and left 1, Abraham; 2, James; 3, Benjamin; 4, Elijah; 5, Hannah; 6, Anne. (II.), Isaac, d. s. p. 1821, mar. Sarah Cornell. (III.), Timothy of L. I. (IV.), Rachel. (V.), Pruer. Daniel Horton of Rye, a lineal descendant of first Joseph, b. Feb. 23. 1776, mar. Anne Strang, she was b. Sept. 30, 1764. Their children were 1, James, b. Oct. 29, 1787; 2, Henry, b. Feb. 19, 1789; 3, Ebenezer, b. Nov. 30, 1796, ob. May 13, 1814; 4, Nathaniel, b. Jan. 17, 1794; 5, Phoebe, b. May 23, 1791; 6, Margaret, b. Oct. 20, 1795, d. Oct. 28, 1798; 7, Mary Ann, b. Sept. 2, 1798, d. May 18, 1823; 8, Martin, b. Sept. 7, 1801; 9, Margaret, b. April 2, 1804; 10, Caroline, Feb. 28, 1807; 11, Elizabeth Ann, b. Oct. 2, 1824. Of this family was John Horton of White Plains, who d. 1763, and left 1, Azariah; 2, Phoebe; 3, Patience; 4, Hannah.

HUESTIS OR EUSTIS.—Robert Huestis removed from Fairfield to Westchester, about 1664. By his wife Elizabeth, he had Robert, John, Samuel, and David. James, whether connected with Robert or not is uncertain, came from Fairfield to Eastchester, 1665. The children of James were 1st, *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 12, 1667. 2nd, *James*, b. Feb. 15, 1669. 3d, *Judah*, b. March 16, 1671. James, second son of James, mar. Tamer Pell, da. of John, and left 1st, James, d. cir. 1779-80, æt. 80, mar. Tamar Ferris, and had 1, James, mar. Griffen; 2, Caleb; 3, Samuel, a man of great literary attainments, lost his manuscripts by fire, which brought on mental derangement, mar. ——— Appleby; 4, Joshua, d. Dec. 1781, mar. Abbe Baker, she d. cir. 1821, æt. 90; 5, Martha, mar. James Boyd; 6, Sarah, mar. Samuel Nelson. Joshua, fourth son of James, had 1, Thomas of New Brunswick, b. Dec. 25, 1760, mar. 1, Phoebe Mabce; 2, Eliza Smith. He left by Phoebe Mabce, 1, Joshua, mar. Sarah Black; 2, Peter, mar. Miss Lefurge; 3, James; 4, Nathaniel; 5, Catharine. By Eliza Smith, 1, Phoebe; 2, Mabce, mar. Simon Newcombe; 3, Abby; 4, Joshua; 5, Thomas. (II.), Mary, d. 1836, mar. Benjamin Palmer. (III.), Benjamin, b. Dec. 1765, mar. Hannah Higby, she was b. June 16, 1771. Their children were 1, Joshua; 2, Fleming; 3, Benjamin; 4, Thomas Palmer; 5, Samuel; 6, William; 7, Daniel; 8, Harvey; 9, Catharine, mar. Abraham Lent; 10, Mary; 11, Abigail Jane. (IV.), Joshua, proprietor of Pelham Neck, b. July 15, 1768, mar. Leah Rodman, and left Ann Maria, d. 1834, mar. Moses Odell. (V.), Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1769, mar. Augustus Lawrence, Esqr. (VI.), Daniel, mar. Susannah Rich, and left 1, Rebecca Anne, mar. Nicholas Underhill; 2, Mary, mar. Charles Augustus Briggs. (VII.), Elijah of Ithaca, Thompkins Co., mar. Elizabeth Green, and had 1, Deborah Ann, mar. 1st, William Riccards. 2nd, John Perry; 2, Jane, mar. 1st, John Furrell, 2nd, Will. Bennett; 3, Emeline, mar. John Cutts; 4, Lorenzo Scott; 5, Thomas Green; 6, Joshua; 7, Charlotte. James, second son of first James, left secondly, John, b. cir. 1760, mar. Elizabeth Guion, and had (I.), John, ob. s. p. (II.), David, mar. Abigail Morgan, da. of Charles of East Clinton, and left 1, Augustus, Esqr., of Westchester, mar. Sarah Valentine, and left William, mar. Miss Allerton; 2, Stephen; 3, Elijah; 4, Benjamin, mar. 1st, Esther 2nd,

Martha Lawrence, by the latter left John Lawrence, William Augustus. James, second son of first James, left thirdly, Samuel, of Long Reach, Eastchester. *Arms*, sa. a saltier, betw. four martlets, ar. within a bordure erm.

HUNT OF HUNT'S POINT.—This family are presumed to spring from one of the younger sons of Thomas Hunt of Shrewsbury, county of Shropshire, England, son of Richard Hunt, bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1613. Thomas was high sheriff of Shropshire in 1656, and a colonel in the Parliament service; he died A. D. 1669.

Thomas Hunt of Rye removed to Westchester, where he purchased the *Grove Farm*, which was patented to him by Governor Nicolls, 4th Dec. 1687. Will dated 6th Oct., 1694.—Ree. Willis, No. v. 99; mar. Elizabeth Jessup, da. of Edward. They had, 1, Thomas, a trustee of the freehold and commonalty of the town of Westchester in 1692; 2, Josiah, a trustee of ditto in 1692; 3, Joseph, who left a daughter Martha; 4, John, who mar. Grace ———; his will is dat. 7th Jan'y, 1711; 5, Abigail, mar. John Pinckney. Thomas, the eldest, was father to Thomas of Hunt's Point, (who mar. Sarah Ward,) Augustus, Lewis, Robert, (who d. 1749,) and Abigail. Thomas and Sarah Ward left, 1, Thomas, b. 1727, d. July 4, 1838, mar. 1st, Millicent Wright, d. 15th Sept., 1832; 2nd, Hannah Wright; 2, Jesse, high sheriff of the County and proprietor of Hunter's Island, mar. Miss Staples; 3, Ward, mar. ——— Briggs of Eastchester. Thomas, the eldest, left issue, 1, Thomas, who mar. Frances Ambroise de Poline, and had Eliza and Frances; 2, Joseph, M. D., mar. ——— Burnett of Demerara, and left Joseph, Thomas, James of Michigan, and Henry; 3, Jonathan; 4, James, mar. ——— Ward, da. of Hon. Stephen; 5, Alsop, mar. Elizabeth Lockwood, da. of Major. Ebenezer; 6, Henry, mar. ——— Rogers of Demerara, and left two da.; 7, Joshua; 8, Richard, mar. 1st, Elizabeth Tice; 2nd, Eliza Hardy; 9, Margaret of West Farms; 10, Sarah. Jesse, high sheriff of the county, had Capt. Thomas, Lieut. Jesse, Samuel, and a da. who mar. ——— Gracie. Ward, third son of Thomas and youngest brother of Jesse, left Montgomery of Utica, and Walter of Mount Pleasant.

Josiah Hunt, second son of Thomas of the Grove Farm, by his wife Bethia Horguson, left one son, commonly called Grove Josiah, who had 1, Thomas; 2, Moses of Long Reach, Eastchester; 3, Josiah; 4, David; 5, Abner; 6, Phoebe, mar. ——— Fowler; 7, Martha, and 8, Abigail, mar. ——— Buckbed. Thomas, eldest son of Josiah, d. cir. 1756, mar. Mary ———, and had *Mary*, mar. John Ferris, *Stephen*, father of Sylvester, *Charles*, of Long Reach, Eastchester, *Elvin*, *Martha*, mar. James Tippet, *Christina*, *Alathia Anne*, mar. John Leggett, and *Helena*, who mar. Jonathan Odell. Moses, second son of Josiah, d. cir. 1760 and left Benjamin, Timothy, Gilead, Reuben, Mary, mar. ——— Yomans, Rebecca, Sarah, mar. William Oakley, and Martha, mar. ——— Tippet. Josiah, third son of Josiah, d. cir. 1743, and had, Jacob, Caleb, Solomon the father of Nathan, Abigail and Anne; Tabitha, Rachel, mar. ——— Fowler, Rebecca, mar. ——— Pell, Lydia, mar. Walter Briggs, and Tabitha. Joseph, third son of Thomas Hunt of the Grove Farm, left Martha and others. John Hunt, fourth son of Thomas of the Grove Farm, was a trustee of the freehold and commonalty of Westchester in 1692, d. cir. 1711, mar. Grace ———, and had, 1, William, ancestor of the Hunts of Tarrytown; 2, Joshua, d. cir. 1760, mar. Mary ———, and had, John,

father of Joshua, Caleb, Enoch, Joshua, Israel, Miriam, mar. — Oakley, and Mary; 3, Jonathan; 4, Mary, mar. — Underhill; 5, Jeremiah; 6, Israel, whose son Israel left Joshua, the father of Gilbert and Israel. The latter resided at Eastchester and mar. — Bonnett; 7, James, to whom his father bequeathed thirty acres upon Throckmorton's Neck. Of this family was *Obadiah Hunt* of Phillipsborough, who d. 1736, and had Obadiah and Anne. Obadiah, jr., d. cir. 1760, and left, 1, Obadiah; 2, John; 3, Zebediah. *Joseph Hunt*, a resident of Cortlandt's Manor, d. cir. 1768, mar. *Leyina* —, and had, 1, Gilbert; 2, *Leyina*; 3, Eunice; 4, *Jemima*; 5, *Apne*; 6, *Esther*. *Aaron Hunt* of Westchester, a descendant of Thomas Hunt of Hunt's Point, mar. *Rebecca Haydock*, and had, 1, *Eden*, b. Dec. 3, 1755, a guide to General Washington; 2, *Major David*, b. Sept. 4, 1757; 3, *Mary*, b. January 10, 1760; 4, *Charlotte and Eleanor*, b. Nov. 18, 1762; 5, *Eleanor*, b. Nov. 21st, 1764; 6, *Aaron*, b. Sept. 24, 1767; 7, *Roger and Haydock*, b. Sept. 22, 1770; 8, *Moses*, b. Feb. 25, 1773. *Nehe-miah Hunt* of Eastchester, mar. — *Lawrence*, and had, 1, *Euphemia*; 2, *Anne*; 3, *Mary*; 4, *Frederick*; 5, *Phoebe*; *Theodosius*; 7, *Aaron*, d. 1828, mar. *Elizabeth Fowler*, da. of *Thomas Fowler*, and had *Theodosius*, *Richard* and others; 8, *Basil*, who had *Richard*, *Reuben*, *Nathan* and *Jacob*; 9, *Thomas*; 10, *Martha*. *David*, fourth son of *Josiah Hunt*, called *Grove Josiah*, mar. *Mary Cromwell*, and left (I.), *Theophilus*. (II.), *Aaron*. (III.), *David, jr.*, who mar. — *Honeywell*, and left *Jemima*, who mar. *Sidney Bowne*. (IV.), *Philip*. (V.), *Stephanus*, mar. *Liddia Lawrence*, da. of *Joseph*, and left (I.), *Joseph*. (II.), *Josiah*. (III.), *Richard*. (IV.), *Lydia*. (V.), *Lott*. (VI.), *Efingham*. *Josiah*, second son of *Stephanus*, mar. *Elizabeth Palmer*, da. of *Lewis*, and had, (I.), *Rachel*, mar. *Thomas Tate*. (II.), *Gulielmo*, mar. *Samuel Tate*. (III.), *Lydia*, mar. *Jacob Weeks*. (IV.), *Charlotte*, mar. *William Sutton*. (V.), *Stephanus*, mar. *Phoebe Dickinson*, and left 1, *Josiah Dickinson*; 2, *John Woolman*; 3, *Daniel*; 4, *Elias Hicks*; 5, *Susannah*; 6, *Catharine*. (VI.), *Euphemia*, mar. *Isaiah Travis*. (VII.), *Hannah*. (VIII.), *Lewis P.*, mar. *Charlotte Weeks*, da. of *Benjamin* (I.). (IX.), *Edmund L.* (X.), *Philena*, mar. *Louis de St. Croix*. *Lewis P.*, (VIII.), by his wife *Charlotte* left, 1, *Benjamin W.*, mar. *Mary Quinbey*, da. of *William*. (II.), *Edmund L.* (III.), *Hannah*. (IV.), *Elizabeth*, mar. *Charles Wright*. (V.), *James* mar. *Sarah Frances Carpenter*. (VI.), *Sarah*, mar. *Elias Hicks Field*. (VII.), *Phoebe*, mar. *Peter Carpenter*. *Benjamin W.* (I.) left by his wife *Mary (Quinbey)* (I.), *William*. (II.), *Deborah*. (III.), *Charles Lindley*, who mar. *Kate M. Carpenter*. (IV.), *Benjamin W. Arms*, per. pale, ar. and sa. a saltier; counterchanged. *Crest*, a lion's head, erased, per. pale, ar. and sa. collared gu. lined and ringed or.

IRVING—The family of **IRVING** is from Scotland, in the northern part of which kingdom it was, (as an ancient record quoted by Chambers the historian, and by Sir Walter Scott observes,) "an ancient and principal family." Very frequent mention is made of them in the early annals of that country; and in several instances they are spoken of by the above named writers as possessing a distinguished position and great influence among the baronial families of the north-east counties.

An old and curious manuscript history of this family is preserved by one of them in this country, entitled, "The original of the Family of Irvines or

Irvines, Written by Christopher Irvine, M. A., State Physician and Historiographer to his majesty, King Charles the Second, in Scotland, and gent to his brother Sir Gerard Irvine, Bart., of Castle Irvine in the kingdom of Ireland, in the year 1660." From this manuscript it appears that the oldest branch of the family styled the "Irvines of Bonshaw," were settled on the banks of the river Eshe, where they continued for many successive generations with varying fortunes. From this stock are descended the English and Irish Irvines, among the latter having been the Rt. Hon. General Sir John Irvine, Commander-in-chief of his majesty's forces in Ireland in the year 1779.

A very early offshoot of this parent stock were the "*Irvines of Drum*." The eldest son of the house of Bonshaw, William, having been knighted by King Robert Bruce in the year 1296, and for long and faithful services in the field, having been endowed with the lands of Drum on the river Dee in Aberdeenshire, which are to *this day* in possession of his descendants. The castle of Drum is about ten miles from the city of Aberdeen, and is now inhabited by Alexander Irvine, Esq., the lineal descendant of the above Sir William. Sir William Irvine of Drum married the daughter of Sir Robert Keith, Knight, Lord Marshall of Scotland, and of Margaret Hay, daughter of Gilbert Hay, Lord Hay, first Constable of that family. The manuscript referred to observes, that, "The king gave him the lands of the forest of Drum, and he himself having carried a private coat of arms whilst he was concealed under the name of the Earl of Carrick; he likewise gave him that, with permission for him and his descendants forever, to bear it as their armorial bearing, with this motto, "*sub sole, sub umbra vivens*, alluding to the family's great fidelity to him in his troubles. The badge or bearing consists of three holly leaves banded *gules*, on a shield *argent*." The history relates the vicissitudes which befell this family with much minuteness and records their alliances with many of the most distinguished families of the kingdom: Abernethy, Forbes, Ogilvie, Douglas, Leslie, Dundas, &c., &c. There were several families of consideration which sprung from these alliances, among which are named the Irvines of King Caussie, Cutts, Glassil, Easterclaue, Cornyhaugh, Murthil, and Astainford, all of which estates were in the north-eastern counties of Scotland. During the civil wars they suffered severely in property, and have since lost much of their former influence, although still retaining a position of the highest respectability among the gentry of that part of Scotland.

The first of the family who settled in America was William Irving, the son of Magnus Irving, who was born in 1731, and who on coming to this country in 1763, altered the orthography of the family name, changing the final letter from *e* to *g*, to accord with the English usage. He was married at Falmouth, England, in 1761, to Sarah, daughter of John Sanders, Esq., of Falmouth, England. This gentleman was a very successful and highly respected merchant of the city of New York, commanding universal esteem from his probity. He died in the year 1807, leaving the following issue, I. William, "a merchant of the city of New York. He was distinguished as a gentleman of literary taste, and in 1812 became a member of Congress. He was concerned with his brother, Washington Irving, and Mr. J. K. Paulding in writing for Salmagundi;" b. 1766, d. 1821. He mar. Julia Paulding of Tarrytown, W. C. C., and left issue. 1. Lewis Graham, mar. — Hale, and had Lewis and Charles. 2. Rev. Wil-

liam Sanders of the Prot. Epis. Ch. d. s. p. 1823. 3. Oscar, late of Tarrytown, mar. 1st, Miss Dayton, 2d, Eliza, widow of Mr. Romeyn. 4. Pierre Mouro, counsellor-at-law, N. Y., mar. 1st, Miss Berdau, and 2d, his cousin Helen, da. of General Richard Dodge. 5. Henry Ogden of Tarrytown. 6. Julia, mar. M. H. Grinnel, Esq., of New York. II. Anne, b. 1770, mar. General Richard Dodge of Johnstown, Montgomery Co.; she died A.D. 1808. III. Peter Irving, M.D., of Tarrytown, b. in N. Y., 1772, d. 1837, interred at Greenburgh. IV. Catharine Rodgers, b. 1774, mar. Daniel Paris, Esq., son of the late Colonel Isaac Paris. V. Ebenezer of Tarrytown, b. 1776, mar. Elizabeth Kip, (who died in 1827,) a descendant of the old Dutch family of that name in the city of N. Y. Their children are, 1. Pierre Paris, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, mar. Anna, da. of John Deur, Esq., a grandson of the late Major General William Alexander, (Lord Sterling,) and has issue, Leslie, Alexander Duer, Anna, &c. 2. Edgar, mar. Amanda, da. of Thomas Teauat, Esq., of Baltimore, and has issue, Washington. 3. Theodore, a professor in Geneva College, mar. Jane, da. of the late Hon. Jacob Sutherland. 4. Sanders, mar. Julia, da. of John A. Granger, Esq., of Canandaigua. 5. William. 6. Washington, and several das., yet unmar. VI. John Treat, b. 1778, educated at Columbia College, a member of the bar, and for many years before his death, which took place in 1838, first judge of the city and county of New York. He mar. a da. of the late Hon. Gabriel Furman, and left issue, 1. Gabriel, mar. Miss Eckford; 2. William, an officer in the U. S. N., now deceased; 3. John Treat, mar. a da. of Abraham Schermerhorn, Esq.; 4. Abby, mar. Henry Van Wart, junior, Esq., of Birmingham, England; 5. George. (VII.), Sarah, b. 1780, mar. Henry Van Wart, sen., Esq., of Tarrytown, Westchester County, for the last forty years a resident of England. (VIII.), Washington Irving of Tarrytown. *Arms*, arg. three bunches of holly leaves, three leaves in each bunch. vert. tied gu. the strings floatant. *Crest*, an arm, couped above the wrist, in armour, ppr. lying fessewise, holding in the gauntlet a bunch of holly, as in the arms.

KIP, OF NEW CASTLE.—Jacobus Kip, a native of Holland, emigrated from that country to New Amsterdam, with his parents, about 145. He was b. A. D. 1631, and mar. (March 8, 1654.) Maria de la Montaigne. She was b. at sea, off the island of Madeira, Jan. 26, 1737. *Jacobus* left issue, *Johannes*, b. Feb. 3, 1655; *Jacobus*, b. Oct. 14, 1656, mar. Catharine de Hart; *Abraham*, b. Dec. 21, 1658; *Jesse*, b. Dec. 16th, 1660; *Rachel*, b. Jan. 7, 1664, mar. William Teller; *Maria*, b. Dec. 2, 1666; *Hendrius*, b. Jan. 12, 1668; *Catharine*, b. Jan. 25, 1671, mar. Hans Kiersted; *Petrus*, b. April 25, 1674; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 6, 1678, d. A. D. 1702; and *Samuel*, b. Nov. 4, 1682. *Johannes*, eldest son of *Jacobus*, mar. Sept. 4, 1682, Catharine, da. of William Hans Kiersted, grand da. of Annetje Jans Bogardus. Their children were 1. Maria, b. Sept. 13, 1686; 2. Sarah, b. Nov. 19, 1688; 3. Hans, b. Oct. 5, 1690; 4. *Johannes*, b. Jan. 31, 1694; 5. Catharine, b. Oct. 16, 1698; 6. *Henricus*, b. Oct. 20, 1700; 7. Benjamin and Bladina, twins, b. March 21, 1703; Benjamin, 4th son of *Johannes*, removed into Westchester County, where he purchased a farm of 400 acres. He was a Justice of the Peace under the Colonial Government, d. May 24, 1782, at Westchester, mar. Dorothy Davenport; she d. Sept. 3, 1807. Benjamin left issue, (I.) Mary, b. Sept. 18, 1734, mar. Robert Runnels. (II.), William,

b. June 28, 1736, d. young. (III.), Elizabeth, b. April 9, 1738, mar. John Powell. (IV.). Jesse, b. Feb. 23, 1740, ob. Jan. 1, 1780, mar. Ann, da. of Samuel Haight, she was b. April 18, 1745. They left six sons and two da. First, *Benjamin*. Second, *Gilbert*, mar. Hannah, da. of John Searles, b. Sept. 4, 1767. Third, *John*, b. April 27, 1768, mar. Ana, da. of Samuel Quinby, and had four sons, and four da., viz., Jesse, Sophia, Quinby, mar. Cornelia Halsted; Jane, Moses, mar. Martha Worden; Mary Ann, mar. William Halstead, of New York; Leonard B., and Catharine, Fourth, *Phoebe*, b. Feb. 26, 1770, mar. Abel Underhill. Fifth, *Caleb*, b. October. 23, 1771, mar. Griffeny, da. of Jacob W. Acker, and had four sons and one da. viz., Hiram, d. May 27, 1835, mar. Miss Harkwell, Solomon of the firm of Kip & Brown, New York, mar. Esther Conway, and had Griffeny, Oscar, Amanda, Warren, and Celia; Charles T., mar. Agnes Paxton, Rebecca Ann, mar. 1st, Conrad Gaynor; 2nd, Francis Sniffen, of New York, d. July 13, 1843; Elias S., mar. Elizabeth Lacy, and left Caleb. Elizabeth, wife of Francis, d. Oct. 24, 1844. *Miriam*, b. Oct. 4, 1773. Seventh, *James*, b. March. 9, 1777, mar. Abigail, da. of Sutton Reynolds; and had Reuben, mar. Maria Fowler, Eden, Miriam, and Ezra. The latter mar. Margaret Ann, da. of Seth Whitney; and had Seth, Elbert, and James. Eighth, *Jesse*, of Somerstown, b. May 25, 1780, mar. 1, Elizabeth, da. of Abel Smith, and left one da. Phoebe, who mar. Wilson Brown of N. J. Jesse, mar. 2nd, Sarah Hunt, da. of Capt. Stephen, and had two sons and three da., viz., Elizabeth H., mar. Jesse Cole of Indiana. William, mar. Adelaide Gowdy, Benjamin K., Margaret Ann, mar. Thomas Russel, and Sally Ann. (V.), Abraham, third son of Benjamin, b. March 22, 1743, mar. Phoebe, da. of Samuel Haight. They had 1st, Samuel, mar. Elizabeth Cipher, and had Abraham and Walter; 2nd, Abraham, who mar. Catharine, da. of Samuel Quinby, and left Reuben, Ann, Phoebe, Mary, Josiah, Jane, and Abraham. (VI.), Jacobus, b. Feb. 28, 1745, d. young. (VII.), Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1746, mar. James Weeks. (VIII.), William, b. Dec. 1748, mar. Mary Merritt, and left Isaac, who mar. Mary, da. of Joseph Washburn; Sarah, mar. John Requa; Prudence, mar. John Searles; Dorothy, mar. Gilbert Baker; Thomas, mar. Amy, da. of Isaac Conklin; Martha, mar. Moses Marshall; Abigail, mar. James Washburn; Benjamin, jun., mar. Phoebe, da. of Isaac Conklin; and left, Conklin, jun., Charles, Mary Ann, Rebecca, Sarah, Charlotte, and Aaron. Ann Kip, sixth da. of William and Mary, mar. Joseph Tompkins. Tamar, the youngest, mar. Absalom Underhill. (IX.), James, b. April 6, 1751, mar. Zipporah Carpenter, and had John of Canada, who mar. Ruth Carpenter, da. of Caleb, Daniel, Elizabeth, mar. William Green, and Charlotte, who mar. Samuel Hewlett of Dutchess Co. (X.). Samuel, b. Dec. 16, 1753, mar. Frelove Totten, and left one son and three da., viz., Frelove, mar. Silas Arnold; Samuel who mar. Tamar Thorn, and had two sons, Stephen and Benjamin; Sarah and Lydia. (XI.), Thomas, b. July 14, 1756, d. Sept. 1, 1833, mar. Abigail Hatfield and had three sons and three da., viz., Mary, mar. Stephen Kingsland, of N. Y., Isaac, *Benjamin William*, Dorothy, and Jane. (XII.), Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1761, ob. s. p.

KEELERS OF NORTH SALEM.—Samuel Keeler, emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled on Long Island and called the place Cow Bay; and left

Timothy who had Jeremiah, who left two sons, Zebediah and Job. The eldest had Job of North Salem. Nathan, ditto, Jeremiah, ditto. A da. mar. — Lobdell. A da. mar. — Brush, and a da. mar. — Smith.

LEE OF YORKTOWN.—This family, supposed to have been a younger branch of the Lee's of Lee-Magna, Kent, England, settled in Nottingham at an early period. William Lee emigrated from Nottingham to America in 1675, d. 1724, mar. Mary Marvin, and left three sons and seven da. His sons were, Thomas of Long Island, d. s. p.; Joseph of Long Island, and Richard, who entered the French military service in Canada, d. s. p. Joseph, second son of William, had (I.), Joseph of Yorktown, d. æt. 77; and left, 1, William, d. æt. 50; 2, Joseph, d. æt. 50; 3, Abigail, d. æt. 40; 4, Hon. Elijah, d. æt. 78, mar. 1st, — Conklin; 2d, — Brown; 3d, — Brown; 4th, — Williamson; 5, Enos, d. æt. 70; 6, Anne, mar. Capt. Saml. Haight; she d. æt. 70; 7, Hannah, mar. James Brewer, M. D., she d. æt. 70; 8, Phoebe, d. æt. 70, mar. Daniel Horton; 9, Elizabeth, d. æt. 60, mar. Joseph Ingersoll; 10, Sarah, d. æt. 20. (II.), Thomas of Woodbridge, Cortlandt's Manor, d. æt. 80; left, 1, David, d. æt. 90, mar. — Young; 2, Peter of Ohio, d. æt. 80; 3, Paul, d. æt. 70; 4, Israel of Orange Co., d. æt. 80; 5, Philip, also of Orange, Co., d. æt. 74; 6, William of New Jersey, d. æt. 80; 7, Thomas, also of New Jersey; 8, Hannah, d. s. p.; 9, Phoebe, d. s. p. (III.), John removed from Long Island to Yorktown, W. C. Co., in 1750, b. 1726, d. March 12, 1816, mar. Sarah Perine, she d. July 31, 1796, æt. 74. Their children were, 1, Thomas, d. æt. 40, s. p.; 2, John of New Jersey, d. æt. 84; 3, Sarah, d. æt. 65, mar. John Horton; 4, Henry, d. æt. 90, s. p.; 5, Hannah, d. æt. 87, s. p.; 6, Margaret, d. æt. 77, mar. Jonas Williams; 7, Abigail, d. æt. 60, mar. David Knapp; 8, Phoebe, d. æt. 78, mar. Francis Colgrove; 9, Dinah, still living æt. 85, mar. Thaddeus Rockwell; 10, Robert of Yorktown, still living æt. 81. (IV.), Phoebe, d. æt. 84, mar. 1744, Dennis Coombs. (V.), Anna, d. æt. 80, mar. — Martin. (VI.), Ruth, d. æt. 80, mar. Job Wright. (VII.), Elizabeth, d. æt. 80, mar. — Martineau. (VIII.), Sarah, d. æt. 60. (IX.), Mary, d. æt. 64. (X.), Abigail, d. æt. 18. *Arms.*—Az. on a fesse, between two fillets, or, three leopard's heads, gu. *Crest.*—A demi Moor ppr. vested gu. rimmed round the collar with two bars or, tied round the waist with a ribbon ar, wreathed about the head ar. and gu. holding in his dexter hand a gem-ring of the third.

LE COMTE, OR LE COUNT, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestors of the Le Count's were Protestants, inhabitants of La Rochelle, in France. They were of honorable and noble descent, (as the name implies), and there possessed considerable estates. On the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Guillaume Le Comte fled from France to England, and soon after came to America. Guillaume mar. Marguerite —, and had Guillaume, Peter, and Esther. Guillaume, junior, mar. Annette Martha —, and left two sons, Francis and Josiah. Francis, the eldest, had, (I.), Paul, d. in 1815, s. p. (II.), Josias, mar. Anne Riché and John of New York, and Thomas of ditto. (III.), John, mar. Hannah Ferris, and left, 1, Samuel; 2, Hannah; 3, Eleanor. (IV.), Joseph, mar. Hannah Raymond, and had, 1, Platt; 2, Francis; 3, Joseph; 4, Elizabeth. Josiah, second son of 2d

^a Elizabeth Lee, sister of the above mentioned William, bequeathed her estate in England to the heirs general.

Guillaume, mar. 1st, Susannah Solice, by whom he had 3 children, viz., Peter, who it seems was lost at sea; 2nd, John, who mar. Sarah Badeau; and 3rd, Mary, who mar. Nathaniel Lawrence. John and Sarah had offspring, 1st, Capt. Josiah of N. Rochelle, who mar. Phebe Morgan of Eastchester; 2nd, Susan, died young; 3rd, Elizabeth, who mar. Wm. Le Count of N. Rochelle; 4th, Zipparah, who mar. Rodman Bertine; 5th, Mirriam, who mar. Benjamin Yates of N. York city; 6th, Elias, d. a young man; 7th, William, who mar. Hartwell of N. Y.; 8th, Walter, who d. a young man; 9th, Sarah A., who mar. L. J. Coutant of Eastchester; 10th, John, yet unmarried. Josiah, 2nd son of 2nd Guillaume, as above stated, mar. for his 2nd wife Mary Angevine, who lived to be 105 years old. They had no children.

LE FEVRE OF NEW ROCHELLE.—*Peter Le Ferre*, a French Protestant refugee, b. at Havre de Grace, fled from France to St. Domingo, W. I., and left a son John, b. 1753, d. 1837, who removed from St. Domingo to New Rochelle. John mar. Susannah Coutant, da. of Isaac; she d. 1802. Their children are, 1, Peter E., mar. Mary Mount; 2, Prosper, mar. Palmer; 3, Rev. John W.; 4, Benjamin, mar. 1st Tool, 2nd Wall; 5, Drake; 6, Harriet, mar. Deveau; 7, Julian, mar. Foster.

LENT OF COURTLAND.—*Ryck Abrahamsen Lent*, proprietor of Ryck's Patent left Hercules, who d. about 1765. Hercules had, (I.), Jacob. (II.), Hendrick, the father of David. (III.), Abraham. (IV.), John Lent, who left John, Hercules, present proprietor of the homestead, and Lewis of Cortlandtown. (V.), Rachel mar. James Lamb. (VI.), Catharine mar. Hendricke de Rondle. (VII.), Elizabeth.

LE ROUX OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The family of Le Roux was among the French Huguenots that fled from France to America. *Charles Le Roux*, a native of France, left Charles and others. Catharine, a da. of Charles, junior, mar. Thomas Ludlow, from whom the Ludlows descend.

LISPENARD OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The Lispenard family were of French extraction, but have been in this country from an early period. Antoine or Anthony Lispenard was born in France, and emigrated to America about the year 1681 with the Huguenots. He settled at New Rochelle when the town was first purchased by his countrymen, about the year 1691.

The will of Antoine Lispenard of New Rochelle is dated July 5th, 1696, and is executed at New York. It was proved before Benjamin Fletcher, General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, etc., and is recorded in liber 5, of wills, page 161 in the Surrogates office, New York, July 29th, 1696. He gives his estate to his wife, Abigail, and to his children, Anthony, Margaret, and Abigail. This estate was the present Davenport's neck—New Rochelle.

1705, Nov. 3rd, Anthony Lispenard (the son) mar. Elizabeth, daughter of Leonard de Klyn of New York, (see Valentine's Manual for 1862.) Anthony Lispenard, last mentioned, d. in the latter part of the year 1758 at an advanced age. His wife d. before him. He left 5 children, viz.: Leonard, David, Magdalena, Abigail, Mary, and three grand-children, daughters of his deceased son Anthony (see Book of New York Marriages, in Society Library). His will is dated Aug.

16, 1755, was proved Jan. 3, 1759, and recorded in liber 21 of wills, page 171, in the office of the Surrogate in the City of New York.

Leonard Lispenard, the eldest son of Anthony, removed from New Rochelle to the City of New York before the death of his father, as he was the Assistant Alderman of the North Ward from 1750 to 1755, and Alderman of the same from 1756 to 1762. He mar. Elsie Rutgers, the daughter of Anthony Rutgers, of the Kalck Hoak. The residence of Mr. Rutgers was the site of the *present* Hospital grounds, where he lived for many years. Leonard Lispenard became a very prominent citizen of New York, and for a period of fifty years was constantly holding offices of honor and trust.

In 1765 he was a delegate to the first Congress of the American colonies, held in New York on the 7th Oct., 1765, and represented the colony of New York with Robert B. Livingston, Philip Livingston, John Cruger, and William Bayard. From 1759 to 1768 he was a representative in the colonial General Assembly of N. Y. He was also a member of the Provincial Convention which met in New York on the 20th April, 1775; and on the 23d of May, 1775, was a deputy in the 1st Provincial Congress of New York. During this period he was one of the active sons of liberty. After the death of his father-in-law, Mr. Anthony Rutgers, in 1746, he became the proprietor of that portion of the Rutger estate, afterwards known as the Lispenard Meadows, then in the outskirts of the city, where he built a handsome mansion and resided until his death, on the 14th of February, 1790.

The following notice of his death appears in the *N. Y. Journal and Weekly Register* for Feb. 18th, 1790: "Died on Sunday last, at his seat near this city, greatly lamented, Leonard Lispenard, Esq." He was buried in his vault in the rear of Trinity church, New York, near the south-west corner of the *present* church, where there is a white marble slab bearing his name. Leonard Lispenard had three children by his wife Elsie Rutgers, viz.: Anthony, Leonard, and Cornelia. Cornelia Lispenard mar. Thomas Marsten, Feb. 7th, 1759. Their daughter, Alice Marsten, mar. Francis B. Winthrop, April 22, 1779. They had sons, H. R. Winthrop and F. B. Winthrop. The three streets which were cut through the old Lispenard Meadows in New York—Lispenard, Leonard, and Anthony (now Worth)—derive their names from the Lispenard family. The name is now believed to be extinct.

LOCKWOOD, OF POUNDREDGE.—Robert, came from England, 1630, and by wife Susanna had, Jonathan, b. Sep. 10, 1634; Deborah, b. Oct. 12, 1636; Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1638; Daniel, b. March 25, 1640; Ephraim, b. Dec. 1, 1641; Gershom, b. Sep. 6, 1643: all b. in Watertown, Mass.; and John, Abigail, Sarah, and Mary, b. in Fairfield, Ct. Jonathan, son of Robert and Susanna, b. in Watertown, Mass., Sep. 10, 1634, by wife Mary had children (third generation), Jonathan, Robert, Gershom, Joseph, and John. * Joseph, (1st), son of Jonathan and Mary, b. in Stamford, Ct., 1666, removed to Poundridge in 1743, d. 1750, wt. 84 years. Mar., May 19, 1698, Elizabeth Ayres, who d. Dec. 16, 1715. Mar., Aug. 10, 1716, Margery Webb, b. Oct. 4, 1683, d. Jan. 2, 1736 or 1737, da. of James and Hannah (Scotfield) Webb. First wife's children (fourth generation), 1, Joseph (2nd), b. March 15, 1699, mar. Sarah Hoyt. 2, Hannah, b. March 24, 1701, mar. David Dan. 3, John, b. Sep. 18, 1703, mar. Sarah Scotfield. 4, Nathaniel, b. April 1, 1706, d. young. 5, Elizabeth, b. May

15, 1708, mar. Job Hoyt. 6, Israel, b. June 4, 1710, mar. Susanna Smith. 7, Mary, mar. James Jump. 8, Reuben, b. Dec. 15, 1715, mar. 1st, Sarah Cramp; 2nd, Elizabeth Stevens. Second wife's children; 9, Nathaniel, b. May 20, 1717, mar. — Patchin. 10, Nathan, b. March 25, 1719, d. March 25, 1731. 11, James, b. July 15, 1722, mar. Mary Norton. Joseph (2nd), son of Joseph (1st) and Elizabeth Ayres, his wife, b. in Stamford, March 15, 1699, removed with his father to Poundridge, 1743, where he d. June 15, 1757, at. 58 years. Mar. Sarah, da. of Joshua Hoyt, one of the proprietors of the Stamford Patent granted in 1685; his name is spelled "*Hayte*" in the Patent. She was b. in 1700, and d. 1790. Had children (fifth generation), 1, Eliakim, b. 1730, d. 1737. 2, Joseph (3rd), known as Captain Lockwood, d. March 15, 1792, mar. Hannah Close. 3, Elizabeth, mar. Nathaniel Waring. 4, Gilbert, d. in 1740, at. about 2 or 3 years. 5, Ebenezer, known as Major Lockwood, b. in Stamford March 31, 1737, d. in Poundridge July 29, 1821, mar. Hannah Smith. 6, Rachel, mar. Ebenezer Wood of Salem. 7, Mercy, mar. David Dan. 8, Hezekiah, d. at. about 7 years. 9, Prudence, mar. Elijah Weed. Joseph (3rd), known as Captain Lockwood, son of Joseph (2nd) and Sarah Hoyt, his wife, b. in Stamford, d. in Poundridge March 15, 1792, at. 61 years. Mar. Hannah, da. of Solomon Close of North Salem, N. Y. She mar. a second husband, Captain James Richards of New Canaan. The children of Joseph and Hannah were (sixth generation), 1, Hannah, mar. Captain Philo Lewis of Patterson. 2, Sarah, d. in Poundridge Sep. 7, 1838, in her 77th year; mar. Thaddeus Hoyt of Stamford. 3, Joseph (4th), b. Dec. 3, 1764, d. in Poundridge Oct. 25, 1799; mar. Mary Drake. 4, Solomon, b. Aug. 28, 1766, d. March 9, 1841; mar. Mary Close. 5, Prudence, d. in Poundridge Dec. 28, 1850, in her 83rd year; mar. John Smith of Poundridge; he d. Dec. 14, 1809, at. 43. 6, Mindwell, deceased. 7, Mercy, mar. Jotham Waring. 8, Matilda, d. in childhood. 9, Matilda, mar. Seth S. Kellogg of New Canaan. 10, Nancy, mar. Henry S. Jones, and resided at Wappingers Falls, N. Y. Joseph (4th), son of Captain Joseph (3rd) and Hannah Close, b. in Poundridge Dec. 3, 1764, d. Oct. 25, 1799. Their children were (seventh generation), 1, Samuel Drake, b. in Poundridge Aug. 2, 1789, d. in Batavia, Ill., April 23, 1874; was Judge of Supreme Court, Ill.; mar. Mary V. S. Nash. 2, Jesse Close, b. in Poundridge Jan. 7, 1791, removed to McLeansboro, Illinois, about 1820, where he d. June 15, 1847; mar. Elsa R. Bartholomew. 3, Rebecca Ann, b. March 25, 1792, d. June 5, 1827; mar. Jacob Potts of Victoria, Canada. 4, Cornelius, b. Nov., 1793, d. Oct. 23, 1799. Solomon, son of Captain Joseph (3rd) and Hannah Close, b. in Poundridge Aug. 28, 1766, d. in Poundridge March 9, 1841. Mar. Mary, da. of Odle Close of Greenwich, Ct. She was b. April 16, 1770, d. May 6, 1848. Their children were (seventh generation), 1, Bethia, b. June 21, 1791, d. May 14, 1863; mar. Horatio Lockwood. 2, Odle, b. May 4, 1793, d. Aug. 15, 1873; mar. Maria, da. of Justus Barnum. 3, Leander, b. Nov. 21, 1794, d. March 22, 1795. 4, Joseph, b. Sept. 23, 1796, d. Feb. 28, 1820; mar. Anclia P. Autremont. 5, Hannah, b. March 9, 1798, d. Feb. 21, 1868. 6, William, b. Sep. 14, 1800. 7, Catharine Mary, b. Oct. 13, 1802; mar. John Silliman. 8, Sarah Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1805; mar. Francis N. Murray. 9, Nancy, b. Nov. 4, 1807, d. Nov., 1807. 10, Solomon, b. Sep. 5, 1810, d. Sep. 22, 1811. Odle, son of Solomon and Mary Close, b. in Poundridge May 4, 1793, d. in New York Aug. 15, 1873. Mar., July 11, 1820, Maria, da. of Justus Barnum of

Danbury, Ct. She was b. July 1, 1796, and d. in New York Jan. 20, 1851. Their children were (eighth generation), 1, Joseph Barnum, b. in Jamaica, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1822; mar. Caroline Monroe Putnam. 2, Mary Jane, b. in New York Dec. 5, 1825, d. in Catskill, N. Y., July 24, 1873. 3, William Christmas, b. in New York May 14, 1830, d. in Poundridge Aug. 6, 1834. 4, Caroline, and her twin sister, Angeline, b. in New York Feb. 13, 1832. Joseph Barnum, son of Odle and Maria (Barnum), was b. in Jamaica, Long Island, Oct. 27, 1822. Mar., Dec. 3, 1856, Caroline Monroe, da. of Tarrant and Cornelia J. (Van Nortwick) Putnam of New York city. She was b. Oct. 27, 1832. They reside in New York. Their children are (ninth generation), 1, Joseph Barnum, jr., b. June 7, 1858. 2, Tarrant Putnam, b. Nov. 26, 1862, d. June 28, 1864. 3, Cornelia Putnam, b. July 8, 1866. 4, Maria Louise, b. May 4, 1870. William, son of Solomon and Mary (Close), b. in Poundridge Sep. 14, 1800. Removed to Bedford, 1860, where he now resides. Dec. 6, 1826, mar. Maria, da. of Rev. Daniel and Anna Crocker. She d. Dec. 14, 1843. April 29, 1847, mar. Jane, da. of Joshua and Reubama Raymond. She d. Jan. 25, 1858. Jan. 2, 1860, mar. Rebecca, da. of Uriah and Sarah Raymond. She d. Sep. 9, 1875. First wife's children (eighth generation), 1, Emily Crocker, b. in Poundridge Oct. 14, 1827, d. in Waverly, Ill., Aug. 6, 1852. 2, William Tompkins, b. in Poundridge Feb. 2, 1830. Second wife's children, 3, Theodore Raymond, b. Jan. 16, 1848. 4, Electa Raymond, b. Feb. 15, 1850. William Tompkins, son of William and Maria (Crocker), was b. in Poundridge Feb. 2, 1830. Mar., Feb. 11, 1857, Mary Eliza, da. of John and Sarah Vanderbilt of Williamsburg, N. Y. She was b. Nov. 2, 1836. William T. is Secretary of Great Western Insurance Co. of New York. Resides at Tarrytown. Their children are (ninth generation), 1, Maria Louisa, b. in New York Nov. 9, 1857, d. in Tarrytown Feb. 10, 1876. 2, Mary Vanderbilt, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sep. 23, 1859. 3, Emily Crocker, b. in New York Dec. 21, 1861. 4, Carrie Tompkins, b. in New York April 29, 1865. 5, William Tompkins, b. in Tarrytown April 17, 1867. 6, Nellie McCutcheon, b. in Tarrytown Dec. 29, 1868. 7, Edith Blanch, b. in Tarrytown Nov. 3, 1871. 8, Richard Lathers, b. in Tarrytown Nov. 4, 1877. Ebenezer, known through the Revolutionary War as Major Lockwood, son of Joseph (2nd) and Sarah (Hoyt), was b. in Stamford, Ct., March 31, 1737, d. in Poundridge July 29, 1821. Mar., Feb. 16, 1761, Hannah Smith of Stamford, who d. May 3, 1787, æt. 45 years. Major Ebenezer mar. a second wife, Sarah Waring, widow of Doctor Wilson. She d. March 3, 1821, æt. 67 years. All his children were by his first wife (sixth generation), 1, Betsey, b. April 4, 1762, d. in Poundridge Feb. 14, 1848; mar., Feb. 16, 1777, Alsop Hunt, who d. June 16, 1816. 2, Ruhannah, b. Jan. 22, 1765, d. Oct. 3, 1825; mar. about the year 1786 to Samuel Read; he d. at Woodbridge, N. J., Oct. 1834. 3, Hannah, b. April 8, 1768, d. Jan. 8, 1841; mar. David Osborn, who d. Feb. 17, 1834. 4, Mary, b. Nov. 21, 1769, d. about May 1, 1828; mar. Partridge Thatcher, who d. Sep. 8, 1845. 5, Ebenezer, b. Oct. 27, 1771, d. July 5, 1811; mar. Sarah Olmstead, who d. in 1845. 6, Clarissa, b. Dec. 29, 1773; mar. 1st, Solomon Cox, d. about the year 1808; 2nd, Jesse Richards of New Canaan, who d. Dec., 1840. 7, Ezra, b. June 27, 1777, d. May 29, 1853; mar. Sally Weed. 8, Horatio, b. in Ridgefield, Ct., Sep. 6, 1779, d. in Poundridge Nov. 5, 1853; mar. Berthia, da. of Solomon Lockwood. 9, Lewis, b. Dec. 18, 1783, licensed as attorney-at-law 1806, d. March 9, 1816. Ebenezer, jr., son of Major Ebenezer and Hannah

(Smith), b. Oct. 27, 1771, d. July 5, 1811; mar. Sarah Olmsted, who d. in 1847. Their children were (seventh generation), 1, Ebenezer, b. May, 13, 1791. 2, Ezra, b. May 25, 1793. 3, Ruhama, b. April 13, 1795. 4, Caroline, b. Jan. 23, 1797. 5, Nathan Olmsted, b. Jan. 2, 1799. 6, Thomas, b. Jan. 8, 1801. 7, George, b. Dec. 13, 1802. 8, Amy, b. Jan. 6, 1805. 9, Sarah Ambler, b. Feb. 9, 1807. 10, Hannah, b. July 6, 1809. 11, Clarissa, b. Dec. 4, 1811. Ezra, son of Major Ebenezer and Hannah (Smith), was b. June 27, 1777, d. May 29, 1853. Mar. Sally Weed, b. Aug. 14, 1779, d. Jan. 30, 1857. He was Member of Assembly in 1806, and Surrogate of Westchester County in 1811; he took the official oath as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas April 3, 1833, and again Feb. 17, 1840, having received the last appointment from Martin Van Buren, the then Governor of the State of New York. Their children were (seventh generation), 1, Albert, b. Jan. 23, 1799, d. Jan. 5, 1868. 2, Lewis, b. Sep. 5, 1804, d. Feb. 11, 1870. Horatio, son of Major Ebenezer and Hannah (Smith), was b. in Ridgefield, Ct., Sep. 6, 1779, the year his father sought a temporary home in Ridgefield, after the destruction by British troops of his residence in Poundridge; d. in Poundridge Nov. 5, 1853. Mar. Bethia, eldest da. of his cousin Solomon Lockwood; she was b. June 21, 1791, and d. May 14, 1863. Horatio represented his district in the Assembly of the State of New York in the years 1833, '34, '35, '36, '41 and '42. Children were (seventh generation), 1, Mary, mar. Horace Reynolds. 2, Jane, d., mar. Nelson Raymond. 3, Sophia, d., mar. Philo Lockwood of Cayuga Co., N. Y. 4, Alsop Hunt, b. Sep. 17, 1814, d. Dec. 8, 1874; mar. Mary E. Reynolds. 5, Amelia D'Autremont, mar. James Betts of Stamford, Ct. 6, Betsey, d. young. 7, Solomon Read, d. Jan. 16, 1852. 8, Catharine, mar. LeGrand Keeler of Wilton, Ct. Alsop Hunt, son of Horatio and Bethia, b. in Poundridge Sep. 17, 1814, d. in New York Dec. 8, 1874. Mar., Nov. 22, 1836, Mary E., da. of Gideon Reynolds of Cross River, N. Y. Alsop H. was Sheriff of Westchester County for the term of three years, commencing January 1, 1853; he was also Member of Assembly in 1864 and '65. Their children are (eighth generation), 1, Joseph A., b. Nov. 5, 1847. 2, James Betts, b. July 18, 1849. 3, Dewitt Clinton, b. July 4, 1851. 4, Horatio, b. July 8, 1853, d. Sep. 4, 1877. James Betts, son of Alsop Hunt and Mary E. (Reynolds), b. in Poundridge July 18, 1849, mar., Oct. 31, 1877, Cora H. Martin. Resides in White Plains. Counsellor-at-law, office in New York. One child (ninth generation), Horatio, b. Jan. 29, 1879.

LYON OF NORTH CASTLE.—The first emigrants of this family, (which claims to be of Scottish origin,) settled in Massachusetts. The name of *John Lyon* occurs as early as 1648. *Peter Lyon* was admitted freeman in 1649. *William of Roxbury*, member of the artillery company, was a freeman of that place, and d. A. D. 1692. His son Joseph was b. 1654. John descended from the above, removed to Rye about 1719. His son John had four sons. (I.), Capt. Roger d. May 13, 1797; mar. Mary Wilson, of Kings' street, Rye; she died 19th May, 1813, at 83. Their children were, 1, Major Samuel of the Continental army, mar. Mary Lounsbury, and left Samuel, Esq., of North Castle, who married Rosalinda Fowler; the latter d. Dec. 19, 1844; 2, Roger; 3, Justus or Jesse, who left John of Bedford; 4, Gilbert of the Continental army had Jesse of Eastchester; 5, Daniel; 6, Joseph; 7, Gloriana mar. Andrew Sullivan; 8, Sarah mar. William Wright. (II.) John. (III.) Samuel. (IV.) James, proprietor of Byram Point, left 1,

Daniel; 2, David; 3, Benjamin; 4, Woolsey; 5, James. Daniel, eldest son of James, had Lauretta, who mar. Mr. Brock, and Lavina, who mar. John Horton. Of this family was Peter Lyon, Esq., of North Castle, who had, (I.), Jonathan of New York. (II.), James of Tarrytown, the father of William P. Lyon, Esq., Principal of the Irving Institute, (III.), Samuel of Michigan. (IV.), Edward of Seneca Falls. (V.), Peter of New York. (VI.), Ann mar. William Britt. (VII.), Sarah mar. Abner Higgins. (VIII.), Phoebe mar. Harrison Palmer. (IX.), Mary mar. 1, John Tucker; 2, Benjamin Watson.

McKEEL OF YORKTOWN.—*Michael McKeel*, who was one of the earliest settlers of Yorktown, had sons Uriah, John and Isaac. The latter left issue Jesse, Jacob of Peekskill, Caleb of Scipio, New York, Joshua of Hector, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Isaac of Yorktown, and George of ditto.

MEAD OF GREENWICH AND LEWISBOROUGH.—*John Mead* emigrated from Greenwich, Kent Co., England, in the year 1642, and settled in the town of Greenwich, Fairfield, Connecticut. Of his two sons Joseph and John, the first d. young; the second (John) had eight sons and three da., viz: John, Joseph, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Benjamin, Nathaniel, David, Samuel, Susanna, Abigail and Mary. *Jonathan*, the third son of second John, left Elnathan, who had Elnathan; Ennice mar. J. Close and Deborah. Elnathan, son of Elnathan, had, (I.), Elnathan, who left Elnathan and Sarah. Elnathan, great grandson of first Elnathan, had 1, Hibbard; 2, Solomon, the father of William, Seth, Sarah, Tyler, Charles, Thomas and Solomon; 3, Tyler, who left Mans, Hetty, Abel and Floy. (II.), Henry. (III.), Abram had 1, Abram; 2, Esbon; 3, Jotham; 4, Enos; 5, Daniel; 6, Lemuel; 7, Isaac; 8, Job; 9, Zebulon; 10, Mansah mar. Electa Mead; 11, Eunice mar., 1st, Solomon Mead; 2nd, Benjamin Weed; 12, Ruth mar. Major Brown. (IV.), Stephen had 1, Stephen, who left Jane and Betsy; 2, Israel, who had James, Alfred, Alexander, Israel, Stephen, Lemuel, Hiram and Mary; 3, Edward, the father of Edward; 4, James, who had John Wolcott; 5, Amos; 6, Matthias; 7, Albert; 8, William; 9, Mary mar. Job Brown; 10, Eunice mar. Mr. Platt.

Ebenezer, fourth son of second John, left Ebenezer, Caleb; Sarah mar. Jonathan Hobby; Hannah mar. John Hobby; Jabez; David; Abigail mar. Isaac Holmes; Susannah mar. Moses Husted; Jennima mar. Moses Knapp. *Ebenezer*, the eldest son of second Ebenezer, mar. Mary Mead, and left, (I.), Ebenezer, whose children were, 1, Nancy; 2, Hannah; 3, Marrilda mar. T. Broughton; 4, Ebenezer, who had Ebenezer the father of William, Ebenezer, Maria, Theodore, &c.; 5, Hannah mar. T. Walker; 6, Jabez; 7, Amy mar. Epenetus Lockwood. (II.), Hannah mar. Elkanah Mead, and left Hannah, Sarah and Amos. (III.), Enoch d. Sept. 18, 1807, at., 52, mar. Jennima Mead; she d. April 4, 1837, at. 82; her children were, 1, Solomon, who mar.—Gilbert, and left Mary, Enoch, Gilbert, Laura and Thurza; 2, Alfred mar. Mary Brundage; 3, Thurza mar. Joseph Brundage; 4, Laura mar. Joel Todd; 5, Henry d. Dec. 10, 1811, at. 11; 6, Rufus d. Sept. 15, 1799; 7, Nancy, 8, Sarah d. May 19, 1784. *Silas* of Quaker Ridge, Conn., second son of second Ebenezer, b. 1719, d. 1817, mar. Mary Mead; she was b. 1724, d. 1787. Their children were, (I.) Silas, b. 1748, d. 1813, mar. Sarah Mead, and left Sarah, Francis and Silas II.; the latter mar. Harriet Mead, and had Sarah, who mar.

Silas Savage, and Silas D., who mar. Emily L. Close. Silas D. has one da. Myrtilla M. (II.), Abner, b. 1750, d. 1810, s. p. (III.), Aaron mar. Sarah Mead, da. of Eliphalet, and left Aaron of Cross River, Lewisboro', mar. Miss Finch, Allen of Greenburgh mar. Mabel Todd, Amos of Cross River, Anna mar. Isaac Sedly; Lucinda mar. Joseph Banks; Sarah, (Mrs. Hoyt), Mary mar. Harvey Keeler. (IV.), Mary. (V.), Mary. (VI.), Calvin mar. Deborah Mead, da. of Jehia Mead, and had 1, Leander of Quaker Ridge mar. Anna Mead; 2, Luther of Ohio mar. Alice Mead, and had Marcus, Will. M., Joseph, Thos. L. and Anna; 3, Theresa (Mrs. Palmer); 4, Myrtilla; 5, Lisetta mar. Obadiah Peck; 6, Marcus mar. Harriett Sturges, and has Will, Elizabeth and Alice; 7, Rufus mar. Anna Waterbury, and has Lucinda, Harriet, Stephen, Catharine and Sarah; 8, Mary Jane; 9, Herman mar. Margaret West; has Marcus W; 10, Lucinda. Rev. *Abraham*, third son of second Ebenezer, d. at. 22, *Jonas*, fourth son of second Ebenezer, b. 1723, d. 1783, mar. 1, Sarah Ferris. 2, Sarah Howe, and left 1, Solomon. (II.), Edmund, father of Solomon. (III.), Noah. (IV.), Mark, who had 1, Jonas mar. Abigail Mead, and left Isaac and Emeline; 2, Sylvester. (V.), Jonas had 1, Charles mar. Rachel Sackett, and left Sarah A. and Whitman S; 2, Hannah mar. Benj. Mead; 3, Mark; 4, Milo; 5, Sarah; 6, Sarah. Rev. *Solomon*, fifth son of second Ebenezer, removed from Greenwich to North Salem; first pastor of the Presbyterian Church in the latter place, A. D. 1752, d. Sept. 1812, mar. 1, Hannah Strong; 2, Hannah Clark, and left 1, Andrew, who mar. Miss Barton, and had Thomas, Benjamin, Strong, Alice, Lucy, Hannah and Maria; 2, Theodosia, (Mrs. Smith); 3, Clark of Lewisboro' mar. — Gilbert and left Martin, Richard, Rufus, Sophia, Laura, Rhoda and Linus; 4, Martin of Lewisboro'.

Deliverance, sixth son of second Ebenezer, d. at. 57, mar. Abigail Howe and had 1, Elizabeth, b. 1700, d. 1823, mar. Job Lyon; 2, Sarah, b. 1761, d. 1812, mar. Silas Mead; 3, Rachel, b. 1673, d. 1831, mar. Whitman Mead; 4, Hannah, b. 1765, mar. Joshua Mead, and left Solomon; 5, Jabez; 6, Robert, b. 1768, d. 1836, mar. Prudence Mead, left Edward; 7, Mary; 8, Huldah, mar. Zophar Mead; 9, Ephraim, b. 1775, mar. Zuba Mead, and had Mary, mar. W. Merritt; Huldah, mar. D. S. Mead; Thurza, Mithea, Jane, Isaac D., Elizabeth, and Ophelia; 10, Jabez, b. 1777, d. 1839, mar. Sarah Krapp, and left Julia, Belden, Mary E., and Will. K.; 11, Zenas, b. 1779, mar. Maria Leshlers, and had Abigail, mar. Jonas Mead. Lucretia, Deborah, Henry, Julia, Eliza and Lyman. *Amos*, seventh son of second Ebenezer, mar. Ruth Bush, she d. at. 77; they had, 1, Richard, mar. 1st, Sarah Mead; 2nd, Rachel Mead; he left Thomas, who mar. H. Seaman, and had Louisa, Thomas R., Seaman, Abigail R., and Elizabeth. The sisters of Thomas are Sophia, Elizabeth, mar. — Webb, and Sarah, mar. — Brush; 2, Thomas. *Hannah*, first da. of second Ebenezer, d. at. 22. *Edmund*, eighth son of second Ebenezer, d. at. 23. *Jabez*, ninth son of second Ebenezer, d. at. 30. *Jared*, tenth son of ditto, mar. Lydia Smith, and had 1, Maria, mar. Ebenezer Mead; 2, Daniel, mar. Rachel Mead, and left Susan, Jared, Letitia, Delia, Elizabeth, Adeline, Edwin, and S. Mervin; 3, Lydia, mar. — Locust; 4, Maria; 5, Hannah, mar. Jonas Mead; 6, Jared, mar. Anna Armstrong; 7, Alvin, mar. Eliza Peck, and left Ralph P., Warren, Maria G., Melancthon W., and Elvan C. *Abraham*,

eleventh son of the second Ebenezer, d. *et.* 85, mar. Keziah Howe, and had, 1, Deborah; 2, Zophor, who mar. Huldah Mead, and left Abram, Amelia, Louisa, Oliver, Esther, Sarah, and Mary E.; 3, Isaac, mar. Clarinda Mead, and had Augustus; 4, Oliver; 5, Esther; 6, Lucy; 7, Lucy; 8, Lucy. Caleb, second son of first Ebenezer, the fourth son of second John, mar. and left, (I.), Elkanah, who had, 1, Sarah, mar. D. Husted; 2, Hannah, mar. B. Smith; 3, Amos, who left Elkanah, Stephen Waring, Catharine, Sarah, mar. B. Smith, Belcher, and Mary. (II.), Jonah, mar. 1st, Mary Mead; 2d, Rachel Husted; 3d, Hannah Mead. (III.), Abel, left Zadok, Benjamin, Phoebe, Lucy and Fanny. (IV.), Jemima. (V.), Deborah, mar. Jehiel Mead, and had 1, Deborah; 2, Jehiel, who left Lewis, Harriet, William, William, Mary, Mary Ann and Hanford. (VI.), Stephen. (VII.), Zadok. (VIII.), Rebecca. (IX.), Hannah. (X.) Mary, mar. Jabez Peck. (XI.), Caleb, had Rachel, Anne, Huldah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Caleb, Jemima, and Rebecca.

Benjamin, fifth son of second John, left a son Benjamin, who had, (I.), Benjamin, whose children were, 1, Mary; 2, Anna, mar. 1st, David Mead; 2nd, James Bailey; 3, Therdosia, mar. Edmund Mead; 4, Obadiah, engaged to Charity Mead, killed during the Revolution; 5, Phoebe, mar. Jehiel Mead. (II.), Thaddeus, who left 1, Edward Mead of Somers, mar. Miss Finch, and had Squire Mead, John, Elizabeth, mar. Henry Lade, Anne, mar. James Banks, Clarissa, mar. Mead Sutherland, Sarah, mar. David Horton, and Hannah; 2, Ebenezer, mar. Abigail Chapman, and had Harvey, mar. Amy Brown, Whitman, Solomon, mar. Nancy Ferris, and Edward; 3, Amaziah, mar. Miss Jessup, and had William and others; 4, Benjamin, left Solomon; 5, Sarah, mar. Stephen Sutherland; 6, Mary, mar. Noah Lyon; 7, Martha, mar. Andrew Quick; 8, Tamar, mar. Benjamin Jessup. (III.) Sylvanus, who had 1, Whitman, mar. Rachel Mead, and left Mary, who mar. John Sackett, Zophor, mar. Martha Seaman, and left Araminta, Mary E., and Amelia. *Whitman*, mar. Grace Cornell, and had Grace and Henrietta; 2, Platt, mar. Deborah Peck, and had Sackett, Sylvanus, Sarah, mar. John Robbins, Hannah, mar. Daniel Peck, Gideon, Nathan, and Harriet, mar. Bradley Redfield; 3, Gideon, mar. Mary Miller, and left Underhill, Mary, and Maria; 4, Asel, mar. Anne Mead, and had *Martin*, the father of Alva, Amaziah, John, and Asel; *Henry*, the father of William H., and David; *Levi*, who has Joseph; *Mary*, mar. — Bailey, and Hannah. (IV.), Gideon, left Gideon. (V.), Edward (VI.), William, who had, 1, William; 2, Abigail, 3, Anna. (VII.), Benjamin, left, 1, Margaret, mar. Hon. Nathan Rockwell; 2, Elizabeth, mar. J. Brown of Somers; 3, Sarah, mar. Joshua Peck; 4, Mary, mar. Sylvanus Ferris; 5, Rachel, mar. Caleb Lyon, jr. (VIII.), Sarah. (IX.), Elizabeth, mar. Theophilus Peck. (X.), Keziah, mar. Isaac Howe, b. Feb. 1707, d. 1808; (XI.) Eliphalet, b. 1708, d. 1796, mar. and left, 1, Eliphalet, 1738, d. 1808, mar. Anne —, and had Darius, mar. Hannah Peck, and Anne Darius left Anne, mar. Leander Mead; *Alva*, mar. Obadiah Mead; *Huldah*, *Alvah*, mar. Jane Arundel, and had Samuel E., Hannah E., Samuel E., Leander, Hannah E., and Mary E.; *Adelin*, is the youngest da. of Darius; 2, Jehiel, mar. Deborah Mead; 3, Jesse, mar. Rachel Knapp, and left a Jesse who mar. N. Compton, and had William, Elizabeth and George; *b*, *Elizabeth*, mar. Daniel Van Vard; *c*, Rachel, mar. Richard Dyckman; *d*, Rebecca; *e*, Dinwoms, mar. Richard Loyd; 4, Abigail, b. 1717, d. 1796; 5, Libeus, mar. 1st, Hannah Seau-

dict, and 2nd. Widow Pocock, and has Eri, Martin, Jared, Hannah, Abby, Clarissa, Eliphalet, Sarah, and Sibah; 6. Eli, mar. Deborah Brush, and had Polly, Obadiah, Orson, Hannah, and Cynthia; 7. Sarah, mar. Aaron Mead; 8. Nancy, mar. Ebenezer Mead; 9. Rachel, mar. Benjamin Knapp. (XII.) by second wife, Benjamin had Rachel. (XIII.), Obadiah had Phoebe and Mary. (XIV.), Zebediah left Henry, b. 1754, Hannah, b. 1755, Lydia, b. 1757. and Levi, b. 1761. (XV.), Nehemiah left, 1. Lucy, mar. Isaac Howe; 2. Sarah, mar. Richard Mead; 3. Rachel, mar. Charles Wood; 4. Nehemiah, mar. Miss Richards, and left Samuel, William H., James, Sarah, Laura, and Caroline; 5. Clarinda, mar. Isaac Mead, and left Augustus; 6. Bethiel, mar. Stephen Davis.

Nathaniel, sixth son of 2d John, had (I.), Gen'l John, who left John, the father of Seth, Walter, Hipsibeth, mar. J. Simmons, and Alice, mar. Peter Mead. (II.), Capt. Matthew had, 1. Matthew, who left *Matthieu*, *Clemence*, mar. R. Rich, *Hannah*, mar. H. Merritt, *Justus*, mar. Nancy Hanford, and had Joseph, Justus, Matthew, Andrew J., Eliphalet, and three others; *Mary*, *Thomas*, *Amos*, *William*, mar. E. Lawrence, and had Jane E., &c.; *Hobby*, is the youngest son of Matthew; 2. Justus had Susan, mar. — Eldridge, Bush, Walter, James, Joseph, Rebecca, mar. — Marshall, Anne, mar. — Craft, and William; 3. Bush had Sophia, mar. — Russell, Potheua, mar. — Holmes, &c. (III.), Nathaniel left 1. Jaspar, the father of Bush; 2. Nathaniel; 3. William, mar. and left John, Gilbert, Nathaniel, William, Charity, Hannah, and Mary; 4. Charity; 5. Rachel, 6. Betsy; 7. Anna. Nathaniel Mead, mar. Prudence Wood, and had, (I.), Epenetus. (II.), Nathaniel, mar. Miss Brown, and left Nehemiah, Nathaniel, William, Tyler, Epenetus, Walter and Harvey, &c. (III.), Joshua. (IV.), David, mar. Anna Mead. (V.), Israel. (VI.), Halsey. (VII.), Jonathan, mar. — Lyon. (VIII.), Hannah, mar. — Wheeler. (IX.), Dimny, mar. Thaddeus Huestead. (X.), Theodosia, mar. Benjamin Close. (XI.), Robert. (XII.), Daniel S. (XIII.), Isaac.

Samuel, seventh son of second John, left (I.), Peter, who had, 1. Peter, who had Mary, Peter, Deborah, Cyrus, Luckur, Anna, and Sandford. Luckur mar. Sarah Fletcher, and has Benjamin and Robert; 2. Zacheus has *Elsie*, who mar. Job Mead, and had Zacheus, Amanda, Abraham, Emeline, and Eliza. Hannah, youngest da. of Zacheus, mar. Mark Mead. (II.), Zacheus. (III.), Samuel, left 1. Charlotte; 2. Henry; 3. Artemas; 4. Pythem; 5. Priscilla; 6. Lavinia; 7. Martha. Arms, sa. a chev. betw. three pelicans or, vulned gu.

MOTTS, OF MAMARONECK.—Adam Mott, b. about 1596, came from Cambridge, England, to Boston in 1635 with his wife, Sarah, and children, John, Adam, Joseph, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, and Mary. His son, Adam, settled at Hempstead, L. I., about 1636, and by his first wife, Phoebe, had Adam, James, Grace, John, Joseph, Gershom, and Henry; and by his second wife, Elizabeth, da. of John Richbell of Mamaroneck, had Richbell, Charles, William (b. in 1674, ancestor of Dr. Valentine Mott of N. Y.), Adam, the younger (and, as his oldest son Adam was still living, this made two sons of the same name in the same family at the same time), Mary Anne, and Elizabeth.

James, the second son of Adam Mott of Hempstead, came to Mamaroneck, and about 1670 mar. Mary, da. of John Richbell, patentee of Mamaroneck, by whom she had James, Mary, and Richbell. This Richbell Mott, son of James, had by

his wife, Elizabeth, two sons and six das., viz.: 1, Edmond of Cow Neck, who had Richbell, Edmond, John, and Margaret; 2, Richard, who mar. Sarah Pearsall, and d. in 1743, leaving only James, b. 1741. The six das. were, 1, Elizabeth; 2, Mary; 3, Ann, who severally mar. Adam Mott of Staten Island, Joseph Mott of Cow Neck, and Jonathan Townsend of Oyster Bay; 4, Jamima, who mar. Stephen Wood; 5, Kedzie, who mar. — Jackson; 6, Deborah.

James, b. 1741, son of the above Richard Mott and Sarah Pearsall, mar. in 1764 Mary, da. of Samuel and Ann Underhill of Mamaroneck, and had Richard, b. 1766, Ann, b. 1768, Robert, 1771, and Samuel, 1773. About 1775 James Mott settled on the Farm and Mill property in Mamaroneck, opposite New Rochelle, and long known as Mott's Neck, but afterwards as Premium Point. His house (now owned and occupied by Mr. Prior), near the upper end of the present Mill Pond, was adjacent to the mill then standing on the creek, which he owned and operated during the Revolution and long afterwards. In 1802 he and his sons built the present dam about half a mile lower down the bay and the large mill, with ten and afterwards twelve runs of stones, and supposed at that time to be superior to any mill in the country, and named it Premium Mill, and operated it till about 1815. This mill is still (1879) standing, in a somewhat dilapidated condition.

Richard, eldest son of James Mott of Mamaroneck, b. 1766, retired from Premium Mill about 1808; and afterwards built a cotton mill on property he called Hickory Grove, between Mamaroneck and New Rochelle, and spun spool cotton, etc., till about 1835. He was an eminent Minister of the Society of Friends, and travelled much. He had mar. Abigail Field, and of several children but one son, Robert, left issue, Richard F. of Burlington, N. J.

Anne, da. of James Mott, mar. Adam Mott, descended from Adam the younger, above named, son of Adam Mott of Hempstead, and had, 1, James of Phila., b. 1788, mar. Lucretia Coffin, celebrated as a Minister of the Society of Friends; 2, Sarah, b. 1791, mar. Silas Cornell of Scarsdale; 3, Mary, b. 1793, mar. Robert Hicks of New York; 4, Abigail, mar. Lindley M. Moore; and 5, Richard, b. 1804, mar. Elizabeth Smith; and was Mayor of Toledo, O, 1845-6, and a member of Congress from there in 1855-9.

Robert, second son of James, mar. Lydia P. Stausbury and died in 1804, leaving several children.

Samuel, youngest son of James, mar. Elizabeth Barnard, and had, Barnard, 1795; Abis, 1797; Andrew U., 1799; Charles, 1801; Elizabeth, 1870; Matilda, 1809.

PALMER OF MAMARONECK.—William Palmer of Westchester, d. about 1670, left Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel, proprietor of Mangopson Neck, Mamaroneck, Obadiah, and Thomas. Samuel of Mangopson Neck had issue, (I.), Obadiah, d. 1748, mar. Anne and left, 1, William; 2, Samuel; 3, Benjamin; 4, David; 5, Obadiah; 6, Caleb; 7, Ester, mar. — Angevine; 8, Mary Anne. (II.), Nehemiah, d. 1760, had one son and ada., Mary. The son of Nehemiah left Harrison, Drake, Aaron, Nathan, Benjamin, Nehemiah, and Elihu. (III.), Sylvanus of Mamaroneck, d. 1741, mar. Mary, and had, 1, Robert, mar. Mary —; 2, Sylvanus; 3, John, mar. Rebecca, and left Joseph, Philip, Marcus, Lewis, Benjamin, Thomas, Esther, and Martha; 4, Marmaduke; 5, Edward; 6, Anne; 7, Susannah; 8, Charity; 9, Mary. (IV.), Solomon.

Harrison Palmer of Westchester county, son of —, b. Dec. 12, 1751, d. May 11, 1814, mar. 1st, —, and had children, 1, Charlotte, who mar. John Coffin of New York; 2, Elizabeth, who mar. Robert Tallerton of New York. Mar. 2nd, March 15, 1788, Phoebe Lyon, da. of Peter of North Castle, b. Dec. 25, 1762, d. Jan. 12, 1849, and had children, 1, Richard, b. May 5, 1790, d. —, mar. Eliza White, d. 1859. *sine prole*. He was a dry goods merchant in N. Y. city with his brother Harrison; 2, Harrison, b. March 12, 1793, d. Sept. 10, 1852, mar. Ann —, and had children, Richard, Harrison, and Phebe Ann; 3, Frederick, b. June 12, 1794, d. Sept. 27, 1796; 4, Hannah Field, b. Dec. 31, 1800, d. August 11, 1863, mar. May 12, 1825, Charles Bluff, son of Christopher of Maryland, and had children, Phoebe Ann, Richard Palmer, Charles, Harrison, Phoebe Palmer, and James Berry. (The Palmers were Quakers).

POST OF YONKERS.—Post, a native of Holland, emigrated to the New Netherlands. He had two sons, Jacob and Tine. Jacob held lands in Philippsburgh under the Philippses. He mar. Anne Heddy, and left six sons and three das. (I.), Jacob, proprietor of the homestead, Yonkers, mar. Rachel Pickney. She was b. March 22, 1722. They had 1, Lewis, b. 15 October, 1756, mar. Abigail Oakley; 2, Israel, b. May 15, 1758, mar. Nancy Rich; 3, David, b. March 28, 1760, d. October 16, 1803, mar. Margaret Fowler; 4, Frederick, b. November 16, 1762, mar. Elizabeth Lawrence; 5, James, b. September, 10, 1766, mar. Rebecca Ferris; 6, Phoebe, b. October 20, 1764, mar. William Warner; 7, Elizabeth, b. August 12, 1768, mar. Moses Warner; 8, Euphemia, b. May 7, 1772, mar. Aaron Warner; 9, Mary, b. June 11, 1774, mar. Abraham Berrian; 10, Getty, d. June 11, 1780. (II.), Abraham, mar. Rebecca Merrill, and had, 1, David of Baltimore; 2, Jacob of Rockland, mar. Peggy Graham; 3, Abraham of Haverstraw, mar. Widow Gesner; 4, Clinton of Rockland, mar. Mary Briggs; 5, Grace, mar. Daniel Gesner; 6, Elizabeth, mar. Abraham Scudder; 7, Rachel, mar. Isaac Fredeker; 8, Peggy, mar. — Hibbert. (III.), Isaac, proprietor of the Ludlow estate, Yonkers, ma. Polly Lawrence, and had, 1, Samuel, mar. Polly Post; 2, Lawrence, mar. Elizabeth Post; 3, William; 4, Betsy, mar. Timothy Briggs; 5, Mary; 6, Peggy, mar. — Hibbert. (IV.), Martin, a guide to General Washington, mar. Polly Brown, and left 1, Evert, d. s. p.; 2, Martin, mar. Polly Brown; 3, Jacob, mar. Mary Lent; 4, Peter, mar. Betsy Anderson; 5, Peggy, mar. Jacob Dyckman; 6, Polly, mar. William Dyckman; (V.), Peter, mar. Dolly Warner, and left, 1, Jacob, mar. Ann Storms; 2, William, mar. Polly Williams; 3, Harriet, mar. John Bowman; 4, Maria, mar. John Whipple; 5, Nelly, mar. Stephen Smith; 6, Peggy, mar. Jacob Storms; 7, Elizabeth, mar. Lawrence Post; 8, Susan, mar. Theodosius Rockwell. (VI.), Anthony of New York, mar. Nelly Brower, and had, 1, Anthony, mar. Elizabeth Polhamus; 2, Nelly, mar. Odell Valentine; 3, Betsy, mar. Robert Manly, M. D.; 4, Ann, mar. William Bailey; besides four other daughters who d. s. p. (VII.), Elizabeth, mar. Thomas Gregier. (VIII.), Margaret, mar. John Gregier, M. D. (IX.), Annetje, mar. Eluathan Taylor.

PURDY OF REE.—The *Purdy* family were among the early settlers of Fairfield Connecticut. *Francis Purdy*, the first member of the family of whom we have any account, d. 1 in 1678, at Fairfield. His sons were Francis, John and Samuel. John the second left Francis, who had two sons, Joseph and John.

Joseph the eldest, one of the first proprietors of the White Plains and Lane Will's Purchases, d. about 1709, mar. Elizabeth — to whom her husband conveyed his rights in the White Plains Purchase. They had, (I.), Joseph, who left Obadiah, living in 1734, the father of Caleb, 1746. (II.), Daniel the father of Solomon and Benjamin. (III.), Samuel left the Hon. Samuel, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, who had Samuel and Caleb. (IV.), David who had David and Nathan of Ulster County, N. Y. (V.), Jonathan of White Plains, mar. Mary Hart. He had 1, *Elijah*, mar. Lavina Hoyt, and left Samuel, David, John, Israel, Elijah, Mary, mar. John Purdy; Abby, mar. Jonathan Purdy; Fridy mar. John Haviland; Levinia, mar. Isenhardt Purdy, Hester and Melissa who mar. Thomas Halstead; 2, *Jonathan* of White Plains, mar. Charity Hadden and had *a*, Jonathan, killed by the fall of a tree, et. 18; *b*, Benjamin of Purchase, mar. Elizabeth Purdy, da. of Samuel, and left Jonathan, d., Sylvanus of Eastchester, Jonathan, Samuel, d., and Benjamin, &c; *c*, Timothy, mar. 1st, Amy Hobbs; 2d, Mary Hunt; and had Augustus, Jonathan, Amy mar. John Stapley, Deliah mar. David Burgess, Charity mar. — Fisher and Eliza, mar. Thomas Dick; *d*, Job mar. — Gedney; *e*, Nebe, mar. Amos Purdy, and left Moses, Emery, Susan, Charlotte and Margaret; *f*, Gloriana, mar. Henry Budd; *g*, Sarah, d. s. p; *h*, Elizabeth, d. s. p; *i*, Charity; 3, *Joseph*, mar. Charity Isenhardt, and left Jonathan, Joseph, Henry, Wernoth, Michael, a da. — De Launcey, and Charity mar. — Purdy; 4, *Elizabeth*, mar. — Williams. (VI.), John mar. Rebecca. (VII.), Francis heir to his father's lands on Budd's Neck, who left Daniel. John, the youngest son of second Francis, left a son Daniel and others.

Samuel, youngest son of first Francis, mar. Penelope Strang da. of Daniel Strang, and Charlotte his wife, and left issue three sons. *First*, Henry. *Second* Josiah, mar. ~~Elizabeth~~ Wetmore, da. of Rev. James, and had 1, Seth, proprietor of the homestead at Rye, mar. Phoebe Ketchum of L. I., and left *Joshua*, Seth, *Josiah*, Keziah, Alathca, Elizabeth, Charity, Melinda, and Phoebe; 2, Alathca, mar. 1st, Joseph Purdy; 2nd, William Purdy; 3, Esther, mar. Henry Purdy of King street; 4, Hannah mar. Josiah Merritt. *Third*, Caleb, mar. Hannah Brown, da. of Samuel and had. (I.), Caleb, mar. Ruth Peck, and left 1, Caleb; 2, Elias; 3, Ruth; 4, Sarah. (II.), Samuel mar. Gloriana Fowler, and had 1, Gabriel; 2, Samuel; 3, Phoebe; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Gloriana; 6, Hannah. (III.), Josiah, mar. U. Knapp, and left 1, Josiah; 2, Joshua, who is presumed to have had two sons, *Hachaliah*, who left four sons, viz., Daniel, Hachaliah, John and Elijah. Daniel, the eldest, had William of Salem and Daniel; Hachaliah had Elijah of Somers; Elijah mar. — Park and had issue. *Joshua* of Rye mar. Mary Park, by whom he had, first, Joseph, who mar. Letitia Guion and had three sons, viz., Isaac of North Salem, mar. Miss Hart, they left Isaac Hart of North Salem, Sally Ann, mar. Lewis Brown, Rosanna, mar. Gerard Crane, Charissa, mar. — Perry, M. D; Lydia, mar. Mr. Howe; Mary, mar. Rev. D. H. Short; Jane, mar. Floyd Keeler, Christina and Letitia. Thomas of Rye, second son of Joseph and Letitia, mar. — Purdy; and left Edward, Henry, James, Elizabeth, Cornelia and Emeline. Hon. *Joshua* of North Salem, third son of Joseph, is still living at North Salem. *Second*, Joshua, mar. Sarah Griffin, and had Benjamin of Rye, mar. — da. of Jonathan Purdy, and left Edward of Rye, William, Henry, Mary, Julia, Ann, Harriet, and Adeline. The

das. of Joshua and Sarah were Elizabeth, Deborah, Mary, Sarah, Esther, and Harriet. *Third*, Roger of Rye. *Fourth*, Isaac of Rye. (IV.), Andrew, the fourth son of Caleb and Hannah Brown, mar. Phoebe Merritt and had Robert of Eastchester, Andrew of Eastchester, John Merritt, Phoebe, and Havelindah. (V.), Nehemiah, mar. Elizabeth Burchum, and left Thomas, Nehemiah, Caleb, Hannah, Anna, Elizabeth, and Deborah. (VI.), Sylvanus. (VII.), Elias, mar. Rachel Merritt, and had Elias, John Merritt, William Henry, Caleb, Sarah, and Ophelia. (VIII.), Caroline. (IX.), Hannah. (X.), Levinia. (XI.), Anna.

Abraham Purdy, of Yorktown, a descendant of first Joseph of White Plains, b. 10 Oct. 1716, d. April 17, 1778, mar. Phoebe Strang, she was b. Feb. 7, 1732, d. Oct. 27, 1759; their children were, (I.), Abraham, b. April 9, 1759, d. Aug. 1769, s. p. (II.), Alvan, b. Jan'y 11, 1757, d. July 16, 1830, mar. Lydia Hunt, she d. Jan'y 27, 1842, æt. 83, and left issue; 1, Abraham, of Goshen, Orange Co., mar. Charity Strang and had William, Alvan and Howell; 2, Alsop, d. s. p.; 3, James, Post-master of Yorktown; 4, David, d. s. p.; 5, Alvan of Yorktown; 6, Elizabeth Ann, mar. J. H. Strang. (III.), Frances, b. July 23, 1753, mar. Col. John Drake. (IV.), Ebenezer, b. Dec. 6, 1754, mar. Hon. Ebenezer Foot of Delaware. *Arms*. Or, on a chevron az. between three mullets sa. pierced of the field.

— **RAYMOND, OF NORWALK.**—He drew a lot in that town Dec. 4, 1668, No. 21. John Raymond, Jr., of Norwalk, b. 1671, mar. Mar. 7, 1690, Elizabeth, da. of Samuel St. John, and had 1, John Raymond, b. May 19, 1693; 2, Mary b. Mar. 5, 1694; 3, Elizabeth, b. Aug. 22, 1697; 4, Hannah, b. July 22, 1709; 5, Samuel, b. Jan. 7, 1702; 6, Jabez, Apr. 1, 1705; 7, Asael Raymond, b. Sept. 22, 1707; 8, Sarah, b. Nov. 12, 1711; 9, Elijah, b. Nov. 7, 1709; 10, Zuriel, b. Dec. 3, 1715; 7, Asael, son of John, removed to Mamaroneck, Westchester Co., N. Y., mar. — and had 1, Sands, b. 1709, at Mamaroneck, removed to South Salem. Twice taken prisoner during Revolution; 2, Asa, twin-brother of Sands, b. 1769; removed to South Salem, assisted in raising old Court House at White Plains, d. near Albany, Oct. 15, 1859; buried in cemetery north of Albany, and mar. Sally Northrup, b. 1780, d. Nov. 16, 1853; buried with her husband; 3, Absalom, removed to North Salem.

Reids of Loch Hannoch, of the Clan Chattan, settled in Craighill, Ayrshire, 1844. Robert Reid, of Ayrshire, nat. Dec. 7, 1705, ob. Nov. 27, 1757, and mar., 1735, (1st), Barbara Skimming, ob. 1742, and (2nd), Janet King, in 1749, and had by the first wife, 1, Thomas; 2, Jane; 3, William. (I.), Thomas, a rich banker of Glasgow, mar. — and had, 1, Robert, nat. Oct. 10, 1789; 2, Barbara, nat. March 10, 1778. (II.), Jean, mar. Robert Speir. (III.), William, mar. 1st, Isabella Shaw; 2nd, Isabella Smith. 1743, Janet King, aunt of Daniel King of New York, and had, 1, Sarah; 2, John; 3, James; 4, David. (I.), Sarah, da. of Robert's second wife, mar. Alex. Wilson. (II.), John, son of Robert's second wife, nat. Jan. 23, 1752, at Dabruellington, Ayrshire; settled at Eastchester and bought land of John Bartow; mar. Mary Bartow, and had, 1, Charity, b. 1783, d. April 13, 1860; 2, Thomas, b. 1784, d. Oct., 1808; 3, Janet, b. 1786, d. July 18, 1824; 4, Helena, b. 1786, d. Dec. 18, 1860; 5, Phoebe, b. 1789; 6, John, b. 1790, d. Sept. 25, 1817; 7, Mary, b. 1791, d. Nov. 8, 1865; 8, Robert, b.

1793, d. June 2, 1856. (III.), James, son of Robert's second wife, mar. Janet Jenison, and had, 1, Isabella; 2, James; 3, Robert. (IV.), David, son of Robert's second wife, of Ancaster, mar. Mary Stevenson, and had, 1, Robert; 2, Jane; 3, Janet; 4, James; 5, Margaret; 6, William; 7, David. All these never married; resided down "Mill Lane" all their life; property in the family nearly a century.

RENAUD, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestors of the Renauds were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle, France. On the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Daniel Renaud, or Rayneau, fled from France to England, and soon after came to America. He left a son, John, who left Stephen, who left John, b. 1743, d. 1837: mar. Mary Secor, left 1, Mary; 2, James; 3, Andrew; 4, Stephen; 5, John; Susannah, mar. Jas. Secor; and Jane, mar. Benjamin Secor. (I.), James mar. Jane Renaud, left 1, Clara; 2, Clark; 3, Annanias; 4, Eliza; 5, Sarah; 6, Margaret; 7, Deborah; 8, Maria; and 9, Frederick S. (II.), Andrew left 1, Simeon, 2, Golsbury; 3, William H.; 4, Eliza; 5, Louisa; 6, Matson S.; and 7, Andrew. (III.), Stephen mar. 1st, Sarah Travis, and left Sarah; mar. 2nd, Martha Purdy left 1, Allen; 2, Mary; and 3, Eliza Jane. (IV.), John mar. Betsey Coles, left Mary, and Fanny, mar. Andrew A. Dean.

REQUA, OF GREENBURGH.—The Requas of Westchester County all descended from Daniel Requa, who was an emigrant from La Rochelle, France. Daniel came to New Rochelle, and afterwards moved over and purchased a farm on the Hudson, about a mile and a half south of Tarrytown, where some of his descendants yet live. He left four sons, 1, Gloade or Glode; 2, John; 3, David, and 4, James. (I.), Gloade, the eldest, left six sons, 1, Isaac, b. June 3, 1758, mar. Henrietta—; 2, Gabriel; 3, Samuel; 4, Daniel; 5, James; 6, James. (II.), John, d. s. p. (III.), James, the youngest son of first Daniel, had, 1, Gabriel; 2, Joseph; 3, Daniel; 4, John; 5, James; 6, Gloade; 7, William; 8, Elijah; 9, Isaac, b. Jan. 31, 1779; 10, Gilbert.

RHINELANDER, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—Philip Jacob Rhineland, the founder of the family, came from the Rhine, France, to America, soon after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He had three sons and a da. (I.), Philip Jacob. (II.), Bernard, who left, 1, William, b. 1745, mar. Hester Devaux, and had a da. Mary Magdalen; 2, Jacob, b. Oct. 27, 1740, d. s. p. Philip, mar. Deborah Allen, and left Deborah, who mar. Isaac Underhill. (III.), William, had, 1, William C. of New York; 2, John of Long Island; 3, a da. mar. William Paulding. (IV.), a da. mar. Mr. Schurenman.

RICHBELL.—John Richbell was of South Hampton, England. His son John came to America and had land in Delaware, then in Oyster Bay, L. I., and in 1669 became the first proprietor of Manareneck. He d. 1684; his wife Ann d. 1700. They had three da., (I.), Elizabeth, who became the second wife of Adam Mott of Hamstead by whom he had 1, Richard; 2, Charles; 3, William, ancestor of Dr. Valentine Mott of New York; 4, Adam; 5, Mary Ann; and 6, Elizabeth; (II.), Mary, mar. Capt. James Mott; (III.), Ann, mar. John Emerson of Talbot Co. Maryland.

RODMAN, OF RODMAN'S NECK.—*Samuel Rodman*, mar. Mary Pell, and left, (I.), Joseph, proprietor of Morse's Island, New Rochelle. (II.), William, heir to his father's lands on Rodman's Neck, mar. Leah Myers, and had Mary, who mar. Nicholas Haight. (III.), Samuel, mar. Anne Hicks of Hart Island, Pelham, and left 1, Samuel; 2 Capt. Charles Rodman of Eastchester; 3, Deborah, mar. John Bertine. (IV.), Elizabeth, mar. Philip Riché.

ROMER, OF GREENBURGH.—*Jacob Romer*, a native of Switzerland, emigrated to America before the Revolution, and settled in Greenburgh. His sons were Capt. John of Greenburgh, William and James.

SECOR, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestor of this family was Ambroise Secor or Sicard, or Seacord, a Protestant refugee of Rochelle, who fled from France in 1681. He left 1, Ambroise; 2, Jacques; 3, Daniel; 4, Mary, mar. Wm. Landrine, and 5, Silvia, mar. Francis Coguillett; 6, Jacques, mar. Catharine, and left, (I.), Jacques or James, b. 1701, mar. Jane Bonnett, who left 1, Jacques, b. 1729; 2, Jeanne, b. 1731; 3, Catharine, b. 1733; 4, Benjamin, b. 1735; 5, Jacob, b. 1737; 6, Abraham, b. 1739; 7, Solomon, b. 1741; 8, Marie, b. 1742, mar. John Renaud; 9, Israel, b. 1748, mar. Jane, da. of Jacob Coutant, Israel left Madaline, mar. 1st, — Bull; 2nd, — Huget; Elizabeth, mar. Jacob Lobe. (I.) David, mar. Esther Secor. (II.), James, mar. Susannah Renaud. (III.), Samuel mar. Sarah Drake. William. (IV.), Benjamin, mar. Jeanne Renaud. (V.), Abraham, mar, 1st, Eliza Dixon; 2nd, Margaret Dixon, both sisters. (VI.), Richard, mar. Maria Gallaudet, and Peter. (I.), David left Jane, Gilbert, Horace, Esther Ann, and Absolom T. (II.), James left Cornelius, mar. Maria Holmes, Leonard, mar. Maria Secor, Lewis, mar. Mary Price, Salmon B., mar. Mary Horton, Hiram D., mar. 1st, Mary E. Mullin; 2nd, Phœbe A. Horton; Jerome B., mar. Deborah Ann Morse; Ambroise, mar. Henrietta Bailey. (III.), Samuel left 1, Catharine; 2, Samuel; 3, Sarah Maria; 4, Eliza; 5, Augusta; and 6, Harriet. (IV.), Benjamin, left 1, Albert; 2, Darius; 3, William Emery; 4, Charles Wesley; and 5, Edgar Raymond. (V.), Abraham left 1, Howard Dixon; 2, Susan Jane; 3, Margaret Ann; 4, Matilda V.; 5, Pauline B.; 6, John H.; 7, Mary E., d.; and 8, Mary. (VI.), Richard left 1, William; 2 Mary Ann; 3, Franklin, mar. Susannah Ann Underhill; and 4, Caroline. (II.), Peter, owner of the property now occupied by Mr. Philemon Carpenter, mar. Esther Guion, da. of Isaac; and had, 1, Catharine, b. July 20, 1742; 2, Marie, b. March 24, 1731; 3, Esther, b. Jan. 22, 1738. (III.), Ambroise. (IV.), Paul. (V.), Daniel, owner of the property now occupied by Mr. Benjamin Secor, mar. Mary Archer; and left, 1, Jonathan, b. Feb. 8, 1742; 2, Jeremiah, b. Jan. 22, 1740, and others.

SEAMAN VALENTINE—*Anna Ferris*, mar. Valentine Seaman, M. D., of N. Y., da. of John Ferris of Grove Farm, and had issue, 1, William Ferris, M. D., mar. Elizabeth Hicks; 2, James V., mar. Maria B. Wright; 3, John Ferris, mar. Ann Drake; 4, Valentine, mar. Anna Amelia Ferris, [see Ferris]; 5, Percival; 6, Willet, mar. Susan W. Hendricks; 7, Marianna, mar. Geo. Middlebrook; 8, Anna, mar. Charlton Ferris, [see Ferris]; 9, Eliza, mar. Aug. W. Leggett. *James V.* had, 1, Sarah W., mar. Edgar Lasak, and had Margaret; 2, Margaret L., mar. Stephen Paddock, and had James S., Richard, Margaret; 3, Marianna, mar. Jordon L. Mott, and had Maria Louisa, Jordon L., Augustus W.; 4,

Wright; 5, Catharine, mar. Francis Randall, and had Caroline, Emily, Maria; 6, James V. mar. Ellen Robertson, and had Alice, James, Marianna Kate, William. *Willot* had, 1, William F.; 2, Eliza Ann, mar. Francis McFarlan, and had Frank McFarlan; 3, Louise. *Eliza* had, 1, Mortimer, mar. Jenny Whitehead, and had William, Catharine, May; 2, Percival; 3, William, mar. Annie Birdsall, and had John, Augustus, Frederick C.; 4, Margaret, mar. Lewis T. Ives, and had Augustus, Percy, Valentine; 5, Emma; 6, Elizabeth, mar. David Snow; 7, Anna, mar. 1st, Wm. Christian, and had Eliza; 2nd, mar. Corydon Randall, and had Huntley, Ferris, Chandler; 8, Augusta, mar. E. Brook Pease, and had Percy; 9, Blanch I. *See Ferris Chart*—

RICHARD SMITH, OF SMITH TOWN, SUFFOLK CO., N. Y.—1, Jonathan; 2, Obediah; 3, Richard; 4, Job; 5, Adam; 6, Samuel; 7, Daniel; 8, Elizabeth; 9, Deborah. Job, mar. Elizabeth Thompson, and had, 1, Job; 2, Richard; 3, Timothy; 4, Adam; 5, James; 6, Joseph; 7, Elizabeth. Joseph, sixth son of Job 1st, mar. Mary Aldich, and had, 1, Joseph; 2, David; 3, Stephen; 4, Graham; 5, Gilbert; 6, Rhuhamah; 7, Jane; 8, Mary; 9, Mehetabel. Joseph, first son of Joseph, mar. Sarah Laxton, and had, 1, Eliphalet; 2, Joseph; 3, William; 4, Daniel; 5, Selah; 6, Catharine; 7, Rhuhamah; 8, Sarah. William, second son of Joseph, mar. Sophia, da. of Benjamin Hawkins, and had, 1, Benjamin; Benjamin, mar. Deborah Harker, and had, 1, Morris; 2, Abel; 3, Benjamin; 4, Nathaniel; 5, Isaac; 6, Richard; 7, James; 8, Elizabeth; 9, Sarah; 10, Deborah; 11, Esther. Abel, second son of Benjamin, mar. Bersheta Hutchings, and had, 1, John; 2, Benjamin; 3, Abel; 4, James; 5, Isaac; 6, Charity; 7, Deborah; 8, Jerusha; 9, Bersheta; 10, Sarah; 11, Abigail. 12, Elizabeth. Abel, third son of Abel, mar. 1st, Esther Purdy, and had, 1, William; 2, Joseph; 3, John; mar. 2nd Mary Waterbury, and had, 1, Isaac; 2, Julia Ann; 3, Thomas; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Abel; 6, David W.; 7, Mary; 8, Sarah. David W., sixth son of Abel, mar. Hannah Barnes, and had, 1, Anne B.; 2, Abel; 3, Mary Elizabeth; 4, Samuel B.; 5, Naomi.

SOULICE, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—*John Soulice*, a native of the French Pyrenees, in 1672, mar. Jane Curterrie, a native of the Rhine, and had two sons, viz., Joshua, whose da. mar. — Blauvelt, and John, b. in the Pyrenees A. D. 1692. The latter fled from the persecutions of the Protestants in France, and emigrated to America A. D. 1700. He settled at New Rochelle, and mar. Mary Bonnett, da. of Daniel; she was b. in France 1695. John and Mary left issue, (I.) John of New Rochelle, mar. Maria, and had, 1, Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1729; 2, Esther, b. Sept. 5, 1731; 3, Madaline, b. Sept. 9, 1733; 4, Catharine, b. Sept. 5, 1734; 5, Susan, b. 1750; 6, Maria, b. May 30, 1745. (II.), Daniel, ancestor of the Soulices of Nova Scotia. (III.), Joshua, mar. Susannah Guion, and left, 1, Joshua of New Rochelle, mar. Mary Bonnett, great grand-daughter of Daniel Bonnett, the Huguenot, and had John Soulice of Upper New Rochelle; 2, Susannah, b. Oct. 4, 1765. (IV.), Susannah. (V.), Maria, mar. Abel Devaux. (VI.), a da. mar. — Dabois. (VII.), a da. mar. — Unerray. (VIII.), Magdaline, mar. Elias Guion. (IX.), a da. mar. —.

SUTTON, OF NEW CASTLE.—This family derive their origin from Joseph Sutton, whose father emigrated from the County of Lincolnshire, England, to Mas-

sachussetts. Joseph, who removed to Long Island, d. betw. 1765 and 1770, æt. 80, mar. Mary Sands, and had, (I.), Joseph of North Castle, d. æt. 80, mar. Deborah Haight of Chappaqua, and left several children. (II.), Caleb, d. æt. 70, mar. Abby Pell, and had, 1, Edward; 2, Andrew; 3, Pell; 4, Mary; 5, Sophia, 6, Solomon; 7, Henry; 8, Caleb. (III.), James of Croton Valley, mar. Elizabeth Brown, and had, 1, Mary; 2, Jerusha; 3, Hannah; 4, Joseph; 5, Amy; 6, James. (IV.), William of Croton, d. æt. 80, mar. Dorcas Clapp, and had, 1, Jesse; 2, William; 3, Alice. (V.), Richardson of Croton, b. July, 11, 1733, d. 1776, mar. Elizabeth Quinby, da. of Moses; she was b. Feb. 28, 1736. (VI.), Abby, mar. Robert Field. (VII.), Mary, mar. Samuel Palmer. (VIII.), Sophia; (IX.), Jerusha, mar. Benjamin Field. Richardson, fifth son of Joseph, left issue, 1, Esther, b. March 15, 1752, mar. Joseph Totten. (II.), Moses, b. March 15, 1756, mar. Rebecca Underhill, da. of Isaac, and left, 1, Sarah, mar. Nehemiah Merrit; 2, Abraham, mar. Esther Carpenter; 3, Hannah, mar. Joseph Pierce; 4, Isaac, mar. Sarah Underhill; 5, Mary, mar. David Merritt; 6, Aaron, mar. 1, M. Pierce, 2, Ann Haight; 7, Phœbe, mar. Aaron Quinby; 8, Moses, mar. Rebecca Underhill; 9, Abby Jane. (III.), Daniel, b. May 22, 1758, mar. Phœbe Husted, da. of Jonathan, and had, 1, Rachel, mar. Silas Birch; 2, Esther, mar. John Griffen; 3, Elizabeth, mar. Jesse Weeks; 4, Jacob, mar. — Wheeler; 5, Deborah, mar. Adonijah Underhill; 6, Ann, mar. Joseph Birdsall, 7, Henry; 8, Louisa. (IV.), Deborah, b. June 17, 1760, mar. Zopher Griffen. (V.), Robert, b. April 5, 1762, mar. Sarah Underhill, and had, 1, Phœbe; 2, Mary; 3, Thomas; 4, Deborah; 5, Gula, mar. John Mott; 6, Abby, mar. — Carpenter; 7, Lydia, mar. Walter Haight; 8, Leonard; 9, Jane. (VI.), Samuel, b. Jan. 22, 1764, mar. Sarah Underhill, da. of Abraham, and left, 1, Richardson, mar. Maria Wing; 2, Joshua, mar. Phœbe Burling; 3, Caleb, mar. Rebecca Kingsland; 4, Amy, mar. Isaiah Quinby; 5, Abraham; 6, Daniel; 7, Edmund; 8, Stephen, mar. Ann Burling; 9, Sally. (VII.), Phœbe, b. Aug. 27, 1765. (VIII.), Mary, b. March 7, 1767. (IX.), Jerusha, b. Sept. 2, 1768. (X.), Abigail, b. Dec. 12th, 1770. (XI.), Frances, b. Dec. 13, 1772. *Arms*—Ar. on a chev. betw. three annulets gu. as many crescents or. *Crest*—A greyhound; head couped, erm.; collared gu., garnished and ringed or, on the collar three amulets of the last. The motto was "*Fidelis usque ad mortem.*"

TELLER, OF TELLER'S POINT.—*William Teller*, the ancestor of this family, emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam. He d. about 1698, mar. Mary —; she d. in 1701. Their children were, (I.), Jacob, mar., 1, Anna Margaritje —; 2, Christina Ashfield, and had two da., Anna and Margaret. (II.), William of Teller's Point, d. 1710, mar. Rachel Kiersted, and had, 1, Johannes of Teller's Point, mar. — Vermilyea; 2, William; 3, Jacobus of Teller's Point, mar. Marietje Vermilyea, and left John, Pierre, Tobias, James of Teller's Point, Rachel, Syrché, mar. — Valentine, Margaret, and Mary. Pierre, second son of Jacobus, had, 1, James; 2, Pierre; 3, Solomon; 4, Daniel; 5, Isaac; 6, Miriam; 7, Unas, mar. Robert McCord. (III.), Andrew, father of Andrew. (IV.), Johannes. (V.), Casper. (VI.), Elizabeth. (VII.), Mary. (VIII.), Jane, mar. — Schuyler.

THOMAS, OF HARRISON.—*Rev. John Thomas*, a missionary of the Honorable Propagation Society at Philadelphia, 1793, and first Rector of St. George's church,

Hempstead, L. I., 1704, mar. ———, d. 1723-4, buried at Hempstead, and had Hon. John Thomas, first Judge of the county of Westchester, and a Representative in General Assembly, d. May 2, 1777; interred in Trinity churchyard. He mar. 19th Feb. 1729, Abigail, da. of John Sands of Sands Point, L. I., b. Jan. 1708, d. 14th Aug. 1782; buried at Bedford, and had, 1, John; 2, Thomas Thomas; 3, William; 4, Sibell; 5, Charity; 6, Margaret; 7, Gloriana. (I.), John, Sheriff of Westchester county, b. 3d Feb., 1732, mar. Phoebe Palmer, and had, 1, Edward; 2, John T. 1, Edward, son of John, Surrogate of Westchester Co. d. 2nd May, 1806, æt. 44. He mar. Anne Oakley, d. May 12, 1807, æt. 45, and had, 1, William of N. Y., d. Aug. 22, 1836, æt. 37; 2, Capt. John T., son of John, mar. ———, d. Jan. 6, 1835, and had, 1, Capt. Benjamin, d. 16 Sept., 1813, in N. Y.; 2, John of N. Y.; 3, Sophia, mar. — Deighton, M. D.; 4, Catharine, mar. O. Dewitt. (II.), Major General Thomas Thomas, a distinguished officer of the continental army, and a member of the Legislature of the State of New York, b. 17 June, 1745, d. May 29, 1824, interred on the estate, and mar. Catharine Floyd of Mastic, L. I., b. 9th May, 1746, d. Jan. 15, 1825, æt. 79; and had, 1, Floyd, b. 1778, d. 2nd June, 1802; 2, Gloriana, b. 9th Dec., 1772, and d. 9th Dec., 1779; 3, Nancey, d. Feb. 1, 1795, æt. 19; 4, Catharine, 1795. (III.), William, b. 1st Aug., 1738, d. Sept. 21, 1740. (IV.), Sibell, b. 15th Jan., 1730, mar. Abram Field. (V.), Charity, b. 3d July, 1734, mar. James Ferris, and had, 1, George; 2, Abigail. 1, George, son of Charity, mar. — Post, and had, 1, Thomas, heir of the Thomas property, at Harrison; 2, Abigail, da. of Charity, mar. David Harrison, and had, 1, David Harrison, of N. Rochelle. (VI.), Margaret, b. Aug. 1, 1738, mar. Charles Floyd. (VII.), Gloriana, b. Sept. 27, 1740, mar. James Franklin.

TOWNSEND, OF EASTCHESTER.—This family is descended from the Townsends of Long Island. John Townsend, son of John of Oyster Bay, d. 1788-9, and had, 1, *Daniel* of Eastchester, who left John of Eastchester, Senator for the Second District in 1821, and Elijah; 2, Freeloze, who mar. William Pickney. From the Long Island family also descended Sylvanus Townsend, who removed to North Salem, and left issue William, Sylvanus, æt. 91, James, Samuel, and Justus, all residing at North Salem.

Townsend

VALENTINE, OF YONKERS.—*Benjamin Valentine*, the ancestor of this family, was a dragoon in the French military service, Canada. He removed to New York circa 1680, and settled upon the farm (in Yonkers) now owned by Frederick Rich. He mar. ——— Orell, and had three sons, *Matthias*, first proprietor of Valentine's Hill, Yonkers, b. 1698, d. 1781, buried at Eastchester; *Nicholas*, who removed South, and *Joseph*. The latter individual was so passionately fond of the violin, that he obtained the surname of "The Fiddler." *Matthias*, the eldest son, mar. 1, Anna Ryck; 2, Mary ———, and left, (I.), Abraham of Yonkers, b. 1719, d. 19th Oct., 1768, buried at Eastchester, mar. Deborah Barton, and had, 1, Gilbert, b. 1748, d. 1819, mar., 1, Mary Morgan, da. of Charles. 2, Martha Briggs; by first wife he had *Abraham*, b. June 10, 1773, mar. May 27, 1798, Hannah Briggs; she was b. May 2, 1776. Abraham and Hannah left, *a*, Abraham of New York, b. May 10, 1804, mar., 1826, Jane Bates, and had Abraham, Edward, John, William, George, Mary Jane, Emily, d. 1843, and Catharine; *b*, Edward H. Bates, b. Jan. 25, 1806, d. Sept. 23, 1834, mar. 1831, Clara H. Pickney; *c*, Sara Morgan

of Poughkeepsie, b. Nov. 14, 1814, mar., 1843, Elizabeth Hempstead, and has Sam. Hempstead; *d*, James, b. June 10, 1813, d. June 20, 1813; *e*, William Henry, b. May 10, 1822, d. Aug. 18, 1836; *f*, Anne Delia, b. June 23, 1802, mar., Dec. 8, 1821, Edward G. Faile of West Farms; *g*, Harriet, b. May 27, 1806, mar. Gilbert Bates; *h*, Hannah, b. March 9, 1811, d. s. p. Dec. 10, 1812; *i*, Mary Jane, b. Sept. 19, 1818, d. Feb. 10, 1825. Gilbert Valentine, by his second wife, Martha Briggs, left three sons and two das., viz., *a*, Matthias, mar. Hannah Briggs, and had Matthias, Thomas, Martha, Mary, Sarah, and Stacia; *b*, John, mar. Mary Bussing, and left Gilbert, John, Peter, Mary, and Georgia; *c*, Gilbert, d. s. p.; *d*, Mary; *e*, Sarah; 2, Abraham, second son of first Abraham, mar., 1; Jane Odell; 2, Fanny Newman; 3, Elizabeth Lent, and had Samuel, Odell, James, Gilbert, Jacob, and Ann, who mar. Elijah Williams; 3, Dorothy, eldest da. of first Abraham, mar. — Fowler; 4, Nancy; 5, Sally; 6, Mary; 7, Susan, b. 1756, still living, mar. Mr. Vredenburg of Yonkers. (II.), John, second son of first Matthias. (III.) Matthias. (IV.), Samuel. (V.), Thomas of Valentine's Hill, b. April 29, 1723, mar. 1, Isabel Lawrence; 2, Mary Barton, and had 1, James, who mar. Miss Warner, and had Staats, Charles, and Nathaniel; 2, Elijah, mar. — Odell, sister of General Jacob; 3, Nathaniel of Valentine's Hill, who had Bishop, Burling, Elijah, etc; 4, Thomas of Pelham had Charles of Eastchester; 5, Matthias, mar. — Deighton, and had Samson of Eastchester; 6, Margaret, mar. Isaac Odell; 7, Anna. (VI.), Dorothy, b. April 16, 1716, mar. William Warner. (VII.), Sarah b. Oct. 19, 1719, mar. Richard Archer. (VIII.), Jane, b. Jan. 27, 1724, mar. Reuben Fowler. (IX.), Mary. Joseph Valentine, the youngest son of first Benjamin, had Caleb, who left two sons, Caleb and Anthony. Anthony mar. — Farrington, and had 1, James; 2, Anthony; 3, Jurdan; 4, Daniel, who mar. Miriam Fisher, da. of Thomas, and left Fisher of Eastchester, David, Clerk of the Common Council, New York city, Daniel, Evaline, Elizabeth, Amelia, and Emma. Arms, Arg. a mullet between three human hearts gules.

VAN TASSELL, OF GREENBURGH.—Derick van Tassel of Tarrytown, had *Cornelius*, who mar. Elizabeth Storms, and left Leah, the wife of Capt. William Romer; *Joanna* mar. Aaron van Wedmer; and Mary mar. Sybout Acker. The descendants of Jacob van Texel, the ancestor of this family, are very numerous in Westchester county.

VAN WART, OF GREENBURGH.—This family derive their origin from Joachim van Weert of Philipsburgh in 1697, who had several children. Isaac van Wart, one of the captors of André, probably a grandson of the above, was b. Oct. 25, 1762, d. May 23, 1828, mar. April 14, 1778, Rachel —, she was b. June 4, 1760, d. 1834; their children were, Alexander, b. Sept. 28, 1779, mar. March 27, 1822, — Eshton, and has James, Frances, Esther, Rachel Anne, and Hannah. 2, Abraham, b. Aug. 12, 1785, and has Isaac; 3, Anne, b. 1782; Fanny, b. May 12, 1793.

VERMILYA, OF GREENBURGH.—Isaac Vermilya of Yonkers d. about 1766, and left three sons and five das. (I.), Johannes of Kingsbridge mar. Charity Dyckman, and had, 1, Jacob, mar. 1st, Mary Dyckman, 2nd, Marietje Dyckman, and left Isaac of New York; 2, William, mar. Mary Forbes, and had William and

Thomas of New York; 3, Isaac, mar. Susan Myers of Haarlem, had Isaac of Yonkers; 4, Jane, mar. Edward Prior; 5, Rebecca, d. s. p.; 6, Ellida, mar. James Teller. (II.). Isaac of Croton Valley. (III.), Peter, also of Croton Valley. (IV.), Aeltje. (V.), Maretje. (VI.), Santje. (VII.), Rebecca. (VIII.), Hannah.

WALLACE.—*James Wallace*, a native of Lanarkshire, Scotland, A. D., 1676, was a scion of the parent stock from which the renowned Sir William Wallack descended. Einverus Galleus, its founder, was a subscribing witness to King David's foundation charter of Kelso Abbey, A. D. 1150.

James Wallace emigrated from Scotland to Ridgefield, Conn., cir., 1676, and subsequently removed to North Salem, ob. March, 1762, æt. 87. His wife Mary Hyatt, ob. Dec. 20, 1768, æt. 84; buried at Ridgefield. His children were, 1, John of North Salem, mar. Martha Scofield; 2, James, nat. Feb. 28, 1713, ob. March 20, 1780, æt. 69, left one son Jacob; 3, Jacob of North Salem, (see Rec. of Wills, Surrogate's office, N. Y., lib. xix. 176.); 4, Thomas, ob. æt. 24; 5, Rachel, ob. Nov. 20, 1748, mar. Vivus Douchy. John, the eldest son of James, was nat. 16th Oct. O. S. 1709, ob. 23d March, 1812, æt. 102 years and 5 mos. His wife Martha ob. March 1770, æt. 44. Their children were, 1, John of Nova Scotia, nat. 2d June, 1747, ob. Dec. 1828; 2, William, nat. Oct. 16, 1750; 3, Jonathan, nat. Nov. 18, 1752; 4, Samuel, nat. Nov. 1754, ob. 19th April, 1826; 5, Jacob, nat. June 1, 1759, left a son Jacob heir to his uncle Jacob; 6, James, nat. July 8, 1762; 7, Epenetus, M. D., of North Salem, nat. Nov. 18, 1766, mar. Phoebe Close, da. of Solomon; 8, Martha, nat. June 2, 1747, ob. Oct. 27, 1826; 9, Rachel, nat. Jan'y, 1749, ob. æt. 62, at Onondaga; 10, Ruth, nat. Dec. 1756; 11, Mary, nat. Aug. 28, 1769. The children of Epenetus, seventh son of John, are 1, Solomon, nat. Oct. 23, 1793; 2, Charles, nat. Sept. 17, 1796, mar. Clara Townsend; their children are Epenetus, nat. Jan. 22, 1830; Isaac, nat. March, 23, 1832; Elbert, nat. Oct. 19, 1834; Justus P., nat. Sept. 5, 1836, d. Aug. 16th, 1838; Ann Augusta, nat. July 3, 1838; Majra G., nat. Sept. 10, 1841, and Eleanor, nat. Oct. 27, 1844; 3, John, third son of Epenetus, nat. Dec. 1, 1801; 4, Tompkins Donald, nat. Jan'y 18, 1814; 5, Matilda, nat. 11th May, 1789; 6, Jane, nat. 22d Feb. 1791; 7, Abigail, nat. March 8, 1799; 8, Martha M., nat. 14th June, 1804; 9, Phebe Ann, nat. July 29, 1807; 10, Rachel E., nat. 14th Dec. 1810. *Family Arms*—Gules, a lion rampart or. *Crest*—Two eagles' necks and heads conjoined.

WESCOTTE, OF BEDFORD.—*Richard Wescotte* was one of the early proprietors of Bedford. He mar. Rachel —, and left issue. Richard, Daniel, Rachel Ruth, Rose, and Millison. Ananias Wescotte, a descendant of the above Richard, mar. Hannah —, she d. Nov. 24, 1833, æt. 83. The children of Ananias were, 1, Huly W. of Bedford, b. May 27, 1798, mar. Deborah Wreden, and left Ezra, William, Eliza, and Susan; 2, Stephen of Stocktown, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; 3, Smith of North Salem, b. April 23, 1790; 4, Mary, b. April 20, 1789; 5, Abigail, b. Feb. 8, 1796; 6, Ezra W.,; 7, Susan, b. Jan'y 24, 1821; 8, Sally; 9, Maria; 10, Ruth.

WHITE.—*John White* came to Southampton, Long Island, about 1640. He left two sons, viz. 1, Rev. Ebenezer, minister of the Presbyterian church, Bridgehampton, b. 17th Feb., 1672, graduated at Harvard, 1692, and installed minister

of Southampton church, 9th Oct., 1695, d. March, 1756, mar. Miss Pierson (II.), Captain Thomas White. Rev. Ebenezer and Miss Pierson's sons, Elnathan, Rev. Sylvanus, Silas, and a da. Hannah, who mar. Rev. — Visiter of Stonington, Conn. Rev. Sylvanus, second son of Rev. Ebenezer, b. B. A. D. 1704, graduated at Harvard 1723, minister of Southampton church 1727, d. 22d Oct. 1782. mar. Phoebe Howell, da. of Hezekiah, who d. July 24, 1783. They had nine children, (I.), Sylvanus of Blooming Grove, Orange Co., N. Y., d. æt. 80, mar. Eunice Herrick of Southampton, and had Sylvanus, Nathan Herrick, Phoebe, and Eunice. (II.), Edward of New Windsor, d. June 4, 1767, æt. 36, mar. Hannah Pelletreau, da. of Francis, she d. March 1, 1810, æt. 74. Their children were, 1, Edward of Geneva, n. 1745, d. Aug. 1827, æt. 65, mar. Rachel Smith, da. of Henry, and had Harry, who d. Oct. 1833, Sophia, Phoebe, and Mary, d. æt. 12; 2, Hannah, mar. Charles Merrill; 3, Mary, d. Dec. 27, 1798, æt. 33; 4, Phoebe, mar. Reuben Colton. (III.), Hezekiah, mar. Abigail Sayre of Bridgehampton, settled at Blooming Grove, Orange Co.; they had six children. (IV.), Daniel, d. autumn of 1781, mar. Euphemia Bartow, da. of Rev. John, and left Daniel, Theophilus, Phoebe, Bathsheba, who mar. Don Joseph Barnubeau, Spanish Consul General, Matilda, and Euphemia. (V.), Silas of New Windsor, mar. Sarah Newson, and had, 1, James Tiley; 2, Silas; 3, Levi of New Windsor, who mar. Ellen Cox, and had Charles, George, Robert, Adelia, b. 1814, Elvira, b. 1816, Harriet, b. 1820, and Eleanora, b. 1830; 4, Robert; 5, Harriet. (VI.), Ebenezer, d. æt. 15mo. (VII.), Hon. Ebenezer, M. D., of Yorktown, d. 8th March 1825, æt. 81, m. r. Helena Bartow, and had, 1, Bartow, M. D., member of Congress for Dutchess Co.; 2, Ebenezer, M. D., of Somers, who mar. Miss Green, and has John of N. Y., Samuel of Somers, Bartow F. of Round Hill, Conn., Henry, M. D., of Peekskill, Euphemia, Phoebe, and Eleanor; 3, Henry, M. D., of Yorktown; 4, Lewis, late of Peoria, Illinois; 5, James; 6, Theodosius, b. 1836; 7, Catharine, mar. Sam'l Strang, M. D., of Peekskill. (VIII.), Henry, M. D., mar. Ann Eels, da. of Nathaniel, and had Sylvanus, Hannah Eels, mar. James Parker, and Ann. (IX.), Phoebe, mar. James Tilly.

WILKINS, OF WESTCHESTER.—The ancestor of this family emigrated from London, Middlesex, England, to the parish of St. Dorothy, Island of Jamaica, ante 1719. He mar. Anne and left issue Martin, a large landed proprietor in the island of Jamaica, whose last will bears date September 19, 1748, and a da. Anne. Martin, mar. Jonathan Hay, and had issue a son and a da., viz. *Rev. Isaac, D. D.*, for thirty-one years Rector of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, d. Feb. 5, 1838, æt. 89, mar. Isabella Morris, da. of Hon. Lewis, she was b. Feb. 8, 1748, d. Oct. 21, 1810. *Anne*, mar. — Hawks. *Rev. Isaac* had (I.), Martin, a distinguished member of the New York bar and proprietor of Castle Hill Neck, Westchester, who mar. Sarah Nutter, da. of Valentine, and left 1, Gouverneur of Castle Hill Neck; 2, Martin of South Carolina; 3, Gilbert of New York; 4, Lewis of Madison County New York; 5, Catharine, mar. Henry Phelps; 6, Anne, mar. Robert Turnbull, M. D.; 7, Matina, d. s. p. (II.), Isaac of Westchester, mar. Charlotte Seabury, da. of Right Rev. Samuel Seabury. (III.), Hon. Lewis of Nova Scotia, had James of New York, Hon. Lewis of Nova Scotia, Martin and others. (IV.), Thomas, b. 1771, d. May, 1816, s. p. (V.), Sarah, mar. Archibald Burns, M. D. (VI.), Jeannah. (VII.), Isabella. (VIII.), Mary.

(IX.), Euphemia, mar. Ichabod Brush of New York. *Arms*, per pale or. and ar. a wheel vert. *Crest*, a wheel's head, erased, vert. *Motto*, Sun ar. dy lyn.

WILLETT OF WILLETT'S NECK.—*Captain Thomas Willett* of Plymouth, Mass., in 1629, mar. Mary Brown. July 6, 1636, and left (I.), Colonel Thomas of New York in 1667, afterwards of Flushing, L. I., who had two sons, William, heir of his father's lands on Cornell's or Willett's Neck; and Thomas who succeeded his brother. Thomas the youngest had William who d. 1733, and left 1, William; 2, Isaac, High Sheriff of Westchester County, d. s. p. mar. Isabella Morris, da. of Lewis; 3, Thomas to whom his father bequeathed his property at Flushing; 4, Cornelius, heir to his brother, mar. Elizabeth —, and left *Elizabeth*, d. June. 1772, *Hannah*, mar. Frederick Stephens; *Mille*, mar. Rev. George Ogilby, *Mary*, mar. 1st, — Van Romer; 2d, — Graham; *Rachel*, mar. 1st, — Leecraft; 2d, — Haviland; *Martha*, mar. — Hatfield; and Sarah, mar. Mr. Berrian; 5, Mary, mar. Mr. Rodman; 6, Anne, mar. Mr. Jones (II.), James of Narragansett, second son of Captain Thomas, had Frances of Rhode Island. (III.), Andrew, (IV.), Samuel. (V.), Hezekiah, killed by the Indians during King Phillip's war, June 26, 1676. (VI.), Hester, mar. John Suffin. (VII.), Rebecca, mar. Samuel Hooker.

WOOD OF CHERRY STREET, BEDFORD.—Three brothers of this name emigrated from England to Connecticut, viz. Isaac, Daniel, and Obadiah. The latter removed to Salem where he died. He mar. Sarah Abbott and left (I.), Obadiah, mar. Anna Roe, and had William Wood, M. D. of Bedford. (II.), Lemuel, mar. Sarah Whitlock, and had 1, Lemuel; 2, Obadiah; 3, Thomas of Fairfield. (III.), Ebenezer of Salem, b. July 18, 1731, mar. Rachel Lockwood, da. of Ebenezer, d. 20th Oct. 1824, æt. 93. She was b. Feb. 13, 1734, mar. 1759, d. 21st July. 1825, æt. 91, and had 1, Prudence, b. May 3, 1761, d. January 9, 1815; 2, Sarah, b. August 18, 1768, d. March 12, 1844; 3, Rachel, b. October 18, 1765, d. June 8, 1785; 4, Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1770; 5, Ebenezer, b. Nov. 26, 1773; 6, Joseph, b. Nov. 15, 1778, d. Sept. 18, 1779. (IV.), James, mar. Eunice Barnum, and had, 1, Levi of Danbury; 2, James, d. æt. 20; 3, Joseph, d. (V.), Michael of Ballston, mar. Margaret Scribner, and left 1, Abraham; 2, Uriah; 3, David; 4, Michael.

WOOLSEY OF BEDFORD.—This family is descended from George Woolsey, "the son of Benjamin, and grandson of Thomas, a near relative of Thomas, better known in history as Cardinal Wolsey; who, to the liberality of his royal master, Henry VIII. was indebted for his extraordinary elevation. George Woolsey was b. October 27, 1610, and had probably resided some time with his father in Holland, having come over with the Dutch emigrants in 1623, while yet a mere boy." From New Amsterdam George removed to Flushing, where he purchased a plantation and established himself. He d. August 17, 1698. By his wife Rebecca, he had three sons, George, Thomas and John, and three da. Sarah Hallett, Mary Woolsey and Rebecca Wiggins. For the descendants of George, see Thompson's History of Long Island. Thomas, the second son, b. 1655 removed to Bedford, Westchester County, and left three sons, viz. Richard, William and Thomas. *Richard*, the eldest, b. 1637, d. 1777, mar. Sarah Ford and had (I.), Josiah, d. 1778, mar. Mary Owen and left 1, Stephen of Ulster Co., b. 1738; 2,

Thomas of Bedford, b. 1766, d. 1839; 3, Josiah of Bedford; 4, William of Bedford, b. 1770, d. 1836. (II.), Thomas of Virginia, left Simeon and Daniel of Bedford. (III.), Daniel had Aaron and others. (IV.), Benjamin had Jeremiah of New York. (V.), John had 1, John of Ulster County; 2, Henry of Ulster; 3, David; 4, Rev. Elijah; 5, Thomas. (VI.), Richard of Vermont, has Richard of Delaware Co., N. York. (VII.), Henry, killed by lightning. (VIII.), Joseph, mar. Mary Haight, and left 1, Richard of Seneca County, New York; 2, Joseph of Cayuga County; 3, Jonathan of Newcastle, Delaware; 4, Daniel of Bedford. (IX.), Mary, mar. — Loton of Albany. (X.), Sarah, d. in Ulster County. (XI.), Ruth, mar. Jacob Griffen of Fishkill. (XII.), Hannah, mar. Joseph Sarles. *William* of Bedford, second son of Thomas, left two sons, viz. John and Jonathan. John, mar. Ruth Owen, by whom he had issue, John of Bedford. The latter mar. — Knowlton and had 1, Nathaniel; 2, John of Bedford, who mar. Elizabeth Fountain, da. of Ezra. Their descendants are very numerous in the western part of this State. *Thomas*, youngest son of Thomas, resides at Bedford. *Arms*, sa. on a cross, engr. ar. a lion passant, guardant gu. crowned or. betw. four leopards' faces az, on a chief, of the second, a rose of the third, betw. two Cornise choughs, ppr. *Crest*, a naked arm, embowèred, grasping a shin-bone, all ppr.

DIRECTIONS FOR THE READER.—In the preceding pages b. stands for born; m. or mar. for married; d. or. ob. for died; da. for daughter; æt. for aged; cir. for about, s. p. for without issue; and nat. for born.

INDEX.

- 71290
- ACKER, Jacob, i. 552
 Ackhough, i. 260
 Ackquacknouncke River, i. 242; ii. 65
 Act of General Assembly, i. 225; ii. 337, 514
 disannulled by Queen Anne, 225
 of the Legislature, i. 136; ii. 447
 confirming title of Presbyterian Church in
 Sing Sing to land, ii. 15
 of Governor and Council, ii. 513
 to incorporate County Hist. Society, ii. 551
 Acts of General Assembly of New York, ii. 117
 Address of Rev. Isaac Wilkins, D.D., to his
 countrymen, ii. 392
 of people of New Rochelle to V. P. S., i. 615
 Admission from Gov. Moore, ii. 376
 Advertisement for deed of Harrison's Pur-
 chase, i. 370
 Aepjen, chief Sachem of Mohogaps, i. 84
 Agreement between Caleb Hall and others, i. 150
 among first proprietors of Eastchester, i. 104
 among people of Eastchester, i. 235
 between people of Stamford and Ponus
 made and confirmed, ii. 195
 confirmed by Catonah, ii. 197
 among first settlers of Manussing Is'd, ii. 161
 betw'n Fred'k Philippe and John Pell, ii. 583
 Ailaire, Alexander, i. 675
 James P., i. 678
 Ander-on, Hon. Joseph H., i. 336
 André, Major John, i. 163, 197, 275, 279
 biographical sketch of, i. 322
 letters and documents relating to capture
 of, i. 311, 451
 statement of, i. 323
 appeal to Washington by, i. 331
 last words of, i. 334
 execution of, i. 272
 will of, i. 235
 monument to, i. 340
 thanks voted to captors of, i. 319
 incidents in life of, i. 716
 Angle Fly Brook, ii. 260
 Anjevin family, ii. 231
 "Ann-hoeck," alias Wampage, ii. 33
 Annsville, i. 153
 Answer, R. S. Peter Somppe's to the Bishop
 of London, i. 664
 Anthony's Nose (mountain), i. 163
 Apawamis, or Budd's Neck, ii. 150
 Archer family, ii. 515
 Armonck, i. 713
 Arnold, Benedict, i. 169, 197, 275
 Avery, Rev. Ephraim, i. 65
 BALLAD of Capt. Kidd, i. 633
 Ball, Rev. Eliphalet, i. 50
 Bartow, ii. 83
 Rev. John, induction of, i. 229
 letters of, ii. 324-359
 answers of, to the Bishop of London,
 ii. 347-349
 death of, ii., 350
 last will of, ii. 351
 Rev. Theodosius, i. 66, 663, 664
 Bayard, Pierre du Terrail Seigneurde, ii. 414
 Rev. Lewis Pintard, i. 242 665, 666
 Bayside, ii. 413
 Bear Ridge, i. 563
 Swamp, ii. 264
 Bedford, town of, i. 1
 deviation and etymology of the name, i. 1
 called originally Catonah land, i. 3
 expedition of Dutch and English against
 Indians at, i. 8.
 conclusion of peace at i. 12
 settlement of, i. 13
 name of, given, i. 19
 land of Khamong conveyed to proprietors
 of, i. 19
 discussion between New York and Con-
 necticut as to ownership of, i. 20, 21
 applies to Connecticut for patent, i. 23
 protection of Connecticut granted to, i. 23
 Governor Fletcher's proclamation to, i. 23
 dispute about, referred to the King, i. 23
 asks for and receives patent, i. 24
 disputes between New York and Connecti-
 cut about, i. 23
 common laws of, i. 23
 sale of land to John Johnston, by, i. 28
 purchase of land from Katsnah by, i. 29
 released from allegiance to Connecticut, i. 29
 meeting of Commissioners to fix the
 boundary line of, i. 29

- Bedford finally secured to New York, i. 29
 sale of land to John Diblee, by, i. 30
 purchase of land from Katonah, etc., by, i. 31
 Royal Patent obtained for, i. 34
 purchase of land from Lackawawa and others by, i. 35
 division of land among proprietors of, i. 36
 the old court-house in, i. 38
 academy of, i. 39.
 female institute of, i. 39.
 old burying-ground of, i. 40.
 first religious society organized in, i. 40.
 religious services conducted by laymen of, i. 42, 43.
 first regular call to a minister by, i. 46.
 change in form of church government by, i. 48
 incorporation of Pres. Society of, i. 53
 laying of corner stone of new Presbyterian church of, i. 57
 organization of Presbytery in i. 57
 dedication of new Pres. church of, i. 57
 list of ministers of Congregational church in, i. 57
 list of ministers of Presb church in, i. 58
 a precinct of Rye parish, i. 58
 vestry-men chosen for, i. 59
 missionary appointed for, i. 60
 rector of Rye objects to the appointment for, i. 60
 application of Rye to V. P. S. for an assistant minister for, i. 64
 his appointment for, i. 64
 money left in trust for churches of North Castle and, i. 65
 the church in, destroyed by fire, i. 65
 first and second incorporation of present parish of, i. 65, 66
 erection of parsonage, in, i. 66
 endowment of churches of New Castle and, i. 66
 call of rector to the united churches in, i. 67
 St. Matthew's church in, i. 67
 list of ministers and rectors of, i. 68
 incorporation and consecration of St. Mary's church in, i. 68
 organization of Baptist Society of, i. 69
 election of pastor of Bapt. church of, i. 69
 situation of Union Academy in, i. 70
 burning of village of, i. 71
 Turtle Rock in, i. 75
 Deer's Delight in, i. 76
 the Jay homestead in, i. 77
 collection of portraits in the Jay homestead in, i. 78
 anecdote of John Jay of, i. 79
 Rye and village of, i. 80
 the village of, i. 849
- Beckman family, i. 547
 anecdote of, i. 532
 Gerard C., i. 532
 Mrs. Cornelia, i. 532
 Benedict, Mr., i. 54
 Bequest of Manor of Cortland, i. 734
 of lands by Hercules Lent, i. 92
 of lands by Frederick Philipse, ii. 598
 of lands to Frederick Van Cortlandt, ii. 617
 from Augustus Van Cortlandt, i. 618
 Berrian family, ii. 606
 Birch, Harvey, i. 75
 "Bishop Rocks," ii. 25
 Black Dog River, i. 246
 Blatchford, Rev. Samuel, i. 53
 Blind Brook, ii. 129
 Bolton, Mr. James, ii. 431
 Rev. Robert, ii. 89
 Bondet, Rev. Daniel, i. 607
 Bonnett, Daniel, i. 595
 Bonrepos, Rev. David, i. 603
 Bondinet, Elias, i. 602
 Boutonville, ii. 124
 Brant, Col., anecdote of, i. 187
 Brennen, Alexander M., ii. 790
 Brewer, Dr. James, ii. 672
 Briar Cliff, ii. 24
 All Saints' church erected in, ii. 24
 Bridges, Rev. Christopher, ii. 182
 Brimstone Alley, i. 719
 Boscobel, i. 179
 Brockett's Neck, ii. 268
 Bronck, Jonas, i. 262, ii. 426
 Bronx Dale, ii. 431
 River, i. 250
 Bronxville, i. 252
 erection of Dutch Ref. Church in, i. 252
 Brook, Andre, i. 388
 Angle Fly, ii. 260
 Rind, ii. 129
 Cedar Tree, or Gravelly, i. 34
 Hutchinson's, i. 246
 Mill, ii. 260
 Plum, ii. 235
 Pockettessen, ii. 20
 Stillwater, ii. 124
 Stony Hill, ii. 123
 Stony, or Beaver Meadow, ii. 150
 Tippet's, or Mosholu, ii. 613
 Brown, Deliverance, i. 59
 James, i. 412
 Brown's Point, i. 381
 Brundage, Rev. Albner, i. 146
 Budd, John, ii. 155
 Buel, Rev. Clarence, ii. 14
 Byram River, ii. 205
- CAMPBELL, Capt. Archibald, i. 253
 Camp Field, i. 723

- Carter, Rev. Lawson, i. 242
 Castle Hill Neck, ii. 264
 Catonah, Sachem, i. 733
 death of, i. 36
 Cedar Tree Brook, ii. 34
 Certificate of trustees of Eastchester, i. 233
 of recognition by Governor of Connecticut, ii. 56
 of General Assembly of New York, ii. 311
 of induction, ii. 323
 of lease of land in North Castle, i. 726
 by Caleb Heathcote to character of Rev. Daniel Bondet, i. 610
 of dismission to Mr. Jean Carle, i. 674
 of incorporation of Home for Incurables, ii. 531
 Charter, Royal, for Cortlandt Manor, i. 94
 of Grace church, Rye, ii. 187
 for Manor of Philipshorough, ii. 5-9
 for Morrisania, ii. 470
 of St. Peter's church, Peekskill, i. 120
 of St. Peter's church, Westchester, i. 301
 Trinity church New Rochelle, i. 652
 Chastellux, Marquis of, i. 171
 Chatterton Height, i. 356
 Chatterton Hill, ii. 570
 Chamcey, Rev. Peter S., ii. 12
 Ciska River, i. 33
 City Island, or Great Minniefords, ii. 74
 ferries of, established, ii. 77
 Grace church organized and erected in, ii. 82
 rectory of Grace church in, ii. 82
 list of rectors of Grace church in, ii. 83
 Methodist Episcopal church in, ii. 82
 Clapp, Thomas, ii. 395
 Clinton, Gen., ii. 166
 Sir Henry, ii. 275
 Coe, John, ii. 152
 Cohamong Pond, i. 722
 Colgan, Rev. Mr., ii. 183
 Commission of Rev. Daniel Bondet, i. 613
 Conover, Rev. Edward, ii. 150
 Constant Elias, i. 133
 Conveyance of land, abstract of, for Friends' meeting-house at Crompond, ii. 671
 by Andrew Johnson to Caleb Hall and others, i. 113
 by Indians to West India Company, ii. 575
 for church in New Rochelle, i. 672
 by John Wale, ii. 266
 by Lewis Morris to James Graham, ii. 443
 to Presb. church in White Plains, ii. 545
 Cook, Capt. Joel, ii. 628
 Cooper, James Fenimore, ii. 249
 residence of, ii. 249
 Cooper's Corners, or Wilmo., i. 694
 St. John's church in, i. 694
 St. John's church, list of rectors of, i. 694
 Copp, John, i. 27
 Cornell's Neck, or "Snakapins," ii. 264
 Cortlandt House, ii. 613
 Cortlandt, town of, i. 83
 Manor of, i. 83
 first independent election for, i. 200
 partial division and partition of, i. 105
 Indian burying-ground in, i. 84
 erection of Manor of, i. 94
 Royal charter for Manor of, i. 94-98
 Peekskill formerly in, i. 112
 three precincts in Manor of, i. 118
 Cortlandtville in, i. 156
 Annsville in, i. 153
 Verplanck in, i. 165
 Parsonage, or Montrose's Point in, i. 172
 Manor, the old Dutch church of, i. 172, 173
 erection of first church in, i. 174
 erection of present church in, i. 174
 Cortlandtown, incorporation of Dutch Reformed church of, i. 177
 list of ministers of the Ref. Dutch Church in, i. 177
 Cruger's in, i. 180
 Croton, village in, i. 184
 Van Cortlandt cemetery in, i. 194
 Coutant family, i. 689
 County Historical Society, formation of, ii. 551
 Covell, Samuel, i. 70
 Cow Boys, i. 305
 Crawbuck Point, ii. 20
 Creek, Hutchinson's, i. 243
 Rattlesnake, i. 245
 Tuckahoe, ii. 656
 Westchester, i. 422
 Creighton, Rev. William, i. 296
 Crompond, ii. 665, 672
 Episcopal services held at, ii. 665
 Presbyterian Society organized and incorporated in, ii. 665
 erection of Pres. church in, ii. 665
 Presbyterian church in, burned by the British, ii. 665
 present Presbyterian church in, ii. 665
 list of pastors and supplies of Presbyterian church in, ii. 669
 Congregational Society of, ii. 671
 Friends' meeting house near, ii. 671
 Revolutionary trouble at, ii. 674
 Davenport's house in, ii. 632
 Cromwell family, i. 372
 Col. John, i. 371
 story of, i. 373
 Crosby, Enoch, i. 199
 Rev. Alexander H., i. 282
 Cross or Peppengheke Pond, i. 423
 river, i. 460
 Baptist church incorporated in, i. 400
 Meth. Epis. church incorporated in, i. 400

INDEX.

- Croton, i. 184
 Protestant Episcopal church in, i. 184
 Methodist Episcopal church in, i. 184
 Friends' meeting-house of, i. 184
 Manor-house of, i. 184
 Dam, breaking away of, i. 186
 Falls, ii. 259
 Crotonville, ii. 705
 Methodist church in, ii. 705
 Friends' meeting-house in, ii. 705
 Cruger, Hon. Nicholas, i. 183
 John, i. 181
 Cruger's, i. 180
- DANIELS, Isaac, i. 174
 Dark Valley, i. 719
 Davenport, Rev. John, i. 51, 53
 Davenport's Neck, i. 686
 Deed, abstract of, to John Paulding, i. 156
 abstract of quit-claim, to Dutch Reformed church of Cortlandt, i. 175
 for church lot in Cortlandt, i. 119
 for church lot in New Rochelle, i. 644
 for glebe to Presb. ministers of Salem, i. 443
 for site of Second Presbyterian church of Bedford, i. 52
 of St. Ann's church, Morrisania, ii. 493
 to Pres. church of Bedford, i. 49
 of glebe lands in Lewisboro, i. 432
 partition, of Manor of Cortlandt, i. 106
 to East Chester, i. 210
 to John Knights, i. 92
 to Petrus Stuyvesant, i. 265
 warrantee from James Cockcroft to Ref Dutch church of Cortlandt, i. 174
 Deeds for church lot in Lewisboro, i. 423-429
 "Deer's Delight," i. 76
 De Graff, Henry B., i. 193
 De Kalb, Baron, i. 193
 De La Fayette, Marquis i, 112, 188
 Delafield family, account of, ii. 624-626
 Major Joseph, ii. 624
 De Lancy family, genealogy and arms of, i. 478, 480
 Bishop William Heathcote, i. 487
 James, i. 755, ii. 427
 John Peter, ii. 736
 Mills, ii. 429
 Oliver, Brig. Gen., i. 109, ii. 427
 Stephen, i. 736, 736
 De Lancy's Neck, or Long Beach Point, i. 463
 De Lauzun, Duke, i. 188
 Denham, Isaac, i. 59
 Rev. Thomas, ii. 42
 Devil's Den, ii. 124
 Dibble, Rev. Geo. i. 65
 John, i. 32
 Dibblee, Rev. Ebenezer, i. 742
 Disbrow, Peter i. 498, ii. 129
- Dobb's Ferry, i. 274
 retreat of British to, i. 275
 meeting of Arnold and Andre at, i. 275
 engagement of British and Americans at i. 279
 American army encamped at, i. 280
 Washington's head-quarters at, i. 280
 French army encamped at, i. 281
 meeting of British and American commanders at, i. 281
 "Dobs Jan," i. 274
 Document at Albany, i. 473
 endorsed Van Freederick Philipse, i. 511
 to the public, ii. 563
 ancient in the Rich family, ii. 600
 Documents relating to Andre's capture, i. 311, 451
 Fordham, ii. 507, 511
 Donald, Capt. Lewis M., i. 52, 66.
 Dongan, Gov., ii. 137
 "Dorman's Island," ii. 413
 Doty, Rev. John, i. 123, 132
 Doughty, Elias, ii. 586
 Gen. Geo. H., ii. 586
 Hon. John, ii. 586
 Rev. Francisus, ii. 586
 Drake, Rodman, ii. 444
 Samuel, i. 250
 Dyckman, Staats Morris, i. 178
- EASTCHESTER, town of first so called, i. 202
 agreement of proprietors of, i. 204
 Royal Patent of, i. 205
 magistrates appointed for, i. 203
 Long Reach in, i. 210
 confirmed by deed, i. 210
 Royal Patent of Long Reach in, i. 211
 public lands of, i. 212
 Mount Vernon in, i. 213
 first settlement in, i. 213
 name, confirmed by charter, i. 213
 first school-house erected in, i. 214
 election of first representative from Westchester county, i. 215
 first Congregational church in, i. 218
 first minister called to, i. 219
 made a precinct of Westchester parish, i. 221
 old church of, i. 222
 made a distinct parish, i. 225
 list of ministers of Cong'l church of, i. 228
 foundation of present church in, laid, i. 234
 St. Paul's church erected and incorporated in, i. 235
 land appropriated to the church of, i. 240
 second incorporation of St. Paul's church in, i. 240
 Meth. Epis. church organized, incorporated and erected in, i. 244

- Eastchester, West Mount Vernon in, i. 250
 erection of Dutch Reformed church of
 Bronxville in, i. 252
 Stephen Ward's house in, attacked by the
 British, i. 252
 Waverly, village in, i. 213
 Washingtonville in, i. 213
 East Patent, or Undivided Land, i. 402
 East Tarrytown, i. 549.
 "E. H.," anecdote about, i. 75
 Enketanpnanson, or Hog-Pen Ridge, i. 134
 Eustis, James, i. 250
 Extract about de Lancy's movement, ii. 634
 concerning the state of the church in West-
 chester, ii. 337
 from address of J. W. Tompkins, ii. 566
 ancient town records of Westchester, ii.
 296
 assize records, ii. 271
 British account of ambushade at Mile
 Square, ii. 601.
 Col. Morris's letter to V. P. S., ii. 519.
 diary of Pres. Styles, ii. 73
 family ledger of the Philipse family, i. 511.
 Irving's life of Gen. Washington, ii. 692
 sketch book, ii. 609
 Wolfert's Roost, i. 537
 journal of Judge Lewis Morris, ii. 631
 Lee's history of the southern war, ii. 680
 letter from Peekskill, i. 459
 of Frederick Philipse, ii. 646.
 of Leonard Lispenard, i. 642
 of M. de Tracy, ii. 453
 of Mr. John Bartow, ii. 373
 of Mrs. Cornelia Beekman, ii. 525
 of Pierre Van Cortlandt, i. 565
 of Samuel Young, ii. 442
 of St. George Talbot, i. 743
 of Viceroy of Canada, ii. 453
 from Mr. Bondet's report to V. P. S., i. 613
 from N. Netherland Vertooogh, ii. 621
 from New York paper of 1845, ii. 573
 from original records of old Dutch church
 in Sleepy Hollow, i. 539
 from Philipse family papers, ii. 641
 from record of New York Classis, ii. 520
 from records of Salem, i. 461
 from Sparks's life of Washington, ii. 636
 from town records of Harrison, i. 337
 of North Castle, i. 713
 of Pelham, ii. 101
 of Yonkers, ii. 659
 of Yorktown, ii. 706
 of Underhill's Reminiscences of the Revo-
 lution, ii. 693
 of Weems life of Gen. Washington, ii. 683
 will of Catharine Philipse, i. 529
 will of Hon. Frederick Philipse, ii. 640
 will of Mrs. Anne Richbell, i. 473
 Extracts from Gen. Heath's memoirs, ii. 417,
 570, 673
 from letters to V. P. S., ii. 614, 623, 661
 from Simcoe's Military Journal, ii. 622, 651
 from Thatcher's Military Journal, i. 553, ii.
 674
 FANCHER, John, ii. 115
 William, ii. 116
 Fauconier, Peter, i. 569
 Felch, Rev. Nathan, i. 67
 Ferguson, Rev. Geo. W., ii. 14
 Ferris, Hon. Charles G., i. 377
 Flandreau family, i. 690
 Field family, i. 373
 Flanagan, Betty, i. 553
 Fletcher, Gov., i. 23
 Flora, i. 767
 Fordham, manor of, ii. 503
 Indian proprietors of, ii. 503
 Manor of, confirmed by royal charter, ii. 512
 situation of ancient village of, ii. 519
 situation of present village of, ii. 519
 Dutch Ref. church organized in, ii. 519
 list of Dutch Ref. ministers in, ii. 520
 St. James' Prot. Epis. church incorporated
 and consecrated in, ii. 522
 list of rectors of St. James church in, ii. 524
 revolutionary incidents, ii. 525
 fortifications in, ii. 528
 St. John's college in, ii. 530
 St. Joseph's divinity school in, ii. 530
 Home for Incurables in, ii. 531
 Forrest Edwin, ii. 627
 Fort Hill, i. 723
 Independence, i. 160, ii. 528, 614
 Mercer, ii. 693
 Mifflin, attack upon, ii. 692
 Montgomery, i. 163
 No. 8, ii. 528
 Schuyler, i. 417
 Foster, Rev. Isaac, i. 53
 Fountain, Elder Ezra, i. 69
 James, i. 73
 Four Corners, account of engagement between
 British and Americans at, i. 553
 Kosciusko's head-quarters at, i. 561
 Fowler, Rev. Andrew, i. 132
 Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, i. 188
 Freeman, John, i. 149
 Friends, or Quakers, the, i. 251.
 GOAT Island, i. 696
 Golden's Bridge, i. 460
 Meth. Epis. church in, i. 460
 Graham, Isaac G., i. 563
 James, ii. 329, 449
 Grant for settlement, i. 208
 for Throckmorton's Neck, ii. 264

Grant for Cornell's Neck, ii. 270

John Pell's of New Rochelle, i. 583

to people of Rye, ii. 536

of "Hop Grounds by Katoonah and others,
i. 13

Rev. Ebenezer, i. 55

Green, Rev. Jacob, i. 55**Greenburgh, town of, i. 258**

aboriginal name of, i. 258

Presbyterian church organized and erected
in, i. 281Episcopal church organized and incorpor-
ated in, i. 282

list of rectors of Zion church in, i. 282

erection and consecration of Zion church
in, i. 283

erection of Zion chapel in, i. 283

St. Barnabas' church incorporated and con-
secrated in, 284

village of Hastings in, i. 272

village of Dobb's Ferry in, 274

village of Tarrytown in, i. 294

location of, i. 340

Presbyterian church organized in, i. 349

list of ministers of the Pres. church in, i.
349

present Pres. church erected in, i. 350

attack upon cow-boys in, i. 355

village of Hart's Corners in, i. 357

village of Greenville in, i. 358

Greene, i. 277**Greenville, i. 358**Dutch church organized and incorporated
in, i. 358

list of ministers of Dutch church in, i. 358

Guion family, i. 670

Isaac, i. 686

Guion's Neck ii. 297**"H," Elsha, a spr. (Hanes or Holmes), i. 71****Haight, Samuel, i. 371****Halliday, Rev. D. M., i. 148, 149****Hamilton, James A. i. 285****Hammond, David, i. 308****Harlem Bridge, ii. 488**

River, i. 529

Harrison family, i. 371

John, i. 370

Harrison, town of, i. 361

first proprietor of, i. 361

settlers of, i. 371

Brown's Point in, i. 381

purchase in, i. 381

Hend's settlement in, i. 381

revolutionary engagement in, i. 386

Hart Island, ii. 84**Hart's Corners, i. 356**

Meth. church erected in, i. 357

Haskell, Rev. Samuel, i. 185**Hastings, or Burying Hill, i. 272, ii. 160**

officers appointed for government of, ii. 163

merged into Rye, ii. 163

fight in, between Hessians and Americans,
i. 272**Hawley, Rev. Charles, i. 677**

Rev. Thomas, i. 738

Hayes, Col. Isaac, i. 436**Heath, Gen., i. 166****Heathcote, Col. Caleb, ii. 212, 217, 229**appointed judge advocate of a court mar-
tial, ii. 225

death of, ii. 227

last will and testament of, ii. 227

family, sketch of, ii. 215—217

Hill, i. 493

Heights of North Castle, i. 723**Henderson, Rev. Josiah, i. 54****Henlet's Island, i. 696****Heyward, Col. John R., i. 247****Holmes, Col. James, i. 70**

Mrs. Patty, i. 73

Hotel, Flanagan, i. 533**Houdin, Rev. Michael, i. 647****Howe, Gen., i. 166****Hoyt, Rev. Warner, i. 436****Huggeford, Dr. John, i. 119**

Peter, i. 117

Huguenots, the, or French Protestants, ii. 587

history of, ii. 587

Hunt, Stephanus, i. 177

Walter, i. 503

Hunter's Island, ii. 88**Huntingdon, James P., i. 677****Huntington, Gen., i. 166****Hunt's Point, ii. 444****Hurtlebury Island, i. 696****Hutchinson, Ann, ii. 29**

murder of, by Indians, ii. 32

Hutchinson's Brook, i. 246

Creek, i. 246

River, i. 242, ii. 68

INDENTURE, i. 763conveying land to Thomas Putchard, i. 62
between Thomas Pell and Edward Blagge,
ii. 60between Thomas Pell, sr. and Thomas
Pell, jr. ii. 61between Nanette Anne Bolton and CHURCH
church, Pelham, ii. 99between Robert Walters and others and
Indians, i. 106

said, confirmed by Royal Patent, i. 107

between Frederick Felipe and Jacobus
Van Cortlandt, ii. 587

said confirmed, ii. 588

Indian Bridge, ii. 623

deed, i. 19

Indian deed confirming lands to the proprietors
 of Ridgely, i. 293
 deed of Apawamis, ii. 150
 of Euketapuncson, ii. 135
 of Fordham, ii. 504
 of Harrison, i. 362
 of Hodge, ii. 136
 of Kewigheleck, i. 93
 of Manuassing, ii. 130
 of Meahagh, i. 86
 of Mentipathe, ii. 517
 of Mockquams, ii. 131
 of Neppiran, to Hon. Frederick Philipse, i. 270
 of Nippizan to Hon. Frederick Philipse, i. 269
 of Patthunck, ii. 140
 of Pekantico, to Hon. Frederick Philipse, i. 268
 of Rahonanness, ii. 130
 of Sachus, i. 83
 of Senasqua, i. 85
 of Shenorock, ii. 150
 of Shenorock, and others, ii. 152
 of Toquams, i. 104
 of Wampus's Land, i. 566
 of Wapeto and others, ii. 142
 same confirmed, ii. 143
 of Weckquaskeck, i. 507
 of Weghqueghe, to Hon. Frederick Philipse, i. 270
 of Westchester, ii. 239, 290
 of West Farms, ii. 433, 434
 of Wishqua, i. 60
 of quit claim to Sam. B. Isaacs, i. 417
 to Captain Patrick, i. 390
 of same confirmed to Mr. Stephen Goodier, i. 391
 to Col. Caleb Heathcote, ii. 211
 to Daniel Simpkins, i. 22
 to Jacobus Van Cortlandt, and Zachariah Roberts, i. 32
 to John Belden and others, i. 392
 to John Dibble, i. 31
 to John Kichbell, i. 465
 to Lewis Morris, ii. 403
 to Master Roger Ludlow, i. 389
 to the planters of Norwaxe, i. 391
 deeds for portions of North Castle, L. 699, 700, 701, 702, 703
 to Bedford, i. 29, 31, 35
 Field, ii. 623
 money, ii. 6
 Ingles, Rev. David, ii. 53
 Inscription in cemetery of North Salem, i. 759
 in Christ church, Pelham, ii. 96
 in Christ church, Tarrytown, L. 296
 in desk Bible of Shrub Oak M. E. church, ii. 294

Inscription in old parish burial-ground in Rye, ii. 186
 on bell of old Dutch church in Sleepy Hollow, i. 527
 on bell of St. Peter's church, Westchester, ii. 478
 on foundation stone of old church in Fordham, ii. 521
 on head-stone to Major Samuel Pell in Eastchester church-yard, ii. 68
 on head-stone to Rev. John Smith, ii. 545
 to Washington Irving, i. 537
 on medal to Capt. Joel Cook, ii. 638
 on monument in Chester cathedral, England, to Frederick Philipse, i. 524
 monument to Andre's captor's, i. 345
 monument to George McChain, i. 145
 monument to Isaac Van Wart, i. 350
 monument to John Paulding, i. 142
 monument to Rev. Ebenezer Ponderson, ii. 187
 monument to Rev. Silas Constant, ii. 671
 monument to Sarah Guerlain, ii. 431
 monument to Thomas Hunt, i. 445
 monument to Thomas Paine, i. 694
 in old Dutch church in Sleepy Hollow, i. 526
 in Ref. Dutch church of Tarrytown, i. 296
 on slab to Gouverneur Wilkins, ii. 490
 slab to Rev. Epenetus Townsend, i. 430
 slab to Washington Irving, i. 293
 on stone in grave-yard, i. 141
 stone to Capt. Stephen Bayard, ii. 402
 stone to Edward Underhill, ii. 401
 stone to Isabella Wilkins, ii. 393
 stone to James Bailey in Union burying-ground, Somers, ii. 250
 stone to John Jay, in family cemetery, Rye, ii. 204
 stone to Joshua Purdy, ii. 205
 stone to Judith Watkins, ii. 204
 stone to Margaret, wife of Enoch Crosby, in Somers grave-yard, ii. 261
 stone to Peter J. Munro, ii. 204
 stone to Philip Honeywell, ii. 402
 stone to Philip Livingston, ii. 403
 stone to Rev. David Foote, ii. 193
 stone to Rev. Evan Rogers, ii. 196
 stone to Rev. Isaac Wilkins, ii. 393
 stone to Rev. John Ireland, ii. 391
 stone to Rev. William Powell, ii. 397
 stone to Sir James Jay, Kn't, ii. 204
 stone to Thomas Underhill, ii. 406
 stone to William (Baily) Query, ii. 402
 stone to Wright Post, ii. 403
 tablet in Christ Church, Rye, i. 176
 tablet in St. Peter's chapel, Peekskill, L. 138
 tablet to Col. Roger Morris, ii. 395
 tablet to Hon. Gouverneur Morris, ii. 495
 tablet to Rev. Alex. H. Crosby, ii. 613

Inscription tablet to Ebenezer Dibblee, l. 744
 tablet to Elias Cooper, il. 642
 tablet to James Wetmore, in Parish burial ground, Rye, il. 156
 William Thompson, in Christ church, Rye, il. 176
 tomb of Anne Van Cortlandt, l. 195
 tomb of Catharine Van Cortlandt, i. 195
 tomb of Gerard C. Boeckman, l. 195
 tomb of Pierre Van Cortlandt, i. 194
 tomb-stone to Polycarpus Nelson, i. 495
 tomb-stone of Rev. Samuel Seabury, il. 374
 tomb-stone of Rt. Rev. Sam'l Seabury, il. 386
 vault of Charlotte Amelia Bayley, i. 620
 over the porch at Sunny Side, i. 286
Tomb-stone to Amherst Morris, i. 696
 to Amos N. Raymond, i. 431
 to Ann Raymond, il. 433
 to Barnardus Swartwout, i. 536
 to Capt. John Buckhout, i. 536
 to Capt. W. Morris, il. 484
 to Catharine Thomas, i. 373
 to Charity Haggeford, i. 384
 to Charles Floyd Thomas, i. 378
 to Col. Gilbert Budd, i. 495
 to Col. Lewis Morris, il. 483
 to Col. Thaddens Crane, i. 759
 to Dr. Benjamin Delavan, i. 759
 to Hannah Mead, i. 450
 to Hon. Col. William Smith, il. 226
 to Isaac Lounsberry, i. 574
 to James Bailey, i. 574
 to James Wright, il. 238
 to John Bruen, i. 249
 to John Lewis, i. 435
 to Joseph Rodman Drake, i. 445
 to Lemuel Wells, il. 644
 to Maj. Gen. Thomas Thomas, i. 435
 to Martha Tunstall, il. 227
 to Miss Susannah Howland, il. 644
 to Mrs. Althea Lemson, i. 65
 to Nancy Thomas, i. 373
 to Peter Paulding, i. 536
 to R. W. in Friends grave-yard, in Purchase, il. 231
 to Rev. Abraham Purdy, i. 759
 to Rev. Augustine P. Prevost, i. 244
 to Rev. David Scott, i. 431
 to Rev. Ebenezer Grant, l. 55
 to Rev. Russell Trevett, i. 709
 to Solomon Meade, i. 450
 to Samuel B. Isaacs, i. 418
 to Sally Hoyt, i. 431
 to Stephen Hoyt, i. 431
 to Stephen Ward, i. 255
 to William Leggett, i. 669
Inscriptions in burial-ground in Poundridge, il. 122
 burial-ground in Rye, il. 186-196

Inscriptions in cemetery at Clinton, l. 434
 in cemetery at Lewisboro, i. 431
 in cemetery of Pres. church, Lewisboro, l. 459
 in cemetery of Pres. church, Sing Sing, il. 16, 86
 in Christ church, Pelham, il. 96-98
 in Dale cemetery Sing Sing, il. 4-8
 in De Lancy cemetery, Mamaroneck, i. 491
 in Jay family cemetery, Rye, il. 204
 in Middle Patent burying-ground, i. 722
 in Pelham Manor cemetery, il. 86
 in Purdy family burial-place in Rye, il. 205
 in Yorktown cemetery, il. 665
 on grave-stones in Bedford Cemetery, l. 40
 on grave-stones in North Salem cemetery, l. 759
Monuments in Dale cemetery, Sing Sing, il. 4-9
 in Pres. grave-yard, White Plains, il. 545
 in Somer's grave-yard, il. 261
 to members of the Pell family, il. 86
Stones in grave-yard of old Dutch church, Sleepy Hollow, i. 536
 in old burying-ground in New Rochelle, i. 668
 in burying-ground in Rye, il. 196
 tombs in Crompond grave-yard, il. 669
Instructions to John Richbell, i. 465
Inventory of estate of Pres. society, in Lewisboro, i. 445
 of estate of Sir Thomas Pell, il. 46
 of money, plate, &c., belonging to Philipse, manor-house, i. 519
Ireland, Rev. John, il. 539
Irving, family of, i. 290
Irving, Washington, i. 265
Isaacs, Samuel B., l. 418
Island, City, or "Great Minniefords," il. 74
 Goat, i. 696
 Hart, il. 84
 Heulet's, i. 696
 Hunter's, il. 696
 Hartlebury, i. 696
 Locust, i. 696
 Manussing, or Minnerris, il. 129
 Maskett's, i. 696
 Pea, i. 696
 Vanchese, i. 696
JACKSON, Rev. Charles, il. 397
Jay, Augustus, il. 309
 Homestead, i. 77
 Hon. John, i. 37, 750
 " " LL.D., i. 79
 " " principal events in life of, i. 79
 " " tribute to, i. 79
 " " resolutions of Supreme Court upon death of, i. 79
 Hon. John anecdote of, i. 79
 " biographical sketch of, il. 291

Jay, Isaac, ii. 199
 Judge William, i. 37, 80
 Judge William, death of, i. 80
 Peter, ii. 201
 Pierre, ii. 197
 Jeffard's Neck, ii. 449
 Jenney, Rev. Robert, ii. 183
 Jessup, Edward, ii. 435
 Johnson, Mr. William, ii. 364
 Jones, Morgan, i. 220
 Rev. Eliphalet, ii. 170
 Rev. John, i. 47

 "KAKEOUT" Hill, i. 550
 Kastoniuck, ii. 2
 Katonah, i. 80
 Katonah, situation of, i. 80
 Katonah, churches of, i. 80
 Katonah, incorporation of M.E. church in, i. 61
 Kearny, Rev. Ravand, i. 241
 Keeler, Jeremiah, i. 423
 Keeler, Jonah, i. 741
 Keelerville, i. 741
 Kensico, M. E. Church in, i. 714
 Kieft, Director, i. 261
 King Street, ii. 209
 King's Bridge, ii. 432, 610
 Kinnicut, Luther, ii. 113
 Kirby's Pond, i. 573
 Kosciusko, Thaddeus, i. 561

 LAKE, Assognatab, or Trinity, i. 433
 Byram, i. 721
 Mohogan, ii. 693
 Osceola, or Magwigaries, ii. 661
 St. Mary's, ii. 573
 Waccabuck, or Wepuck, i. 457.
 Lanson, Rev. Joseph, i. 64, ii. 187
 Larchmont, i. 502
 Laurens, Henry, i. 602
 Lawrence, Isaac, i. 247
 Lawton, William, i. 671
 Lease and release of land in North Castle, i. 723
 for church lot in Scarsdale, ii. 244
 of portion of Bronck's Land, ii. 451
 Lee family, ii. 604
 Le Count family, i. 679
 Leggett, Gabriel, ii. 446
 Rev. John H., i. 147
 Thomas, i. 447
 Leisler, Hon. Jacob, i. 553
 table of descendants of, i. 555
 Lent, Hercules, i. 91
 Letter, from Andre to Gen. Washington, i. 453
 from Augustus Van Cortlandt, ii. 615
 from R. Lincoln, ii. 604
 from Col. Greene, ii. 677
 from Continental officer, ii. 122
 from Gen. Israel Putnam, i. 153

Letter from Gen. Samuel Parsons, i. 500
 from Gov. Hunter, i. 629
 from Gov. Nicoll, ii. 459
 from Gov. Tompkins, ii. 235
 from Gov. Tryon, i. 500
 from Jno. Dexter, ii. 676
 from John Jay, i. 37
 from Joseph Strang, ii. 674
 from Judge Young, i. 556
 from Lewis Morris, second, ii. 475
 from Lieut. Col. Tarleton, ii. 121
 from M. Etienne de Lancy, i. 492
 from Mr. Barclay, ii. 367
 from Milner, ii. 373
 from Oliver Cromwell, ii. 53
 from Rev. David Bonrepos, i. 604
 from Rev. John Jones, i. 47
 from Rev. John Nye, ii. 55
 from Rev. Peter Stouppe, i. 636
 from Secretary of New York ii. 459
 from settlers of Hastings, i. 162
 from vestry of Peekskill, i. 125
 from vestry of Rye, ii. 192
 from Washington Irving, i. 534
 of instructions to vestries, ii. 181
 to Gen. Maunsell, ii. 76
 to Gen. Washington, i. 348
 to Hon. Provincial Congress, ii. 117
 to vestry of Rye, ii. 185
 to vestry of Trinity church, N. Y., i. 241
 Letters from the church of New Rochelle, i.
 613, 614, 646
 from Col. Caleb Heathcote, i. 338, 612, 614,
 ii. 331.
 from Gen. Washington, i. 605, ii. 684, 687
 from Gen. W. W. Morris, ii. 500
 from Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, ii. 279, 281, 553
 from Lewis Morris, ii. 41, 561
 from Mr. John Bartow, i. 623, ii. 224
 from Rev. Daniel Bender, i. 611, 626
 from Rev. Ebenezer Dabdee, i. 419, 743
 from Rev. Mr. Houbt, i. 643, 657
 from Rev. Thomas Sturtevant, ii. 354-364
 from Thomas Hughes, i. 681, 683
 of administration on estate of Capt. Rich-
 ard Morris, ii. 459
 of administration on estate of Jwifrow
 Slagboom, ii. 453
 of administration to Mr. William Beeck-
 man, ii. 453
 of institution, ii. 353, 357
 relating to Andre's capture, i. 311, 451
 to Gen. W. W. Morris, ii. 500
 to Gov. Stuyvesant, ii. 280, 281
 to Lewis, John, i. 433
 Lewisboro, town of, i. 389
 original name of, i. 389
 incorporation of, i. 389
 name changed to, i. 389

- Lewisboro, church erected in, i. 415
 church in, sold, i. 422
 church in, reorganized and incorporated, i. 425
 church in, named, erected and consecrated, i. 427
 list of rectors of church in, i. 432
 church in, endowed, i. 432
 corner-stone of St. Paul's in, laid, i. 435
 rectory of St. Paul's erected in, i. 436
 Vista, village in, i. 438
 first Presbyterian ordination in, i. 440
 first Presbyterian church gathered in, i. 440
 erection of first Presbyterian church in, i. 449
 present Presbyterian church erected in, i. 449
 parsonage erected in, i. 449
 list of ministers of Presbyterian church in, i. 449
 Presbyterian church in, incorporated, i. 450
 temporary prison of André in, i. 451
 Cross River, village in, i. 470
 Golden's Bridge, village in, i. 450
 License for settlement in New Netherlands, ii. 264
 from Bishop of London to Mr. Bartow, ii. 322
 from Caleb Heathcote for sale of land, i. 639
 Gov. Dongan for marriage, i. 516
 to Adriaen Van der Donck to bequeath property, i. 582
 to Elias Boudewijs as school-master, i. 606
 to erect a church in New Rochelle, i. 619
 Lines by Rodman Drake, on the Bronx, ii. 444
 of Fitz Greene Halleck, to Croton Lake, ii. 703
 upon André's capture, i. 344
 Lispenard, Antoine, i. 686
 Leonard, i. 687
 Livingston, Col. Henry B., i. 170, 188
 John, i. 65
 Lockwood, Capt. Joseph, ii. 109
 Hon. Samuel Drake, ii. 119
 " " sketch of, ii. 119-127
 Maj. Ebenezer, ii. 113
 " " sketch of, ii. 113-115
 Locust Island, i. 496
 Long Pond, i. 457
 "Long Reach," i. 210
 Lorillard, Peter, ii. 431
 "How farcely, ii. 627
 " " i. 721
 " " i. 73
 Rev. David C., i. 57
 MAMARONACK, Indian chief, i. 84
 Mamaronack, town of, i. 443
 number of name, i. 443
 original inhabitants of, i. 443
 Mamaroneck site of Indian village in, i. 464
 records of, i. 492
 Heathcote Hill in, i. 493
 de Lancy cemetery in, i. 494
 Episcopal church erected and consecrated in, i. 496
 present parish organized and incorporated in, i. 496
 list of rectors of, i. 497
 Methodist Episcopal society organized in, i. 497
 Larchmont, village in, i. 502
 River, i. 492
 Mandate from Gov. Burnet, ii. 355
 from Gov. Cornbury, ii. 323
 from Gov. Moore, ii. 376
 from Gov. Tryon, i. 128
 from Lieutenant Governor Colden, ii. 336
 Manassing Island, or Minnerris, ii. 129
 list of first settlers of, ii. 161
 settlers of, declare allegiance, ii. 161
 Maramaking, or "Lame Will," ii. 123
 Marshall, Rev. William, i. 148
 Maskett's Island, i. 696
 Mather, Warham, ii. 317
 Mayaro, Indian, i. 1
 Mead, Rev. Edward N., ii. 12
 Rev. Solomon, i. 441
 Mehanas River, i. 722
 Merwin, Jesse, or "Ichabod Crane," i. 533
 a letter of Irving's to, i. 534
 Metswakas, i. 84
 Middle Patent, i. 722
 " " M. E. church, in, i. 722
 Mile Square, in Greenburgh, i. 599
 Miles, Rev. John, i. 151
 Mill Brook, ii. 260
 Mills, Jonathan, i. 72
 Rev. Samuel, i. 51
 Milner, John, i. 234, ii. 356, 374, 650
 Milton, ii. 126
 Grace chapel in, ii. 105
 Mohegan Lake, ii. 693
 Mongekoonone, Sachem of Weckquaskeek, i. 259
 Monument to Col. Benjamin Greene, ii. 261
 to Hon. Col. William Smith, ii. 226
 to John Bruen, in old church of Tarvin, ii. 249
 to Martha Tunstall, ii. 227
 Morris, Col. Roger, ii. 634, 695
 family, sketch of, ii. 453-478
 " Yorktown branch of, ii. 693
 Hon. Lewis, ii. 239
 Lewis, 1st, i. 215, ii. 455
 " 2nd, ii. 462, 473
 Richard, ii. 458
 Morrisania, number of, ii. 451
 derivation of name, ii. 451

- Morrisania, first proprietor of, ii. 453
 erected into township and manor, ii. 470
 present proprietors of, ii. 487
 Melrose, in, ii. 488
 Mott Haven, in, ii. 488
 Woodstock in, ii. 488
 Eltona in, ii. 488
 formerly a precinct of Westchester parish,
 ii. 492
 St. Ann's church, founded in, ii. 493
 list of rectors of St. Ann's church in, ii. 497
 St. Paul's parish, organized in, ii. 497
 division of Continentals stationed at, ii. 498
 Mosier, Lient. William, i. 183
 Mott's Neck, i. 503
 Mount Misery, i. 396
 Mount Pleasant, town of, i. 505
 Sleepy Hollow in, i. 505
 " " church in, i. 526
 grave-yard of old Dutch church in, i. 536
 Beechwood in, i. 549
 St. Mary's church in, i. 548
 Pleasantville in, i. 549
 St. John's church in Pleasantville, in, i. 549
 East Tarrytown in, i. 549
 county poor-house in, i. 549
 Four Corners in, i. 553
 Unionville in, i. 562
 Mount Vernon, i. 213
 incorporated, i. 213
 West, i. 250
 Mountain, Anthony's Nose, i. 163
 Buttermilk, i. 563
 Turkey, ii. 698
 Wepuck, i. 457
 Mountains, Asproom, i. 396
 Muirson, Rev. Geo., ii. 178
 Munro, Peter Jay, i. 502
 Munro's Neck, or Larchmont, i. 502
 Muscoota River, in. 260
 Muntigicoots River, i. 724
 Myanos River, i. 13
- NEGRO FORT, ii. 328
 " Neutral Ground," the ii. 612
 New Castle, town of, i. 565
 an name of, i. 565
 Re. ginal proprietor of, i. 565
 pal proprietors of, i. 572
 Req⁴⁰⁵ Castle's corners, village in, i. 573
 Res. inct of Rye parish, i. 573
 Rye's church in, i. 574
 8 station of St. George's church in, i.
- Richie list Episcopal church incorporated
 Rich t 575
 Richan M. F. church erected in, i. 575
 Rich 42 and incorporation of St. Mark's
 Raker in, i. 576
- New Castle, list of rectors of St. Mark's church
 in, i. 577
 Sarlesville, hamlet in, i. 577
 Friends' meeting-house in, i. 577
 New Rochelle, town of, i. 581
 the Huguenots of, i. 587
 village of, incorporated, i. 601
 settlement of, i. 601
 name of, i. 601
 first church built by Huguenots in, i. 603
 erection of church in, i. 622
 disturbances in the church at, i. 630
 meeting-house erected by seceders in, i. 630
 church closed in, i. 662
 parish reorganized in, i. 663
 present church edifice in, i. 666
 old burying-ground in, i. 663
 list of ministers and rectors of, i. 670
 Presbyterian church incorporated, built
 and dedicated in, i. 675
 Presbyterian church in, i. 671
 list of ministers of Presbyterian church in,
 i. 676
 present Presbyterian church erected in, i. 676
 Beachwood cemetery incorporated in, i. 678
 M. E. society organized and incorporated
 in, i. 678
 Baptist church in, i. 678
 Roman Catholic church erected in, i. 678
 Upper Rochelle, hamlet in, i. 684
 Coopers' Corners, or Wilmot, in, i. 684
 sufferings of, in the Revolution, i. 695
 Nicholls, Gov. Richard, ii. 38
 Nippiran Island, i. 269
 North Castle, town of, i. 697
 origin of name of, i. 697
 Indian name of, i. 697
 Mount Misery in, i. 698
 Armonek, village in, i. 718
 Kensico, " " i. 714
 North Castle, " " i. 714
 St. Stephen's church organized and erected
 in, i. 715
 list of rectors of St. Stephen's church in, i. 715
 old M. E. church incorporated in, i. 715
 new M. E. church erected in, i. 715
 Col. Jameson's headquarters at, i. 716
 Brimstone Alley, in, i. 719
 Heights of, i. 723
 Fort Bull in, i. 723
 Camp Field in, i. 723
 Rye Pond in, i. 723
 North Salem, town of, i. 733
 erection of township of, i. 733
 organization of parish in, i. 742
 union of parish in, with churches in Ridge-
 field and Ridgebury, i. 744
 union of Belford and Stephentown with,
 i. 755

- North Salem, erection of St. James' church in, i. 757
- list of rectors of, i. 756
 - church incorporated in, i. 757
 - erection of second church in, i. 753
 - first Presbyterian congregation in, i. 760
 - its incorporation as a Congregational church in, i. 761
 - its incorporation as a Presbyterian church in, i. 762
 - list of pastors and supplies of, i. 762
 - erection of old Presbyterian church in, i. 762
 - erection of present church in, i. 762
 - organization of M. E. society in, i. 763
 - incorporation of Baptist society in, i. 763
 - incorporation of Universalist society in, i. 763
 - erection of Friends' meeting-house in, i. 763
 - erection of academy in, i. 763
 - act of incorporation of academy in, i. 766
 - Natural Bridge in, i. 766
 - chalybeate spring in, i. 767
 - boulder-stone in, i. 761
 - first election of town officers in, i. 769
- Notice, obituary of Andrew Corsa, ii. 532
- of Father Orsenigo, i. 763
 - of Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, i. 110
 - of Hon. Robt. A. Morris, ii. 435
 - of Moses Field, ii. 693
 - of Mrs. Mary Morris, ii. 433
 - of Rev. Andrew Fowler, i. 132
 - of Rev. Isaac Wilkins, ii. 394
 - public, for sale of lands, i. 570
 - “ of survey and balloting for lots, i. 766
 - “ to freeholders and inhabitants of Westchester Co., ii. 556
- OBITUARY NOTICE, see notice.
- Odeil, Gen. Jacob, ii. 673
- Jonathan, i. 235
- Ogilby, Rev. John, ii. 24
- ONDERDONK Rev. B. T., ii. 12
- “Oostdorp,” ii. 279
- Order for invent. of Lewis Morris' estate, ii. 457
- from Baron DeKalo, i. 193
 - from Col. L. Morris to Gov. Coloe, ii. 461
 - general of N. Y. State Society of the Cincinnati, i. 242
 - in Council, ii. 277
 - of Col. Drake, ii. 705
 - of Col. Hall, ii. 705
 - of Congress, ii. 612
 - of Council of War, i. 203
 - of Council to people of Rye, ii. 472
 - of Court of Sessions, ii. 272
 - “ Dutch authorities, ii. 277
 - “ Gen. Washington, ii. 676
 - “ Governor and Council, ii. 153
- Order of Governor Richard Nicolls, ii. 271
- of “ Tryon, i. 123
 - of Thomas Pell, ii. 257
 - of town officers of Rye, ii. 164
 - to Capt. Jacques Cortelyou, ii. 469
 - to Thomas Pell, ii. 469
- Orders of Gen. Assembly at Hartford, ii. 290
- to Lewis Morris, ii. 459
- Ossining, town of, ii. 1
- orthography of, ii. 1
 - Sing Sing in, ii. 4
 - Sparta in, ii. 15
 - Crawbuck Point in, ii. 20
 - Zion Hill in, ii. 21
 - Briar Cliff in, ii. 23
- Oblong, description of, i. 396, 737
- map of, i. 737
 - release of, to Jonah Keeler, i. 739
 - controversy concerning, i. 396
 - settlement of boundary line of, i. 397
 - ceded to New York, i. 397
 - Royal patent for lower portion of, i. 403
- PAGE, Rev. Bernard, i. 132
- Paine, Thomas, i. 691, 694
- Palmer, Benjamin, ii. 79
- Francis A., i. 57
 - Str Edmund, i. 153
- Parcot family, i. 659
- Parsonage, or Montrose's, Point, i. 172
- Point, Prot. Epis. church at, i. 173
- Passport to Daniel Bonnett, i. 595
- Patent, Bedford, i. 24
- de Lancy, i. 735
 - for Cornell's Neck, ii. 273
 - for Grove Farm, ii. 298
 - for Nepperhaem, ii. 534
 - Gov. Andros's, for Bronck's Land, ii. 462
 - letters, for Mamaronock, i. 470
 - middle of North Castle, i. 701
 - Nicoll's, for Bronck's Land, ii. 454
 - “Rie,” ii. 141
 - royal for Bedford, i. 34
 - “ “ Bronck's Land, ii. 454
 - “ “ Budd's Neck, ii. 156
 - “ “ church and ground at New Rochelle, i. 625
 - “ “ ferry, ii. 296
 - “ “ Harrison's Purchase, i. 364
 - “ “ lower portion of the Oblong, i. 4
 - “ “ Scarsdale, ii. 272
 - “ letters, of Middle Patent, i. 704
 - “ of East Chester, i. 295
 - “ of Fordham, ii. 505
 - “ of Long Reach, i. 211
 - “ of part of North Castle, i. 723.
 - “ of Rye, ii. 146
 - “ of Sachus, or Ryck's Patent, i. 77
 - “ of West Farms, ii. 424

- Patent royal of White Plains, ii. 541
to people of Stamford and the same confirmed by Indians, ii. 105, 106
West of North Castle, i. 567
- Patents Royal for the Oblong, i. 399, 400
for Pelham Manor, ii. 38, 57
for Westchester, ii. 287, 289
- Paulding, John, i. 117, 141, 142, 156, 308, 309
birth and death of, i. 155, 156
William, i. 143
- Pea Island, i. 696
- Peach Pond, i. 767
- Peekskill, town of, i. 112
Indian name of, i. 112
earliest settlement of, i. 113
settlement of present village of, i. 113
village of, incorporated, i. 113
village government of, organized, i. 113
educational advantages of, i. 114
military academy in, i. 115
academy in, i. 115
high school of, i. 115
St. Gabriel's school (Episcopal) in, i. 115
the Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, (Roman Catholic) in, i. 155
young ladies' school in, i. 115
earliest records of parish of, i. 118
supplies for divine service in, i. 115
erection and dedication of St. Peter's church in, i. 119
confirmed in possession of church ground and cemetery, 120
St. Peter's church in chartered, i. 120
first vestry-meeting of church in, 124
the ch. in, petitions the V.P.S. for aid, i. 124
first rector called to, i. 127
rector admitted to the rectory in, and instituted by Gov. Tryon, i. 128
glebe secured to parish of, i. 129
troubles in the church in, i. 131
religious services suspended in, i. 132
sacked and burnt, i. 132
Presbyterians attempt to seize church and glebe in, i. 132
first incorporation of St. Peter's church after the revolution, i. 133
second rector called to, i. 133
resignation of second rector of, i. 134
rectors of St. Peter's church in, i. 135
sale of the glebe of, i. 136
St. Paul's church organized in, i. 136
St. Peter's chapel incorporated, erected and re-incorporated, as St. Peter's church of Cortlandt in, i. 139
list of rectors of Cortlandt in, i. 140
monument to the memory of John Paulding in, i. 141
public honors to the memory of John Paulding in, i. 143
- Peekskill, address of William Paulding in, i. 144
Dutch Reformed church founded in, i. 144
incorporation of Van Ness Reformed Dutch church in, i. 145
erection of first Presbyterian church in, i. 146
incorporation of Independent Presbyterian church in, i. 146
organization of the present Presbyterian church in, i. 147
organization of second Presbyterian church in, i. 148
erection and dedication of church edifice in, i. 148
erection of parsonage in, i. 149
organization of first Baptist church in, 150
erection and dedication of meeting-house in, i. 150
list of pastors of Baptist church in, i. 150
Baptist burying-ground in, i. 150
M. E. church incorporated and erected in, i. 150
Protestant Methodist society established and incorporated in, i. 151
list of Wesleyan or Primitive Methodist ministers of, i. 151
erection of Wesleyan church in, i. 151
society of Friends organized, and meeting-house erected in, i. 151
Rom. Cath. church and institutions in, i. 151
execution of Edmond Palmer as a spy in, i. 153
British in possession of, i. 157
account of engagement with the British in, i. 157
destruction of old Continental village of, 159
remains of Fort Independence in, i. 160
Sir Henry Hudson's impressions of this region, i. 160
- Pelham Bridge, ii. 84
Dale, ii. 68
Neck, ii. 70
" landing of British forces upon, ii. 70
Priory, ii. 37
- Pelham, town of, ii. 27
origin of name of, ii. 27
plantation of Ann Hutchinson in, ii. 29
Indian Massacre in, ii. 32
Manor of, erected, ii. 56
Royal Patent granted to, ii. 57
Bartow, village in, ii. 88
parish of Christ church organized
church erected in, ii. 94
rectory erected in, ii. 99
list of rectors of Christ church in
erection of Huguenot Foreign
chapel in, ii. 101

- Poughamville, H. 69
 Episcopal church in, H. 69
 Pell family, pedigree of, H. 39, 64
 Rev. John, H. 50
 " " diary of, H. 51
 " " letters of, H. 29, 52
 Thomas, will of, H. 63
 Pellet, Henry Edward, L. 780
 "Pequot Mills," L. 306
 Perry, Rev. David, L. 755
 petition for patent for the church at New Roch-
 chelle, H. 622
 this reported upon, H. 623
 "or royal patent for oblong, L. 400
 " " " " granted, L. 399
 from Adriaen van der Donck, H. 581
 from church of New Rochelle, L. 642
 from East Chester, L. 230
 from French church at New Rochelle, L. 651
 from John Richbell, L. 467
 from Lower Yonkers, H. 639
 from Mayor and Alderman of New York,
 H. 611
 from New Rochelle, L. 588
 from people of Fordham and West Farms,
 H. 443
 from people of Rye, H. 145
 " " " " Westchester, H. 285
 from proprietors of Ridgefield, L. 397
 from Rev. Mr. Bonden, L. 608
 from trustees of St. Peter's church, West-
 chester, H. 387
 Westchester, H. 507.
 from the vestry of Peekskill, L. 126
 " " " " Salem, L. 745
 Indian, L. 473
 to collect funds for the erection of a minis-
 ter's house at New Rochelle, L. 650
 to Gov. Geo. Clinton, L. 405
 stitions from people of Bedford, L. 22, 24
 from Richard Mills, H. 284
 dispute family, sketch of, L. 508
 Frederick, L. 508
 Hon. Frederick, L. 268, 522
 Mary, H. 633
 Philip, L. 517
 Mannikin, L. 1
 Mackney, Henry, L. 248
 Philip, L. 249
 Pine's Bridge, H. 705
 ward, Capt. Sam., L. 679
 Or. John, L. 306
 ntville, L. 503
 E. church in, L. 563
 brook, H. 255
 River, L. 268, 506
 tion of, L. 545
 Pond, H. 100
 Pond, L. 329
 Pomeroy, Maj. Gen. Seth, L. 141
 Pond, Beaver, L. 251
 Cohamong, L. 722
 Crom, or Crooked, H. 672
 Cross, or Peppeneghek, L. 438
 Long, L. 457
 Peach, L. 767
 Rye, H. 723
 Simmons', L. 578
 Wampas, J. 578
 Poningoe Neck, H. 129
 Ponus Neck proprietors of, H. 144
 Ponus, L. 2.
 Popham, Brigadier Maj. William, H. 240
 family, H. 240
 Portchester, H. 206
 Pres. church erected in, H. 207
 list of pastors of Pres. church in, H. 207
 Somersetfield M. E. church built and dedicated
 in, H. 208
 Baptist church dedicated in, H. 208
 list of pastors of Baptist church in, H. 208
 Rom. Cath. church in, H. 208
 " " " " pastors of, H. 208
 corner-stone of Prot. Epis. church in, 208
 consecrated and named, H. 209
 rectory built in, H. 209
 list of rectors of, H. 209
 Port Morris, H. 491
 Poupahowhellsheim, L. 260
 Poundridge, town of, H. 103
 origin of name of, H. 103
 transferred from Connecticut to New York,
 H. 108
 first settlers of, H. 109
 Presbyterian church incorporated and
 erected in, H. 109
 government of Presbyterian church in, H.
 109
 list of ministers of Presbyterian church in,
 H. 110
 a precinct of Rye parish, H. 111
 Episcopal services in, H. 111
 M. E. church incorporated and erected in,
 H. 111
 skirmish between British and Americans
 in, H. 118
 account of action in, H. 121
 Boutonville, village in, H. 124
 Powell, Rev. William, H. 397
 Powhag, or Pinaghag, H. 103
 Prevost, Maj. Gen. Augustine, H. 69
 Prince Charles's redoubt, H. 528
 Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, L. 69, H. 178
 Protest of inhabitants and freeholders of West-
 chester County, H. 557, 561
 Prudden, Rev. John, L. 41
 " " Peter, H. 171
 Public notice, See notice.

- Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, i. 65, ii. 187
- SC Purchase by Frederick Philipse from the Indians, and the same confirmed, ii. 3
- by Zachariah Roberts from Indians, i. 32
- of "Hop Grounds" from Indians, i. 13
- of Meahagh, (Verplanck's Point) by Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, i. 83
- of Rippowams, or Bedford, from Indians, i. 2
- of Salem from Indians, i. 733
- Purchase, or Rye Woods, ii. 381
- Friend's meeting-house in, ii. 3-4
- Purdy family, ii. 663
- Francis, ii. 166
- Hon. Joshua, i. 597
- Purdy's Station, i. 763
- Putnam, Gen. Israel, i. 153
- QUANTINE, ISAAC, i. 636
- Quinnahung, or Great Planting Neck, ii. 444
- "RAVEN'S ROCK," i. 551, ii. 123
- Raymond Hill, ii. 117
- Receipt for manorial quit-rent, i. 93
- for money by Rachel Pell, i. 587
- for quit-rent of East Patent, i. 492
- " " on Ryck's Patent, i. 91
- " " to Bedford, i. 35
- " " from Thomas Pell, i. 687
- Receipts for quit-rent, i. 433, 477
- for rent to Lords of Philippsborough, ii. 603
- " " " Purdy's of Yorktown, ii. 663
- Reed, Elder Nathan, i. 70
- Reid, Robert, ii. 246, 653
- Release between Caleb Fowler and Joseph Sutton, i. 710
- from Levinus and Anne Clarkson, to B. Smith and others, i. 708
- from Indians to Geo. Booth, i. 703
- of burial-ground of St. Peter's church, ii. 3-9
- of church glebe from executors of Joseph Pell to David Guion, i. 655
- of land to Frederick Philipse, ii. 2
- " " Huguenots, i. 5-6
- of Oblong proprietors to Jonah Keeler, i. 7-9
- Report of engineers upon navigation of Croton River, ii. 705
- Requa, Capt. James, i. 117
- Resolutions adopted by people of Rye and Westchester, ii. 552
- adopted by Provincial Congress, ii. 554
- " " Westchester, ii. 554
- Rhineland, Philip Jacob, i. 674
- Rich County, ii. 699
- Richardson, John, ii. 437
- Richardson, John, i. 465
- Ricker, i. 99
- River, Acquacknuncke, or Hutchinson's, i. 242, (ii. 63)
- Bronx, i. 250
- Byram, or Armonck, ii. 295
- Cisqua, i. 38
- Cross, i. 28
- Croton, i. 83
- Harlem, i. 529
- Kisco, i. 579
- Mehanas, i. 722
- Mill, i. 437
- Muscoota, ii. 260
- Pocantico, i. 233, 506
- Pockeotessen, ii. 205
- Sheldrake, i. 492
- Sin Sinek, ii. 4
- Sprains, ii. 634
- Titicus, i. 734
- Wysquaqua, i. 259
- Rivington, James, ii. 269
- Roberts, Zachariah, i. 18
- Robinson, Col. Beverly, i. 129, 130, 275
- Rochambeau, Count de, i. 188, 250
- Rodman, Rev. Washington, ii. 240
- Rodman's Point, ii. 31
- Ryder, Mrs. Susannah, ii. 22
- Rye Pond, i. 723
- Rye, town of, i. 23
- protection of Connecticut granted to, i. 23
- meeting of Commissioners to fix the boundary line of, i. 29
- finally secured to New York, i. 29
- origin of name of, ii. 127
- Indian name of, ii. 127
- claim of Connecticut to, ii. 132
- annexed to Connecticut, ii. 133
- settlement of boundary of, ii. 134
- agreement for change of boundary of, ii. 188
- claims of New York and Connecticut to, referred to the King, ii. 128
- the King's proclamation regarding, ii. 139
- boundary line of, finally settled, ii. 139
- list of early inhabitants of, ii. 139
- application for Patent for, ii. 149
- list of deputies from, to General Court, ii. 142
- Royal Patent issued to, ii. 144
- people of, ask for Patent, ii. 145
- Royal Patent granted to, ii. 145
- the State claims quit-rent of, ii. 159
- Bull's Patent in, divided, ii. 159
- first settlement in, ii. 160
- Burying Hill, or Hastings in, ii. 160
- Manussing Island in, ii. 160
- Hastings merged into, ii. 161
- erected into a market-town, ii. 165
- ferry established between Long Island and, ii. 165
- first religious society of, ii. 167
- list of ministers of Congl. church in, ii. 172

- Rye, Presbyterian church erected in, ii. 173
 Presbyterian church in, burned and rebuilt, ii. 174
 formal organization of Presbyterian church in, ii. 175
 Presbyterian church and chapel erected in, ii. 175
 list of pastors of Presbyterian church in, ii. 175
 Grace church erected and chartered in, ii. 167, 157
 precincts of, ii. 177
 name of Grace church changed to Christ's church, ii. 193
 new church built and consecrated in, ii. 193
 Christ's church in, burned, ii. 193
 new church built and consecrated in, ii. 193
 Christ church incorporated in, ii. 193
 list of rectors of Christ's church in, ii. 194
 Methodism introduced into, ii. 195
 Methodist Episcopal church erected and remodeled in, ii. 195
 Milton, village in, ii. 196
 Jay family residence in, ii. 203
 Port Chester, village in, ii. 205
 ferry established in, ii. 205
 King street M. E. church in, ii. 209
 " " Baptist church in, ii. 209
 " " list of pastors of, ii. 209
 Continental forces quartered in, ii. 210
- SACKET, REV. RICHARD, i. 50
 Sackett, Rev. Samuel, i. 146, 665
 Sale of land by New York, for quit-rent, i. 103
 in Fordham, ii. 593
 in North Castle, by Indians, i. 702
 in Rye, by John Coe, i. 133
 in Westchester, by John Wile, ii. 208
 to Caleb Hall, by Andrew Johnson, i. 113
 to Geo. Booth and others, i. 211
 to John Johnston, by Bedford, i. 23
 to John Sant, by Philip Verplanck, i. 107
 lands of Pres. church in Lewisboro, i. 447
 Sands family of North Castle, i. 715
 Sarah Bishop cave, i. 433
 Sarles, Nancy H. i. 71
 Sarlesville, i. 577
 Scarsdale, town of, ii. 211
 origin of name of, ii. 211
 erected into manor, ii. 212
 parish organized in, ii. 243
 corner-stone of church laid in, ii. 243
 church of St. James-the-Less incorporated in, ii. 243
 grounds conveyed to church in, ii. 243
 list of rectors in, ii. 247
 name of occurrence in, ii. 245
 fish tavern in, ii. 245
 Sads' meeting-house in, ii. 250
- Schic... ol. C. M., i. 246
 Schuyler, John, i. 155
 Schuylerville, ii. 422
 Seabury, Rev. Samuel, ii. 374
 " " " " Jr., ii. 375
 " " " " institution as Rector of St. Peter's church, Westchester, ii. 376
 Seabury, Rev. Samuel, Jr., letters of, ii. 377-384
 consecrated Bishop, ii. 384
 death of, ii. 385
 Secor family, ii. 232, 689
 Shanarockwell, or Shanarocke, ii. 117
 Shebeck, Rev. Geo., i. 755
 " Shippa," i. 531.
 Shrub Oak, ii. 693
 M. E. Church organized, incorporated and erected in, ii. 694, 695
 St. Mary's parochial church in, ii. 696
 Lake Mohegan, near, ii. 694
 Shute, Elisha, i. 250
 Simmon's Pond, i. 573
 Sing Sing, ii. 4
 village of, incorporated, ii. 9
 St. Paul's Prot. Epis. church in, ii. 11
 rectory of St. Paul's in, ii. 13
 list of rectors of St. Paul's church in, ii. 13
 Trinity church organized in, ii. 13
 M. E. church in, ii. 14
 Baptist church organized and erected in, ii. 14
 present Baptist church erected in, ii. 14
 list of pastors of Baptist church in, ii. 14
 Pres. church erected in Sparta, afterwards removed to, ii. 15
 present Pres. church erected and consecrated in, ii. 16
 list of ministers of Pres. church in, ii. 16
 Americans surprised by British troops in, ii. 19
 State-prison in, ii. 21
 Crawbuckey point in, ii. 20
- Sisranoy, ii. 28
 Skinners, the, i. 305
 Slawson, Nathan, ii. 117
 Sleepy Hollow, i. 505
 Dutch Reformed church in, i. 526
 old Dutch church first organized and erected in, i. 533
 first minister of church in, i. 533
 list of ministers of, i. 542
 onderlingen en diakenen of old Dutch church in, i. 543
 Headless Horseman of, i. 546
 Smith family of North Castle, i. 712
 Joshua H., i. 275
 Matson, i. 677
 Rev. J. Ritchie, i. 149
 Rev. John, ii. 173
 Somers, Capt., ii. 251

- Somers,
 town of, ii. 251
 first name of, ii. 251
 origin of name of, ii. 251
 village of, ii. 255
 St. Luke's church incorporated in, ii. 257
 list of rectors of St. Luke's church in, ii. 257
 Presbyterian church incorporated in, ii. 257
 present Presbyterian church erected in, ii. 258
 list of pastors of Presbyterian church in, ii. 258
 first M. E. society incorporated in, ii. 253
 Methodist brick church incorporated in, ii. 258
 Croton Falls, village in, ii. 259
 Presbyterian church organized and erected in, ii. 260
 West Somers, village in, ii. 260
 Mount Zion M. E. church incorporated and erected in, ii. 260
 Soutice family, ii. 690
 Sparta, ii. 25
 Spencer, Rev. J. Selden, i. 296
 Spicer's Neck, ii. 264
 "Spy Oak," ii. 415
 St. Mary's Lake, ii. 573
 Standard, Rev. Thomas, ii. 234, 354
 letters of, ii. 254-364
 death of, ii. 362
 will of, ii. 362
 "Stepping stone light," ii. 420
 "Stoney Hills," ii. 123
 Stoupe, Rev. Pierre, i. 634
 Strang family, ii. 673
 Maj. Thomas, ii. 673
 Strebeck, Rev. Geo., i. 67
 Stuart, Rev. Alexander, i. 60
 Stadwell, Thomas, ii. 152
 Sturgeon, Rev. Robert, i. 59
 Summerville, James, i. 255
 Sunny Side, i. 255
 Surrender of rights by people of Westchester, ii. 256
 Sutton family, i. 571
 Survey of West Farms, ii. 438
 TALBOT, St. George, i. 65, 743
 Taphance, ii. 165
 Tarterton, Col., i. 74
 Tarrytown, i. 294
 settlement of, i. 294
 churches of, i. 294
 erection and consecration of Christ's ch. in, i. 295
 erection of second Ref. Dutch ch. in, i. 296
 of first Ref. Dutch church, the old Dutch church in, i. 296
 succession of pastors of R. f. Dutch churches in, i. 297
 Tarrytown, Asbury M. E. church, incorporated and re-organized, in, i. 297
 erection of second M. E. church, in, i. 298
 " " St. Paul's, i. 298
 Baptist church, in, i. 298
 capture of André, in, i. 299
 monument to André's captors, in, i. 346
 Revolutionary incidents in connection with, i. 346
 Teller, William, i. 85, 196
 Teller's Point, i. 85
 Ten Broeck, Rev. Petrus, i. 136
 Tennent, Rev. William, i. 49
 Testimony about Col. Green's surprisal, ii. 635
 Tetard's Height, or Hill, ii. 523, 614
 The old Westchester Path, ii. 123
 Thomas family, i. 373
 Hon. John, i. 373
 Rev. John, i. 374
 Thomson, Rev. John, i. 146
 Throckmorton, John, ii. 266
 Throckmorton's Neck, ii. 265
 " Point, ii. 417
 Tippet's Vale, ii. 620
 Tompkins, Hon. Daniel D., ii. 233
 ancestors of, ii. 233
 family of, 233
 biographical sketch of, ii. 233, 239
 death of, ii. 239
 Townsend, Rev. Epenetus, i. 736
 death of, i. 754
 Tremont, ii. 528
 Mount Hope, or House of Rest for Consumptives, in, ii. 529
 list of officers of Consumptives' Home, in, ii. 529
 Trevett, Rev. Russell, i. 760
 Tryon, Gov., i. 125
 Tuckahoe, ii. 635
 Episcopal chapel erected in, ii. 656
 list of Rectors of St John's chapel in, ii. 657
 Meth. church in, ii. 653
 settlement of, ii. 658
 Tuckahoe Hills, ii. 657
 historical incidents connected with, ii. 657
 Turner, Nathaniel, i. 2
 "Turtle Rock," i. 75
 Twitching's Corners, i. 561
 Isaac, i. 561
 UNDERHILL, Capt. John, i. 7, 197; ii. 30
 battle of —, with the Indians, i. 7
 biographical account of the family of, ii. 405
 Elder Charles H., i. 70
 family, ii. 693
 Unionville, i. 562
 Dutch Ref. church organized in, i. 563

- Upper Rochelle, i. 694
 Meth. church in, i. 694
- VALENTINE family, ii. 603
 Mathias, ii. 603
 Susan, anecdote of, ii. 605
- Valentine's Hill, ii. 528
- Van Cordlandt family, ii. 616
 Col. Philip, i. 109, 111
 residence of, i. 184
 brief sketch of life of, i. 111
 Gertrude, wife of Stephanus, i. 105
 Hon. De Heer Stephanus, i. 101
 Pierre, i. 109
 principal events in life of, i. 109
 death of, i. 110
 Jacobus, i. 96; ii. 616
 partition of the estate of, i. 37
 Manor, partial division of, i. 105
 final partition of, i. 106
 Oliver, i. 105
 duel arms of, i. 99
 Cloff Stephenson, i. 109
 autograph and seals of, i. 100
 Stephanus, i. 86, 94, 98, 734
 first lord of the manor, i. 99
 descended from, i. 99
- Van Gurler, Arendt, ii. 452
 sketch of, ii. 452
- Van der Donck, Adrien, ii. 579
- Van Elshandt, Claes, ii. 276
- Van Tassel House, i. 236
 Jacob, i. 287, 290
- Van Tassels, Abraham, ii. 23
- Van Wart, Isaac, i. 300, 552
- Varian family, ii. 247
- Vanduse Island, i. 696
- Vauet Hill, ii. 620
- Venerable Propagation Society, i. 232
 address of people of New Rochelle to, i. 615
 extracts from letters to, i. 614, 623
 extracts from Mr. Boudet's report to, i. 618
 Col. Heathcote's letters to, i. 612, 614
 Gov. Hunter's letter to, i. 620
 letter from, ii. 1-5
 vestry of New Rochelle to, i. 646
 letters to, i. 242, 419; ii. 152, 218
 " " by the clergy of the Province, i. 339
- Lewis Morris' second letter to, i. 473
- Mr. Bartow's letters to, i. 633; ii. 324
 Boudet's letters to, i. 611, 616
 Fordin's letters to, i. 648, 657
 Ler's letter to, ii. 373
 Ler's letters to, ii. 354, 364
 Loupe's letters to, i. 636, 645
 Mearns' letters to, ii. 377
- Venerable, petition to, from church of New Rochelle, i. 642
- Verplanck, i. 164
- Verplanck's Point, i. 163
- Vincent, Gilbert, Jr., i. 245
- Vista, i. 438
 churches and other public buildings of, i. 438
- Vote of thanks by Congress to Andre's captors, i. 319
- Vredeland, ii. 275
- WACABUCK Lake, i. 454
- Waddington Point, ii. 446
- Wampum, i. 5
- Wampus Pond, i. 578
- Wapping, i. 163
- Ward, Hon. Stephen, i. 254
- Warrant for seizure of John Richbell, i. 471
 Survey of Harrison's Purchase, i. 364
- Warren, Joseph, i. 135
- Wascussue, i. 1
- Washington, Gen. Geo., i. 167, 280
 head-quarters of, i. 280; ii. 573, 604
- Washingtonville, i. 213
- Waverly, i. 213
- Webb, Gen. James Watson, i. 547
- Weed, Elnathan, ii. 115
- Wells, Rev. Geo., i. 67
- West Farms, town of, ii. 433
 Kings Bridge, in, ii. 433
 survey of, ii. 438
 village of, ii. 449
 churches in, ii. 440
 Episcopal church erected, consecrated and incorporated in, ii. 440
 Presbyterian church incorporated and erected in, ii. 441
 list of pastors of Presbyterian church in, ii. 441
 Dutch Ref. church organized and incorporated in, ii. 441
 M. E. society incorporated in, ii. 442
 during the Revolutionary war, ii. 442
 Manor of Morrisania in, ii. 451
 Manor of Fordham in, ii. 503
 William's Bridge in, ii. 523
 Tremont, in, ii. 528
 Home for incurables first, in, ii. 531
 " " " removed to Fordham, ii. 532
- West Somers, ii. 269
- Westchester, town of, ii. 263
 original purchase of, ii. 263
 first settlers of, ii. 264
 ancient name of, ii. 264
 Dutch and English claims to, ii. 275
 first patent granted to, ii. 287
 second " " " " ii. 289

- Wedgehester, submission of, tendered to the Dutch, ii. 289
landing at, ii. 295
school-districts in, ii. 295
village, ii. 295
first settlement of, ii. 295
witchcraft in, ii. 297
shiretown in county, ii. 299
court-house in, burned, ii. 299
market and fair in, ii. 300
incorporated as borough-town, ii. 300
Royal Charter granted to, ii. 300
first settlers of, Congregationalists, ii. 314
parish of, ii. 316
first church edifice in, ii. 319
second church edifice erected in, ii. 320
first rector of, ii. 321
quarter granted to St. Peter's church in, ii. 363
St. Peter's church incorporated in, ii. 387
second incorporation of St. Peter's church in, ii. 390
new parish church erected in, ii. 397
this church burned in, ii. 398
list of rectors in, ii. 398
list of V. P. S. school-masters in, ii. 399
Hicksite Friends meeting-house erected in, ii. 404
Orthodox Friends meeting-house erected in, ii. 404
M. E. society organized and incorporated in, ii. 404
present M. E. church erected in, ii. 404
Roman Catholic Church in, ii. 404
Schuylerville, village in, ii. 422
De Lancey's mills, in, ii. 429
- Wetmore, Mr., i. 63
Rev. James, ii. 185
- Whippoorwill Hill, i. 719
the, i. 719
song of, i. 720
- White, Dr. Ebenezer, ii. 672
family, ii. 672
- White Plains, town of, ii. 535
derivation of name, ii. 535
difficulties of, with Rye, ii. 536
list of original proprietors of, ii. 540
Presbyterian church in, incorporated, ii. 547
erected, ii. 173
burned, ii. 547
list of pastors of Presbyterian church in, ii. 548
St. M. E. church erected in, ii. 548
“ “ “ “ burned in, ii. 549
second “ “ “ “ erected in, ii. 549
third “ “ “ “ “ “ , ii. 549
Memorial M. E. erected and dedicated in, ii. 549
- White Plains, Grace Protestant Episcopal ch.
organized and incorporated in, ii. 550
originally a precinct of Rye parish, ii. 550
Grace church consecrated in, ii. 550
present church erected and consecrated in, ii. 551
list of rectors of Grace church in, ii. 551
Roman Catholic church in, ii. 552
Baptist church in, ii. 552
public buildings in, ii. 552
Declaration of Independence received by Provincial Congress at, ii. 564
burned, ii. 565
battle of, ii. 566
military quarters in, ii. 566
head-quarters of Washington in, ii. 573
St. Mary's Lake in, ii. 573
- White Point, ii. 25
Whitfield, Rev. Geo., i. 152, 168
Whitlock, Rev. Henry, i. 436
Wild Bear Hill, ii. 649
Wilkins, Rev. Isaac, i. 241; ii. 391
Will of André, i. 336
Capt. John Underhill, ii. 411
Col. Caleb Heathcote, ii. 227
David de Bonrepos, i. 605
Edward Jessup, ii. 435
Gabriel Leggett, ii. 447
Frederick Philipse, i. 513
Gertrude Van Cortlandt, i. 105
James Brown, i. 412
John Richardson, ii. 437
Lewis Morris, ii. 464
Oliver Van Cortlandt, i. 105
Peter de Lancey, i. 736
Philip Van Cortlandt, i. 109
Rev. Daniel Bondet, i. 632
Rev. John Bartow, ii. 351
Rev. Thomas Standard, ii. 362
Stephanus Van Cortlandt, i. 102
Stephen de Lancey, i. 736
Stephen Van Cortlandt, i. 108
Thomas Pell, ii. 44
“ “ Seur, ii. 63
Wallard, Rev. Livingston, i. 149
Willett, Hon. Thomas, i. 274
William's Bridge, ii. 323
Capt. Daniel, ii. 19
David, i. 74, 255, 309
Rev. C. C., i. 150
Wilmot, or Cooper's Corners, i. 694
- YERKS, JOHN, I. 300, 562
Yonkers Ridge, ii. 603
town of, ii. 575
derivation of name of, ii. 575
Indian name, ii. 575
Mill Spring in, ii. 599
Valentine's Hall in, ii. 606

- Yonkers Ridge, Washington's head-quarters in, ii. 604
 Berrian's Neck in, ii. 606
 Kings Bridge in, ii. 610
 Cortlandt House in, ii. 619
 Vault Hill in, ii. 620
 In Han Bridge and Field in, ii. 622
 engagement between British and Indians in, ii. 622
 a city, incorporated, ii. 629
 public buildings and churches of, ii. 629
 Kings Bridge set off from, ii. 630
 Manor Hall in, ii. 632
 Locust Hill in, ii. 649
 St. John's church in, burned, repaired and consecrated, ii. 640
 first mention of parish of, ii. 644
 first rector of, ii. 645
 church erected in, ii. 646
 suffering of, during the Revolution, ii. 647
 St. John's church incorporated in, ii. 647
- Yonkers Ridge, St. John's rectory in, ii. 648
 list of rectors of St. John's church in, ii. 648
 Dutch Ref. church incorporated in, ii. 649
 M. E. church organized in, ii. 649
 Wild Boar Hill in, ii. 649
 Howe's head-quarters in, ii. 651
 Revolutionary incidents connected with, ii. 651
- Yorktown, town of, ii. 661
 township of, erected, ii. 661
 village of Crompond in, ii. 665
 parish of, organized, ii. 665
 M. E. society incorporated in, ii. 671
 Baptist " " " " ii. 672
 Shrub Oak village in, ii. 703
 Croton Dam in, ii. 702
 Crotonville in, ii. 705
- ZION HILL, ii. 21

F851912

5676

